

Beyond Words and Thoughts
Seminar | Tape Series 1971



Interpreted by
Herb Fitch

READ ME FIRST!

How to Use this Electronic Book:

1. Click on the chapter numbers in the “**TABLE OF CONTENTS**” to go to that chapter.
2. Click on the word “**RETURN**” at the bottom of every page of the book to return to the Table of Contents.
3. This book is best viewed in acrobat reader in ‘two-up’ and ‘show cover page in two-up view’ modes checked in the View menu options. You can also check the option ‘show gaps between pages.’

Enjoy...

*This book remains the property of
The Mystical Principles Group
<http://www.mysticalprinciples.com>*

*Unauthorized publishing of any of the
content is forbidden without first
contacting the Mystical Principles site
owner.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS

BEYOND WORDS AND THOUGHTS

SEMINAR/TAPE SERIES 1971

INTERPRETED BY HERB FITCH

FOREWORD	BY BILL SKILES	4
CLASS 1:	TOWARD THE EXPERIENCE	7
CLASS 2:	YOU ARE THE ONLY BEGOTTEN	29
CLASS 3:	THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF GRACE	51
CLASS 4:	THE SON OF MAN	74
CLASS 5:	NEW WINE	98
CLASS 6:	DIVINE LIGHT NOW ON EARTH	121
CLASS 7:	YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN	144
CLASS 8:	THE CHILD OF GOD	166
CLASS 9:	YOUR EVERYWHERE SELF	188
CLASS 10:	ONE UNDIVIDED CONSCIOUSNESS IS POWER	209
CLASS 11:	GIVE ME TO DRINK	234
CLASS 12:	ONE FOOT IN HEAVEN	258
CLASS 13:	PURE CONSCIOUSNESS	276
CLASS 14:	ACCEPTING GRACE	305
CLASS 15:	LIVING OUTSIDE THE BODY IMAGE	328
CLASS 16:	ALL IS INCORPOREAL	352
CLASS 17:	GREATER WORKS SHALL YE DO	372
CLASS 18:	EQUAL WITH GOD	398
CLASS 19:	YOUR SPIRITUAL ALPHABET	424
CLASS 20:	GOD IS 100% EVERYWHERE	447

FOREWORD

BY BILL SKILES

“Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.” John – 12:23-25

...

One night in 1980, I sat down to have a quiet meditation alone. The inner realization which came to me was so startling, so earth shattering, I could hardly believe what I had received in my inner temple. After a few minutes spent in shock, I walked across the living room and placed a call to Herb Fitch on the telephone.

Herb answered almost immediately and I shared what I had just realized. “My God,” I said, “I Am that I AM.” This was not an intellectual statement. This was a profound inner knowing at depth, a rather disconcerting revelation; the discovery that there was no human being where I stood.

Herb seemed pleased, almost joyous that such a realization had come. He encouraged me to begin living and standing in that Truth.

This series of talks by Herb Fitch, on Joel Goldsmith's book Beyond Words and Thoughts, contains the precise instructions for crucifying personal sense, for dying to humanhood and making the ascension out of mortality, “that the Son of man may be glorified.”

In the original book, Beyond Words and Thoughts, Joel states that he had experienced the crucifixion and later the ascension; not a physical crucifixion, but the inner experience of knowing: the human being has died -- “Christ liveth my life.” And in these talks dedicated to the experience of going Beyond Words and Thoughts, above mortality, Herb presents us with the unshakeable Truth that this is the Spiritual path Christ Jesus set forth for us, and we are encouraged to “follow Me.”

If we have reached the place in our Spiritual walk where we are really and truly ready to “leave all” in order to follow the Christ within, then these instructions will be accepted as what they are: *The secret, sacred steps of inner Initiation into Christhood*.

“Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.” Matthew – 13:43

Bill Skiles

Robbinsville, NC

9/15/10

<http://www.mysticalprinciples.com>

CLASS 1

TOWARD THE EXPERIENCE

Herb: I would like to welcome this class with a brief reading from the Book of Revelation, in the Nineteenth Chapter:

“And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.”

Now those of you familiar with the Book of Revelation know that this same rider on the white horse in at an earlier part of the Revelation was not named the Word of God. Rather, he was the mortal, separated creature who had the letter of truth, who rode forth and armed only with the letter, armed only with the intellect, armed only with mental knowledge; even though he was dedicated, even though he thought he had the Word, he discovered that the world of material law was too much for him.

But here he reappears and he is now a Faithful and True servant. He now is the Word of God. This is the mature vision of John, years after he had begun the gospel of John. Originally, it was called the Jerusalem Gospel, and although it's the fourth gospel in our Bible, it was the first gospel, and it was presented to his colleagues in private. They all read it. They thought it was marvelous, some even understood it. But they said, that really can't be presented to the public. That doesn't tell the story of Jesus that people will understand. So Matthew wrote a gospel, and Peter dictated one to Mark, and these were called the Jewish Gospels. They were written from those points of view that were expecting the Messiah and believed Jesus was the Messiah, and felt something a little beyond, but weren't quite sure what it was. And then came Luke who wrote a gospel for the Jewish Christian point of view, and these three, these Synoptic Gospels all, more or less, carried the basic material biography of the man called Jesus Christ.

The Jerusalem Gospel meanwhile, originally written by John in Aramaic, was not shelved, but he held it, he worked with it, every now and then he had

some new ideas, some new revelations. Year to year, it underwent a sort of spiritual surgery, finally matured in the later part of John's life when he had reached that dominion over matter which had been the victory of his Master. John had seen something. John had seen something that had not gelled with the other disciples, and even today the world has not yet caught up to John. Perhaps though, today, the world is ready to look at the gospel of John and to find, as John did, the message of Life.

He had stood at the foot of the cross, looking up. He was feeling something very beautiful inside himself. He had looked into an empty tomb later, and the pieces that were all separate at one time were forming and coming together as one. He had seen some very strange things on the Earth. He had seen healings. He had seen what the world called miracles. He had witnessed all manner of human discord, human problems, human pain, human agony, assuaged by one individual that he called Christ Jesus.

Whereas the others were writing of the physical exploits of the man, where he went, what he did, John knew he had to write his gospel from the other side of the veil. It would be futile to write it about a man going across the sea, about a man doing this and a man doing that. He had to write from the viewpoint of how, not what was done, but how. The Spirit had gone before Christ Jesus, and as It performed, there had to be someone there to record the manner, the method, the secret of how. And though the secret of how has been lost largely to the world of the Church, to the congregations of the Church, to the man on the street, to those in high places who should know and will know. John was able to crystallize in his gospel, a message that you can actually sum up in six words, and if you understand these six words, you understand the wherefore, and the how, and the why of Christ Jesus. You understand how loaves and fishes can feed multitudes, even though they are not visible. You understand how someone is seen walking upon water. You understand why the blind can see, the deaf can hear, and the lame can walk, and how a crooked arm can stretch forth as if it never were crooked. All of this became clear to John. He knew the secret. He knew how to do it. He could duplicate the performance.

There was never found to be a body of John on this Earth. John escaped crucifixion, John performed miracles, John lived in the city of Ephesus and worked with the church there, quietly living the message that he had put in his gospel, following in the footsteps of the Master.

Without John there would be a wide gap in the spiritual knowledge that the world has today. And even with John there is a wide gap because the letter of Truth, just like that man on the white horse who went forth to conquer the world, is still the prevailing religious law of this world. The spiritual Truth, the inner Truth, the Truth behind the veil, grasped by John, recorded by John, preserved by John, presented by John is still with us. And he summed it up in those six words:

“In the beginning was the Word.”

Now that's the English translation, and as you go through the original Greek you find the Logos. John used that word because by now he had integrated his Aramaic Jerusalem gospel, with his greater understanding, his greater maturity, his deepening, his expanding, and it was now the fourth gospel. And so he said in the beginning was the Logos, and it was translated into, “In the beginning was the Word.” Logos in Greek is a composite word. It includes so much that you cannot translate in one word. And the Word is a composite word. It's kind of like you might use the word orchestra, you know there is more than one in the band. More than one instrument, more than one man.

And Word is that kind of a composite word, and in that Word is the message of the Gospel of John. In that Word is the secret of Jesus. In that Word is the secret of every mystic before and after Jesus. In the beginning was the Word. Now if we can all walk out of here today with the complete, workable, understanding of those six words, we will be walking in that path which Jesus walked, which John walked, which others who have understood have walked, and we will discuss the power of the Word.

We know God had no beginning. We know God was never born, and so, “In the beginning”, doesn't mean in the beginning of God. But rather it means in the beginning of this world. And when this world began, in other words, before the beginning of this world, there was the Word. The Word existed before the world came into appearance. And when you dwell upon that revelation of John, that the Word existed before the world, you have the key to everything that John discovered about why through Jesus Christ miracles could appear on this Earth. John had found the secret that liberates man from concept. John had found the secret of freedom. The secret of Life Eternal. The secret of walking on Earth free from all material law. Free from so-called Karma, free from lack, free from limitation, free from a false sense of

life. Before this world was, God was. And the Word which was in God, and was God. You might look at this way. You have a thought, and you express that thought. You think that thought and then you act upon that thought, and then based upon your action on that thought you do something. You might create something. You might build a house based upon your thought and the action would be the building of the house and so the house would be the result of your thought. And because you think humanly, and because the human mind thinks in time and in space, it takes a certain time to build the house and it takes a certain space in which to make it appear.

Now just as your thought becomes the physical object in time and space, in the mind of the Father, in the Infinite Mind there is thought and this is the Word and this Word the Father acts upon, and the Divine idea of this Word becomes flesh, but not in time and not in space. It manifests in the Invisible, in the Eternal, in the Infinite, and John discovered that the Word of God is the Invisible Universe of God.

That which issues forth from God, of God's substance, that spiritual offspring of the Father is the Invisible Universe. John had discovered that there is present and at hand, here on this Earth, where we appear to be, an Invisible Universe. It is the Word. Yes, the Mystical I is the Word, but the Mystical I is the Infinite, Invisible Universe. The Infinite individualization of God appears in perfect Invisible manifestation as the Infinite, Invisible Universe. The Kingdom of God. My Kingdom is at hand. The Kingdom of God is here on this Earth. John had discovered, as Jesus before him, that there was an Invisible Universe, and when the pieces come together he saw that Jesus wasn't healing anybody, Jesus wasn't healing a single person on the face of the Earth. He had simply transcended the human concept of a material world; He walked invisibly in the Word. He was one with the Word. I and the Father are One. He was not separated from the Word. And He became aware that his name was the Word. I am the Truth, the Word of God, I AM. The Truth of God I AM. The Spirit of God I AM. The Christ of God I AM. And the Word, being the issue of the Father, that expression of Divine Self, simply maintained its Perfect Self. Jesus was crucified unto himself and was resurrected into the awareness that I AM not this man of flesh but rather am I the living Christ; the Infinite idea in its fullness which is the Word of God. And so the Word walked among us, the Christ walked among us, and to human eyes there was Jesus the man.

Now come forth all the way to the Resurrection. The Word realized could not be crucified and as John stood there feeling something within himself, understanding, but not quite, he finally found his answer in the empty tomb. There was no body. You couldn't crucify the Word, nor could you bury the Word. But where was the body? And now John knew. There never was a body. There was only the Word. There is no second. There was only the image of a body.

But then a strange thing happened. That image walked through a wall, and it appeared before all the disciples and there stood Christ Jesus. Now watch very closely. What walked through that wall? Did a physical form walk through the wall? You've never seen one walk through a wall and you never will. There was a spiritual form and it saw no wall, it saw no matter, it was not obstructed by matter, and that spiritual form appeared, but why should a spiritual form have a wound in it, a scar? Now remember, no physical form walked through the wall, but there was a form there called Christ Jesus and it said to Thomas, "Now feel these wounds." And Thomas did, and he felt where the body had been pierced. What are we learning there? We are learning that that body which Thomas felt, which was pierced, was a world image.

Thomas was not able to feel the spiritual body of Christ Jesus. He could only feel his own mental image, the world image. We we're being told right there again that this that we see right there is a mental image. John knew this by now. The Word of God is the image and likeness of God; It does not have a scar. It cannot be pierced. It cannot be hung on a tree. It is not even visible, and whatever you see that looks like a body to you, is your concept of the Invisible Christ.

John knew this. John knew that the Word of God made flesh was spiritual flesh. The perfect Divine image and likeness of the Father called, the Light. John knew that we looking at the Light, saw the man Jesus, where the Light was, but John also knew that we looking at the Light of each other, cannot see It, and through our lack of discernment we see the physical image that we call body. It is not more there then the body of Jesus was in the tomb. It is our mental concept about the Word.

And we find that John was telling us that before this world was, the Kingdom of God was. And when this world was formed as an image, just as a body is formed as an image, the Kingdom of God didn't go anywhere. It didn't change into this world. The Kingdom of God never became this

physical world. The Invisible body never becomes your physical body. It is always your Invisible body. The Word is always the Word. The Kingdom of God was revealed as the Infinite, Invisible Christ which is the Self of everyone. It never becomes something other than Itself. And so when he showed that the Kingdom is present where the world appears, he was showing that everything in the world is a concept based upon something in the Kingdom, and he was also saying that the Divine Self of you is present where the human self seems to be. Where the human appears, the Divine Being is. Before you came into form, just as before the world was, the Kingdom was. Before you came into form, your Divine Self was. But where did it go? It never went anywhere. It is still where it always was, being Itself right here. John was revealing that the Divine origin of all things never stops being Divine. But only one that he was writing about, had been able to put all the pieces together and manifest the Divine Self. That Word was made flesh as Christ Jesus, meant that Christ Jesus had overcome the illusion of a physical self, had overcome the illusion of a mortal being, had stepped out of the hypnosis or the mesmerism of a physical being and knew Himself to be the Word of God, and then, was able to continue in the Word, abide in the Word, let the Word abide in Him, until there was no shadow of mortality, or at least a very small shadow. We find then that the Way-shower walked out of a concept called body; out of a concept called world, but he didn't go anywhere he simply stayed where he was, as the Divine Self in the Kingdom of God present right where we are all standing. Right here where we are, invisible to us, is our Divine Self. Right here where we are, right now invisible to ourselves, is the invisible Kingdom of God; the invisible Word. And it was because Christ Jesus had overcome mortal selfhood, the belief that such a selfhood could exist, that there could be a second self to the Divine Self, that he was then able to walk forth as the invisible I, visible to human sense as a physical man, and all that happened then, was bringing forth into the visible, the perfect law of the Invisible. No miracles, no healings, that's what they seem to be in the visible. There was rather the revelation of the invisible Reality ever present, waiting for a witness to bring it forth. John now understood.

In the Chapter "The Experience", in Joel's book Beyond Words and Thoughts, we find many interesting statements, all of which are in total accord with the discovery of John. In fact Joel and John walk arm in arm. The experience of God in you, that conscious union with the Spirit of God which is your name, that Oneness which is only possible when you are no longer separated from the Word, is the secret revealed by John. Jesus

demonstrated. Jesus proved. Jesus lived. John recorded. And because John was a faithful witness, because the very same Christ in Jesus as in John was One, it was from the cross that the Master pointed to the Mother, Mary, and said, "There is your son"; and to John and said, "there is your mother," and then they became in one household.

John's spiritual biography was lived in by himself. It was proved out. And the reason in first John he tells us "These are the things I say to you, coming to you from one who has touched, who has seen, who has heard these things," It is because we have many on this earth who have not seen and touched, who have not been witnesses to the truth in action. We have many philosophers, historians. Religious leaders; we have many authorities all of whom have their opinions, interpretations, but John says, "No, go to the Source." Human opinions are one thing, human discussions are another, but go to the Source. Unless you are the Word of God, unless the Word abides in you and you abide in the Word, you are a branch cut off. It doesn't matter how bright the intellect. It doesn't matter how intelligent your theories appear to you. What do you demonstrate as a human being? You demonstrate a limited life span.

I have a friend who is not in this work bus is in some executive capacity in another religion, and I said to him, "I would like to know if you have any opinions about what happens after death." "Oh yes we do he said. You go to a spirit world and then you are given an opportunity to learn the things you didn't learn and if you do well, why you're promoted, and the ultimate he said was the third realm of this particular invisible world, it's called celestial glory." And I said, "Well, what qualifies you for it?" He said, "Well, it's what you do on the earth," and he said there were three things that were necessary. One he said was baptism, and two he said was to lead an exemplary life, and three was to make an endowment to the church. And I listened to him: baptism, an exemplary life and an endowment to the church, and I thought to myself, there must have been at least ten million people who have done just that and died while doing it; suffered while doing it. In other words, heaven was after death. There's no heaven before death in that man's particular religion. And then we talked about some of the others and it's true that there is no Christian religion that you know of, which speaks about a heaven before death. Everything is after death. In other words, you have to wait to die to go to heaven.

But what about the teaching of John; that the Word, the kingdom of God existed before the world was? Where did this heaven go? Did it disappear? Who pushed it aside? Is it not present? Then a great, majestic, almost overpowering thought rises within us. Did God go anywhere? Is the Spirit of God absent from this earth? Is God unconscious? Doesn't religion act as if God were unconscious, or afar off, or asleep, or indifferent? Is not the will of God the only will there is? Is there a second will? How could that be? And once we agree that the will of the Father is ever present we must say then who is performing the evil? Whose will is it that makes evil possible if there's no second will? Is God's will that we have evil? You cannot answer yes. It is not God's will that we have evil. It is not the will of Spirit that we have evil. We were told that in Him is Light and no darkness at all. Is it the will of the Father of Spirit that we have disease? Is it the will of the Father that we have death, when we are told that God takes no pleasure in your dying? Then why do these things appear? And now you see the power of John's revelation. They appear because we are separated from the Word, that Word which is the Light of God, the life of God, the substance of God, the presence of God, the power of God, the mind of God, the law of God. When we are separated from it, disconnected from the Word, we're not being fed by it.

Whenever there's a disease or an evil or any form of mental or physical aberration, it's a separation from the Word. But where is the Word? Right where everyone is is the living invisible Christ of God; right where everyone is. You're sitting in it; you're walking in it every minute. There's not an individual on the earth who isn't walking through and in the Word. And therefore, the great revelation that here where we are, is the invisible universe of God, that we are walking in every minute of our lives, and the living power of God is available to every individual who walks the earth. We're not separated from it at all, we just don't know it's here. We are asleep to the presence of the living God; asleep to the presence of the living Word of the living God. And as we dwell in this stupor called mortality, disconnected from the Word, the power of the Word is missing in our daily lives; the intelligence, the abundance, the beauty, the truth, all that the Word represents. The fullness of Christ is missed in every individual who is not consciously aware of the presence of the Word within himself. The kingdom of God within each one of us is the Word. Each of us is a joint heir in the Word, and as we go up to the sky with our prayer asking for help, we are denying the presence of the Word where we are.

Now John follows the one who was reborn to the Word. And as he follows he sees that everywhere the one reborn to the Word goes, the Word does the work. The outer form says why callest thou me good, the Father within, the Word does the work. And you and I who are not connected by the acceptance of the kingdom of God within ourselves, find that we do not have the power of the Word to maintain the Divine harmony of our lives. But once we turn from our separation and accept that here now is the Word; here now is the living Christ; here now is the mind; here now is the power, everywhere now is the Word, the One invisible Word of God is the invisible perfect universe ever present, we can all instantly tune in. Better still, we can remain there, living in the Word, abiding in it, knowing it, feeling it, accepting it, rejecting all that is not the Word. For whatever is not the Word of God has no reality.

John had drawn the line between the invisible reality of the Word and the imaginary world of the five sense man. He had seen that you do not go into that imaginary world and repair it. He had seen the secret was to know the imaginary nature of the images seen by the human mind. Not to heal them, correct them or improve them, not to remove them, not to resist them, not to fight them, simply not to accept them as being there. He had seen the non power of these images when they are faced by the Word.

And the most difficult part was yet to come, because the only way an individual can be the Word made flesh, is to die to that which is not the Word. We have to put off the garment of mortality. He had seen what can happen when a person can die to the garment of mortality. He had been able to walk the same path.

In the beginning when this world first came into time and space you existed. John discovered that everyone who walks this earth, existed before the world was. And the you that existed before the world was, the you that was before Abraham, the you that existed before there was time, before there was space, before there was matter, before there was motion, that You never stopped existing. That is the only you which Christ Jesus recognized and which Christ John then recognized. It is the only you there will ever be. It is the living Word, and there must come a moment when where you stand, you make that your realization; that where I stand, is Holy ground because, that which existed before the world was, is still right here this moment, and its name is, I Am the Christ of God.

This was a momentous, breathtaking realization. That's why he held it so long before releasing it; to let Spirit hone it into words that could never lose their power because they were the Word itself; to make every Word meaningful, precise, indisputable and provable, so that whoever could catch within themselves the power of those words, could go forth and do likewise; showing on this earth that where I stand is the Word of God. Thou seest me thou seest the Word, the Father, the Truth, the Light.

Now we all have our human problems and we all have our human purposes and we all have our human desires. But the Word is the Vine and we have to give up our human purposes. We have to give up our human desires. We have to give up our human sense of life if we want to say that I follow that which was demonstrated on this earth by Christ Jesus and Christ John. We're never compelled to do what we don't want to do, although there comes a time when that two-edged sword takes over. We're given a choice to be reborn of the Word or not. And when the understanding lifts us to the place where we know that without the Word I am nothing, when that understanding is born in us, then there's nothing can stop us from that moment on. The greatest barrier has been that we've been trying to do what is impossible to be done.

All of the religions of the world are trying to do what cannot be done. They are trying with the human mind to find God. But the son of God cometh only when ye think not. You cannot find God with the human mind. Nor can you repair the damages with the human mind, because all you can do is a patch-up job. We must come out of the human sense of the way things ought to be and find the Word of God, abide in it and let it live itself in us; let it weave its own life where we stand. Whosoever liveth in the Word of God is riding that white horse and is called faithful and true. And he is the Word of God. For three bear witness to the Father, the Father, the Son, the Holy Ghost; the Father, the Word and the activity of the Word in you.

The illusion of the world is the meaning of, 'before the world was'. In the beginning the Word was. The Word is the original and the only and the world is a concept about the Word. We've been living in the concept instead of in the Word. We've been living in the imitation instead of in the original, but the original is present, and One who found the original could show that the power of the original always supersedes the seeming power of the imitation. Six words — they explain the complete New Testament. They explain the total gospel of John. They explain all of the activity of Christ Jesus on earth and

you'll find that the explanation will keep deepening, expanding, and opening itself, until you wonder where does it end? And the answer is, it is infinite. The Word is infinite. The infinite individualization of God is ever going on invisibly, and each of us invisibly, is that infinite individualization. We are the living Word of God, but not in our mortal appearance. That's like the body that is flawed, imperfect, wounded; that's not the idea of God, but the perfect idea of God is our perfect Self.

Now the funny thing is that nothing is ever going to change it. It is always going to be the perfect Self or nothing. There will always be incarnation after incarnation until we can accept ourselves as we are. There have been incarnations only because we have not accepted who we are, because we walk out in a second mind, in a second sense of body, in a second sense of life, unwilling to live in that Spiritual flesh which is the Word, and not knowing how.

Now then, John has set the whole character of his gospel. He's going to explain to us the difference between the Word and that Word which through human mind becomes this world. The Word which is the reality, and the world which is the concept we entertain about the Word. He's going to show us how One who can step out of concept could transform the world, so that wherever imperfection seemed to be, perfection would appear. He is going to show us that this was not a talent or capacity given to one individual.

In his excitement it would seem that he completely omitted the virgin birth, but be sure that it wasn't a sudden decision. It wasn't until about the year at least 65 A.D. that the gospel came out. And whereas the other three had carefully shown the virgin birth, you won't find one word of it in the gospel of John. Instead, you will find that a man like John overcame the belief in the dream world, in the evils that God did not create or will, or permit, in the imperfections that are known to all of us, in the chaos and confusion that could never exist where God is. How one individual having been reborn to the Word of God within himself, stepped out of the belief in mortality, out of the belief in the reality of a material world and rediscovered that there is only a Spiritual universe. That individual, becoming a witness to the Spiritual universe everywhere, transformed everything he touched and saw, broke every so-called karmic law, remained indifferent to the testimony of the five physical senses and took dominion wherever He walked.

And John said, why don't we? I am here to be his scribe. What He did, I am learning to do and you can. What He did every man on this earth will do, every knee will bow. But, it won't be done through your human mind. Only when you think not, does the son of God come. Only when you think not, does the power of God express through the unknowing mind, through the unconditioned mind; the mind that has transcended its cluttering concepts of a material world.

John showed us that it is our destiny to return to the Father's house, out of material concept; to walk in the Spirit, to witness the Spirit everywhere, to honor the Father, to honor the Truth. The place whereon we stand is where we do this. And we find ourselves reunited with the Word. As we think not, that faculty of the Soul opens and unites us with God. When we think not, the faculty of the Soul opens us to the Word and it is made flesh. Every quality in God, which is ever present where you are, not far off, not something you have to tune into to bring from some remote area, but right where you are, flows through the Soul into expression and you find that everything that had been considered a human problem, a human reality, a terrible real evil to us, was a mirage made possible only by the absence of contact through the Soul with the Word. We are restored, we are reunited, we are reborn through this regeneration of the Soul.

There is no one on this earth who is not the living Word of God, no one. There are no favorites. There is no one blessed and someone else punished. There is just Divine sunshine shining, everywhere. The only reason we walk in the shade is because we are separated from the identity of our own being, unaware of it, thinking of ourselves as miserable mortals who have to tithe and pray and fast and ask for help. How can you ask God for help if God is already being God's Self where you are? There's no help needed when you have all of that help right there doing its function.

And so we have our six words. Whoever then continues in a sense of separation from his Spiritual identity which is the Word of God, is separated from the Infinite only by his ignorance of its presence and its activity where he is. The consciousness unaware of it, cannot show forth the fruitage of it.

Now, we have all climbed our mountain everyday. We all climb that mountain the next day, and hopeful that we can begin this class on the mountain as the living Word of God. Not to become it, but to accept it, to live it, to be it, and speak God, speak Word, thy servant heareth. In our receptivity

to the Word, our humility to the Word, our trust of the living Word, our awareness that every quality of God is performing its function right where we are, right across the neighbor's fence, and no matter what appearance shows forth, it being a denial of the presence of the Word, it is not there. The Word is. If we can start on this mountaintop of truth to the Word, acceptance of that invisible Word, willingness to abide in it though we see it not, our climb up the mountain every day will be quite different. We'll be starting from a different level. We will be accepting the great revelation that before this world appeared in the mind of men, I Am. And I have gone nowhere. Here I Am. Now I Am. Ever will I be that which I Am. No human death, no human birth, no human disease, no human problem can be a reality, for the Word of God is My name.

And these qualities that are not the Word of God have no reality anywhere. Wherever they appear, they are simply the antichrist, denying what is now the truth of God, ever present everywhere. Their power exists only in my ignorance of that presence everywhere, which is the presence of God in man. That Word then, which was before the world, is still the Word, and living in it, you will find, it has dominion over the world which is imitating it through the five-sense mortal mind. You can live consciously in that mountaintop of the Word, for that is where your dominion is. That is where your freedom is and to know that Word aright is your life eternal. No man can take it away, and no man can give it to you. It is yours and has been since before the world was. And I think the world has become ready for the gospel of John.

Now we may have walked in here as mortal beings, but Spirit tells me that no mortal being walked into this room, that all that is present is the living Word of God. That's all we expected today, the living Word of God.

We're going to pause in a few minutes and have an intermission, but let us hold the one Word aloft in our consciousness. Let us try to feel the deep measure of Truth given to us by John. The responsibility that he cherished; the fidelity to be a witness of Spirit within himself. The amazing way in which Spirit itself is its own witness, to its own deeds on this earth. And let us not be afraid to brush away the cobwebs of matter and to walk in the Light. Let us not try to cling to form for surely you will see the miracle of no form and its great power when you know the Word is living and it carries with it the power, the mind, the love, the law, the truth, the allness of God is in the Word, and that Word is invisibly present throughout all that we call time and space, for it is the infinite,

eternal Self, being Itself in our midst. Here and now, always here and now, I Am. Whoever does not deny this Presence will find themselves knowing, "Thou seeth me thou seeth the Father."

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Now to those of us who have been studying these years, and to those of us who have just completed the study of Joel's other book *The Mystical I*, nothing that we've really said today is unusual. It's merely a constant substructure of our consciousness so that, no matter what we do, we know we must be aware of Divine Identity wherever we are.

Now one gentleman said to me the other day that he finally realized he had to meditate three times a day. And he thought he was coming to some great sacrifice on his part. He realized that finally he had to do it, three times a day. And I said, "Well that's nice to be in the kindergarten, when are you going to come up?" "Well," he said, "Joel says you've got to meditate three times a day." I said, "Yes he did for the kindergarten. He also said meditate 30 times or 40 or 50 times a day. But that isn't it either." He said, "What do you mean?"

"Well, you're driving down the road and you take your foot off the gas, what do you expect to happen? The car is going to slow down and stop. Now when you take your consciousness off the Word of God in you, what's going to happen? Do you put your feet on the gas three times a day, or three times during your drive, or do you keep your foot on the gas if you want that car to go?"

"You mean I've got to stay in meditation?"

"No, that isn't it at all. You've got to stay in the conscious awareness that the Spirit of God is your identity. That has nothing to do with meditating. You merely meditate to constantly deepen your awareness, to constantly unclutter, to constantly cleanse the temple of your mind, to remove concepts, to purify. But even while you're meditating five, ten, twenty times a day, what about the gaps in between meditation? You have to be conscious of identity. You have to be conscious that the Word of God can never leave me nor forsake me because it is my name. You have to be conscious of it without ceasing. You never take your foot off the gas in Spirit, for when you do, your car will stop, or that which you call your life will begin to fall into human levels of thought, human levels of activity. And in the separation

caused by you taking your foot off the gas, your consciousness of the Word, Spirit I Am, Christ I Am; the minute you do that you're back to the law of the opposites, the good and the evil, the health and the bad health, the abundance and the lack. And before you know it the world comes through as a hurricane, as a disease, as some kind of financial problem, as some kind of an imperfection, and all it is telling you is you took your foot off the gas. You just didn't realize the importance of being in Oneness with the Spirit of God which is your being. And so you put your foot back on. You turn your consciousness to things above and you find the world isn't quite as bad as it appeared to be. Once you're back in the spiritual saddle again knowing who you are, letting the Word do the work, trusting God to be God."

If you haven't read much of Joel, some of his statements sort of hit you like a broadside. But if you have, even then they give you a nice sting because we all seem to fall a little; we all seem to go back to being a human being, even though God never made one. Now let's look and see how he puts these things. "There is no God in the human world." I remember when I first heard that I think my heart did a double somersault. There is no God in the human world. That's right on the first page of this book. He isn't wasting any time.

"If there were a God in the human world then rape, arson, murder, wars, dens of iniquity, drug addiction, and all the other afflictions of mankind would be impossible."

And so the minute you see war, drug addiction, poverty, the whole arsenal of human confusion, you've got to see that that isn't God's government working there, and that's one side of the coin. If God isn't causing it, then who is causing it? In our human sense, in our religious sense we say why that's God's punishment. But we know better now. We know that simply we took our foot off the gas. We haven't been connected. We've been separated from our own identity, the Word of God in us, the Kingdom of God in us, and so we're showing forth this separation as war, as drug addiction, as all of the problems that beset us. You simply haven't got the substance of God flowing through into expression in the world, because the ten righteous men haven't yet appeared.

So we are told here that God is not in the human world, and whereas at first we might take a deep breath or even be antagonistic about it, eventually we become very grateful for the information, so that we can stop blaming

God for the problems of the world and realize the world is simply in a state of sleeping and it is dreaming its problems, while it is asleep to the perfection that is present awaiting conscious recognition.

The world believes God is a great power and if you can only get in touch with that God, this God will overcome sins, diseases, lacks, limitations, troubles. Now here's the point Joel makes.

"As long as you believe that, you're so far removed from ever attaining the God experience that you're helplessly lost."

You see John's revelation of the Word and Joel's revelation of the fact that if you are under the belief that God is going to remove these things from you, you have accepted them as being there. You're fooled. They're really you. Put your foot on the gas and notice the difference. They are the absence of the Word in your consciousness. Right where you're standing with these problems that you're asking God to help you with, God is telling you they're not there - I Am. Where did the Son of God go? You're simply denying the presence of the Son of God as your name. And you're believing the testimony of the senses, and the complete demonstration of Christ Jesus which overcame the testimony of the senses, to show that the Son of God is there invisibly all the time, has been lost to whoever has not caught that great truth that is presented to us in all of the books of Joel and in the gospel of St. John.

My Word shall never leave you. Take off your shoes. Open your eyes. Roll back the stone, accept, acknowledge, abide, believe, and trust. I am present where you are and I do the works. My will is being done in quietness and in confidence. That the will of God is being done, we can look at every problem and find that place where we can say, "Now I can let go." I can let go of this problem because I can accept that the will of God is there being done and It's will is the perfection of all things, the harmony of all things, the truth, the Divine expression, the outflow from the Word. The expression of the Holy Ghost is there the moment my consciousness accepts it to be there. And then in time, It appears as that harmony, and depending upon the depth of our receptivity, the depth of our acceptance, the depth of our conviction, the depth of our experience and our awareness, that time is shortened and shortened and shortened until the time when it becomes an instantaneous reversal of the appearance.

Every day that we deepen our understanding we are shortening the time for healings to appear. Shortening the time when the lie can seem to prevail, and finding that there is a power, just like electricity, present everywhere, wherever there is a consciousness that will accept it. We don't go to God and say help me. We don't plead with God; we don't fast for God, we don't tithe to God. We accept the Presence as the living power right here and now, doing Its work invisible to our human sense. We accept that. It is doing it. What appears to be wrong isn't there, it cannot be because the Presence is there doing Its job. That's living in the Word. But, if we try to make the Word do something, we're not living in the Word, we're living in the human concept that says I can go to God and get Him to do something. I can get God to do something God isn't doing. I can influence God to improve something, but that cannot be because you're denying the present perfection of all that is. You're coming into the world and leaving the Word that was before the world appeared. Always the Word that was before the world appeared, is present, and it is the original, and if you will accept that it is so, it will open up like a fan, and its many qualities to the level of whatever need is present will reveal themselves.

You cannot reach God through your mind. You must bring your mind to a place of stillness where mind is transcended, and your Soul faculty then receives the experience. Everyone in the world has a soul faculty. There is no one who is exempt. There is no one who lacks it. It doesn't matter who you are or where you are or what you have thought, you cannot remove your Soul faculty; it's always there. And this Soul faculty enables us to know God aright. With it, you can receive the things of God. You can be united with God. And so whoever is not living in the Word, is not living in it because they're still trying with their mind to reach it, to correct a world that needs no correction. All they need do is relax out of mind, letting Soul faculty flow, and it will reveal the perfection that is ever present when the mind is no longer sitting on the throne telling you what to do and when and how.

All of this is preparation for the experience of God. Joel again reminds us on Page eleven:

"Never believe that God did more for Jesus Christ than He would do for you or for me."

That's what John was reminding us of. How could God be less where Jesus is or more where Jesus is than someone else? What kind of a God do we

have? Could God be less on Tuesday than on Wednesday, or less on your street than on somebody else's street? The invisible perfection of God is everywhere. Our unawareness of it simply prevents us from experiencing that perfection. The very perfection that showed forth where Christ Jesus stood is the perfection that is available where we stand. That isn't blasphemy. That's acceptance of the Word of God. The place whereon though stands is holy. All that I have is thine, whether your name be Jesus or John. All that I have is thine. How dare we say that one has more than another. How dare any religion in the world or any person call God a liar. All that I have is thine is spoken to every race, every nation, every creed. No one has a monopoly. No one has an excess while others have a lack. Who has more sunshine than another? It's all in the realization of the Presence of God as the invisible Self of your own being. My Kingdom is within you. You are My living Word. You are the infinite seed expressing, and if you won't nourish that seed with your consciousness by recognition, how can it express?

"The activity of God is like touching darkness," says Joel. "It doesn't do anything whatsoever to the darkness. It doesn't heal the darkness, correct it, change it, or remove it; it just reveals that there is none."

So darkness in Joel's eyes is the absence of Light, and the only reason that darkness appears is because we're not conscious of the Light that is there. Now you say well, the darkness really is there and you're wrong, because the point is that the Light of God is there where we see the darkness. The Light of God is there. There is no place where the Light of God is not, even though we see the darkness. And, as you know, when we become conscious of the Light we're told there will be no night. For darkness is simply our unawareness of the Light. And physically, when the light appears the darkness disappears; so when the Light of God appears in our consciousness, all that is error, all that is evil, all that is lack and all that is limitation is revealed as not really there. Its appearance there is really the lack of our recognition of the Light.

That is what the activity of God is like in healing. It does not heal a disease. It merely reveals that there is none. It doesn't reform a sinner. It reveals God's man who never sins. The healings then that you have witnessed or that John witnessed or that Jesus witnessed were revealing that present where something needed a healing was that which did not need a healing. And rather than heal the one who needed a healing He revealed the non-existence of that one, and revealed the invisible existence of the One who

did not need a healing, and if you catch that, you're seven steps ahead of this world; - that every healing is the demonstration that there is a Presence there that does not need a healing and that the one present in visibility which seems to need a healing is not there. This was known to Jesus and John and Joel You may be learning it and even now thinking we're learning it, we'll still find many shocks and surprises along the way. It's quite shocking when something you thought was there just isn't.

We've just heard of a case which was very interesting of a woman who was taken to a sanitarium because she's not very rational, but a strange thing has happened. Whereas she couldn't hear at all, or hardly, and she's not deaf at all now. Overnight she can hear very well, very clearly without any effort. And because people are around, people talk low to her so that they don't disturb other people, and she hears that, with no effort whatsoever. Her complete recognition or remembrance of being deaf is gone, and so she's not deaf any more. It was a concept; it's been lifted in a most unusual circumstance.

We find every error we have is a concept, but, it's a concept that we carry with us sometime from one lifetime to another, from one span to another; we borrow it back from the world of concepts. We call it genetics or heredity, but it's not. It's nothing more than world mind repeated and repeated and repeated, until we're so conditioned, that the Word of God is just a word in a book to many, never a living Experience.

"There is that part of us," says Joel, "which has never sinned, never been sick, was never born."

I'm sure he uses the words, "that part of us", in that unabsolute manner, so that some will not be shocked out of their shoes, because we don't have any part. The only Self there is is Divine, but I suppose in a moment he'll come to that.

"There is that part of us which has never sinned, never been sick, was never born, and will never die. And the activity of God is to reveal that man. To our sense, that may remove sin, disease or lack, but that is only our limited sense. It does not really do it any more than the light removes darkness. What light does is to reveal the absence of darkness, the nonentity of darkness, the nonexistence of darkness. And so it is, what we call a human being..."

And this is pretty tough for some on a first lesson,

“And so it is that what we call a human being, the natural man, has no existence, only in the universal mind which is separate and apart from God.”

Joel has just removed the human race, just as John did, just as Jesus did. I'm going to read that slowly for it to sink in.

“So it is that what we call a human being, the natural man, has an existence only in the universal mind which is separate and apart from God. The whole of human experience is an imaginary experience, a dream experience taking place in the universal mind which does not have its seat in God.”

All of this is the separation from the Word.

“The proof of this is that in the moment that you can still the mind and open the door for spirit to come in, that man is not there any more. That man is not there any more. The man of sin, disease and death is just as absent as is the darkness when the light touches it. We say that the old man has died. The new man has been reborn. But where did the old man go? He did not go anywhere; he was not there to begin with.”

You'll find that on Page twelve of Beyond Words and Thoughts. He was not there to begin with; the illusion of error, the illusion of matter, the illusion of form, the illusion of the world concept called human being leaves only one on the field, the reality, the Divine Self.

In the beginning, before there was a human being, there was the Word. Before there was a concept called a human being, there was the Divine man, the Christ man, the Spiritual image and likeness of God, the Light. Before there was darkness there was light. Before there was you, there was the I that you are. Before there was a concept called you, there was the I that you ever are and ever will be. That's what John was saying, isn't it? Before we came into the form, we existed as the living Spirit, and did we come into form? How does Spirit become physical form? Are we not still the Spirit that we were? Is not the Spirit of our being the only reality of us now? Is that not what John was saying? Is not John saying, Spirit is you name and identity now and forever, and besides Spirit there is no other? I think he is, and I think that's why his gospel has escaped the religions of the world.

The world may still not be ready for it, and then again, we may, but these are the things he saw and knew and lived with. He walked with that Spirit, he watched it perform. He was not a philosopher, he was an eye

witness. He was there. The miracles we read about, he was there to see them. And he was there to know how they were being done.

Now that's the note on which this class begins; beyond words, beyond thoughts, in the Word, not the words. Not in the words of a man, but in the Word, the all embracing Word of the infinite Self, ever present, ever functioning, ever living in the midst of every image that walks this earth. That's the priceless gift of Divine Life, which we all share.

Many turn away. Many do not know it is here. Many are too busy with their own business, but if this Life is your life, and you are about the business of this Life, you are in the Will, in the Power, and in the presence of the Word. And it will be made flesh. It will manifest in your life as your life, and it will walk through the wall, through the fire, through the grave untouched.

To know the Word aright is Life eternal. Any other kind of life is an imitation, for it is not the life of God. There is no mortal life, no temporary life, no parenthesis. There is only the One, Divine, Eternal, perfect Life, and that is the only Life you can have and be living or else we are dead to Christ.

We are the Word made flesh, or we are something that is not the Word made flesh. We each have the choice; light or darkness, God or mammon, spirit or matter, the Word or the world. Try both and you will not succeed. You must make your choice.

I think next week we're going to go a little further with John of course, but we'll also go into Joel's chapter, "Building a Consciousness of Grace", the consciousness of grace, strengthening our capacity to stand as a beholder of no power. Now, we've gone exactly five, six words in John, but for a reason. Hopefully you will dwell with the Word, the power of it, the meaning of it, the livingness of it, until there is a you which willing to say that Word, that expression, that Life of God is my name, which preexisted this form and the world in which this form lives.

And as you get the idea of that, deeper in consciousness, then that which John reveals as the activity of Jesus on earth and its meaning will not be something outside of your being. It will be revealed as the activity of the Word in you doing these things through a man called Jesus. You won't think of it as a separate activity but rather a demonstration of the Word that you are does, when released from mortal concept. And you will begin to feel that the activity of the Word in you is ready to do these things right where you are. You

will begin to have a total confidence. You'll even wonder, well how could I have mistaken it? How could I have thought that I had to put a nickel in the slot machine or turn a key when it's been working all the time by itself, all I had to do was accept it?

I think John and Joel together, one showing what happened in a day that we think is yesterday, but isn't, and the other being a contemporary, working arm in arm; I think we can get a strong Christ experience and finally the acceptance of the living identity in total trust.

You know these twelve chapters are supposed to lead us to the end of the search, where we can go out and do likewise, every one of us. And so that's the nature and the purpose of this class; to all join as witnesses of the living Word, the infinite invisible Christ which is our name and our home.

I'd like to meet the new members of our group, and those of you who have come today for this first class, I'd like to say hello to you too. And to all of you, a very gracious, cordial welcome and deep thanks for bringing your consciousness here today. We'll see some of you next week I know. Thank you.

CLASS 2

YOU ARE THE ONLY BEGOTTEN

Herb: The Gospel of John, it's also the second chapter of Joel's book Beyond Words and Thoughts. We're told that the mind of man will never know God. And if what Paul tells us is the truth, then we must see that the mind of every religion on the earth which is the human mind, has no God. It cannot know God and therefore it cannot have the ear of God. It cannot receive the word of God. It cannot be instructed by God, and so mortal man lives apart from God, even though he may be an individual who diligently studies the Bible. And when a man like John teaches us the mystery of the Word of God, when we, ourselves, stop at the level of trying to understand it with our human mind, we fall into the same prison as the religions of the world who have studiously read and believed they are practicing the Bible. And then we become no more than the creature, who in spite of all our dedication and devotion to the Word, still live in the human mind.

The other day I was invited and went to a little group that was playing a series of tapes and they were called the Nine Faces of Christ. And the people there were very limited in numbers, very devoted to that particular message, they're what you call very good people. And what it amounted to was that the writer who said he had spoken this out of inspiration, really made Jesus a yogi traveling, and then after teaching a little yoga, he went through three years of his life practically in one hour, and the high point of it was that he pronounced somewhere in there that there is a divinity in man, and this makes people gasp, it makes them feel very good to hear that: There is a divinity in man.

And then after the tape you listened to the people discussing among themselves certain aspects of their lives and you discover that there wasn't a word on that tape that they really accepted. Because the next thing you know you find one man talking about the Black Brotherhoods, and how you've got to watch out for these underhand attacks on taking care of yourself through protective methods. Now what's the point of listening then to learning that you are Divine and then in the next breath trying to figure out how to protect yourself against Black Brotherhoods?

And so we're always caught in this trap of believing that we understand the message of Christ while we are denying it. When John gave the message some 1,900 years ago, there isn't a religion on this earth that won't think that they understand John, but you won't find the spiritual power to back it up. John discovered the divinity in every man and when you say "I am that divinity", you're only half-way home until you have taken the other half which is "I am not this human being". If you've still got a human being left, to claim that divinity is merely a quotation.

And so John was revealing that there is no human race. When you reveal the divinity of man, you're revealing that there is no human race. And you'll notice how this class has thinned out already, because there aren't too many people interested in the study about the fact that there is no human race. We all have labored under the illusion that we can build a life in matter. We have heard that there is no life in matter, but we still want to build a life in matter anyway. We have heard that what we have called life is nothing but sensation in matter, which is not life at all, and we still are interested in sensation and matter. But if I am that Divine Self, the Divine Self doesn't live in matter. And there is no Divine Life in matter. And you cannot say that the Divine Life is housed in a material housing. It is not. And so we can't straddle the fence. We either are that Divine Self and not this human self, or the message of Jesus and John remains unknown to us and the experience of God, as a permanent dispensation, is beyond the level of our awareness.

Now Joel gives us in his Chapter, many strange statements. He says for example, I am not a human being. He says for example, that God cannot give this world peace. The world thinks God can, and religion teaches us that we have to be better human beings, and only rarely does an individual break through the crust of humanhood to discover that the human being he thought he was is completely *a myth*. And the sick human being he thought he was has no more existence than the healthy one. That Word which was in the beginning is Christ.

Now science has made the discovery that John made. You see it on the front pages of every newspaper. You see it on the front cover of every magazine, and television will give it many, many hours. Because John discovered that this world was not the beginning. In the beginning was not this world, but in the beginning was Christ. And so you see, John is revealing the spiritual reality that pre-existed our material concept of that reality. John is revealing that before you appeared on this earth in what you call a human

form, you existed as the Divine being. John is revealing that before time existed, only Eternity was. John is revealing before there was anything on this earth called hate, only Love existed. And John is revealing that before there was a human life span, there was Life eternal. But he goes a step further. He also reveals that that which existed before the world, before human beings, before physical nature, before matter, exists here today. That that which pre-existed the world never stopped existing. And that all that can ever exist is that which comes forth as an expression of God.

And so John reveals a new Being, a new world, a new man, a new life; all of which is incomprehensible to the human mind, to the mortal being. In fact, Jesus, himself, was thought to be insane by many. Many had to leave him, because his teaching was beyond their ken. And as Paul tells us, the things of God are foolishness to man. But so are the things of God real and enduring. And the man to whom they are foolishness has no real existence in himself.

We come to the fact that when you try to build a life in matter, you are playing with toys. And you must eventually discover it. You cannot build a life in matter because God is not in material form. Unless you're building a life in Spirit, you must perish, for matter, being not Spirit, must perish, because it has no reality in itself. Now, as long as we continue to try to build a life in matter, John to us is still a mystery. The Proverbs tell us, even before John did, that I pre-existed this form. I was always in the Lord. Isaiah knew that existence had nothing to do with material being. And ultimately, there is a place in your consciousness where you know that unless you are Spirit, itself, you are not living. You are in a false existence and it is useless, totally useless in that false existence, to seek the help of God. The help will never come. That is why Joel says God cannot give us peace. That is why Joel says I am not a human being. You cannot get the help of God if you are living as a human being. And when you are not living as a human being, you do not have to seek the help of God, because God is your being.

Now, let's look at John's words. *In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the Word was God*, and let's see that that Word is your infinite, Spiritual universe, which is the Christ. He's telling us that in the beginning before the world was, is the Christ. And he's revealing the universal nature of the Christ. There is no life except as Christ. Christ and life are one and the same. Christ is not mortal, Christ is not physical, and Christ is your life and must be accepted as your life, for any other life is not life but concept.

And that concept life, not being the Word of God, has no law to support it and no fabric.

Now we come to a very strange statement in John. *All things were made by Him. Without him was not anything made that was made.* Now if you say that God was the Him referred to or the Word, all things were made by the Word. And without the Word was not anything made. There is a place here where you have to face the absolute. Without the Word was not anything made. It means nothing could be made unlike God. Anything that is made not of the Word has no existence. And if you take this statement to mean what John meant it to mean, you must then say, did God make an atom bomb? And when the answer comes, of course not, you must ask was the atom bomb made out of the Word of God? Is it a creation that emanated from God? If you think so, you have a murderer instead of God. And if you think the atom bomb could not come out of God, then according to this statement, there is no such thing. It has no existence. It was not made by the Word, and only to the Christ mind will the atom bomb be revealed as a nonexistent mirage. You say, "Well, suppose it bombs us out of this country?" And you're calling God a liar when you say that, because the word of John is the revealed Word of God. The word of Christ Jesus was the revealed Word of God. And John is revealing that there is a Consciousness attainable in which you can say, "I have overcome the atom bomb. I have overcome the world. I have overcome all that was not made of the Word of God by knowing its nonexistence and by living in that which I am, the Word, the Spirit, the Christ, independent of the material world."

Now that is the Consciousness that John advises us is the only way in which we can attain the awareness and the experience of Life eternal. John found to his great amazement, that his Master, in flesh, Jesus Christ, and his Master within, the Christ of God, were one and the same. John didn't need a second coming of Christ. He found they were one and the same. He discovered that Jesus was a mortal man who discovered that there is no mortal man. That immortality is the only nature of life. And that is why Paul, later, traced the genealogy of Jesus to David, to show he was a mortal man, who through rebirth, through overcoming the illusion of mortal birth, of mortal flesh, a mortal life, was able to make the revelation that Christ was the reality of his own self and of all men, and that there is no mortal existence on this earth.

Wherever you are looking, you are looking at nonexistence. And beneath that nonexistence is life, invisible to your gaze. Beneath that nonexistence is Christ. When you look at yourself in the mirror, you are looking at what you cannot see, the Word, which is the invisible Spirit of being. And you are doing what the world has done since man first walked the earth. You are converting that invisible Spirit of your being into a physical image in your mind, and calling it your material self. That invisible Spirit of you cannot go away. The Word which was in the beginning is still present, and the invisible Self of you was discovered by John as he watched Jesus, the Master, overcome, step by step, the illusion of the flesh. This gradual progression of consciousness enabled him to come to a place which is a place that you and I are moving toward, in which the invisible man replaces the visible. In which the Christ replaces the mortal being. In which the Word of God, which is Divine idea, is made flesh.

All things were made by Him, and without Him, nothing was made that was made. All things were made by the expression of God. And therefore, who made evil? Who made imperfection. Not the Word of God, but all things were made by the Word of God. And whatever was not made by the Word of God, was not made. Again, in our fidelity to Christ, which is the Word, accepting the presence, here, now, of the Word, you can say that the Word of God is right here now where I am. And it is all that God is, and here, now, must be all that God is. Everything that denies the presence of God here now, is sensation of matter, belief of mortal mind, denial of truth, and therefore, my acceptance of anything not of God, is my denial of truth. And I must take this entire material world, discovering that because God never created matter, if I wish to live as the Word made flesh, I can no longer fear, doubt, condemn, or find any place on earth where there is something that I consider real. For none of it was made by God. I must not find anything on this earth made by God and accepted as reality or John has passed me by and I have missed his message.

Now let us assume that the teaching of John about Jesus, that the Spirit of God indwelling you is you, and that God made nothing which is human, nothing temporary, nothing physical, nothing mortal; now how can you build a life then in these human, temporary, physical, mortal things? If only the Word, the life of God is the reality. Where does it leave you? You simply know that you must find your invisible Self. Because if you do not, you will continue in the illusion of trying to support that which God did not make. So let's find a

way now to find our invisible Self. There are many trap doors in the human consciousness that enable us to step out of it. And several of them are the knowledge that the mortal self, living in time, cannot be. For you know that this self of you will perish in time. And so, you must find the you that is outside of time. And as you dwell with this, you will explode a myth, for actually, the real you could never be in time, and never was. You must take your form back before the beginning because, before this world was, was not your human form which came out from the womb, but rather the Word, the living eternal Word of God. And so you take yourself out of the belief in form into your Real life, the life of you which pre-existed the experience of birth until you find the Consciousness of that life which pre-existed your physical birth. And this is then accepted by you as the life of God. That which was before the world was. The life of God, your life, the one Life that pre-existed all human birth.

In the beginning, before the world was, was your Life. This isn't something you memorize. Rather, it's something you practice. Until consciousness expands and takes root and you feel something about Life before birth as a living experience within you. And the Life being the life of God is never separated from God. It is the Word. Under Divine law, unaffected by atom bombs or diseases, and never less than the perfection of God, always present, where you are as your very being.

The beginning you see is now. It is never gone away. That life you were before the world was, is the same Eternal life that you are this very minute. And so this becomes your faith in the Word. The life of God revealed by John as the secret of Jesus. He had discovered that life, the life of God which existed before the world was, was his life at that very moment and would never stop being his life. And that was the way for all of us. That Word is the Life and Light of all men. All men. The life of you. And that Word in God which God has always been, is now, and will always be your true being.

You see what John did? He established that there is one cause, and it is the Word of God. By the Word were all things created. That which the Word did not create, was not created. So we have one cause. That cause being in God, we have one perfect cause, one perfect Life. That's the meaning of one power. No second causes, no second powers. No cause can ever change the perfect cause of the Word in you. That Life is maintained immaculately by Itself; nothing can change it, and whatever denies this one perfect cause is a lie. Your life is the one power of God expressing. And now,

because the Word is in God and with God, all that exists in reality is God's creation; perfect Life. Nothing else exists except what is in God.

Therefore, nothing exists except life. Only life can exist. There is no such thing as an opposite to life. There can be no death in God. So John is revealing that the only existence is that which is in God. So, where can you find death. You see the illusion of death is revealed here? When you accept this truth in consciousness, you will not show forth the untruth, and then you will release the darkness, you will release the false sense of self that goes through the false experience called death; the false sense of self which allegedly dies. And this is the purification you stand in. You stand fast.

You see, these first fourteen verses are a summary of the whole gospel of John. They are a prologue. You know, when they were written, they weren't written the way you see them. They were written as a hymn. And there's a passage in Pliny, [Gaius Plinius], the Roman historian back in about the year 100 which refers to this as the hymn of the Word. The hymn of the Logos. The way it worked was, the early Christians used this hymn and it was sung in a degree of rapture. It was what is called antiphonal. First they would sing the first line, one individual, and then the chorus would come back with a second line. This was their hymn to the fact that all that exists is the life of God; the Word of God. And each was accepting that I am the living Word of God. And that's all I can ever be. And I am not that which appears to mortal sense, for the Word of God being Spirit, Spirit becomes Spiritual flesh. The Word becomes Spiritual flesh. The Word became Christ Jesus.

And John had discovered that where the world saw mortal being, there wasn't any. Jesus had attained that level of the Consciousness of being Spiritual flesh. The Word was made Spiritual flesh. John has shown us that Spirit is the substance of the universe. And that word Spirit where the word 'Word' is in your gospel of John, has been hidden from the world. In the beginning was God, the Spirit of God, and that Spirit was in God and with God. And by Spirit were things made, and that which was not made by Spirit was not made. There is nothing but a Spiritual universe. There is nothing but a Spiritual human who appears as a human, but that man made of dust is a myth. The Spirit stands where the human sense of life seems to be. And you can actually feel your Spiritual Self. First you feel it on faith. You feel it because you follow the activity of Christ Jesus through John, watching how one who has accepted Spiritual Identity; one who has overcome the illusion of mortality; one who has passed the John the Baptist consciousness, one who has come through

loyally and faithfully living in the knowledge that because only God is here, everything unlike God is not here; and then builds that consciousness of grace, brick by brick, day by day, until there is no person there, there is only Grace itself, Truth itself, Incorporeality itself. And the word is made flesh where you stand just as where it was made flesh where Christ Jesus stood and where John stood.

Now John goes on to tell us that this Light which is the Word is the Light of all men. And we find that the idea of the second coming of Christ becomes obsolete right there. It's the very second coming of Christ which is impossible. When you know that the Word is the Christ and the Word is always present where you are, as your very being. And the rebirth is the realization that where I stand is the invisible Christ which is my name. The old man is the old consciousness which saw you as this mortal being. The new man is the New Consciousness which knows you are not this mortal being. And all the ills of the flesh that were in the old consciousness are not in the New, for there are no ills of the flesh in Christ.

In Him was life, in the Word of God, and the life was the light of men; and the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

Now then, the Light of God which is your being is shining now, and if the mortal consciousness is unaware of it, then the darkness comprehends it not. The darkness is our material consciousness which comprehends not the Light of our own being. Now are you beginning to separate very clearly Christ from Jesus? To see that the life of Jesus was the revelation that Christ is the life of all men. And let's get rid of this confining the word Christ now to Jesus or interchanging it with Jesus because that's the great error. Once we interchange Christ and Jesus as if they are one and the same, we attach Christ to Jesus, and we lose the Word of God, which is Christ. Let's rather see, that just as Isaiah predicted, that Christ would come into form as the Wonderful child, the Prince of Peace; that same Christ is coming into form as the begotten of the Father, where you stand.

We are told that he attained that status which is called the Only Begotten. You see how, unless you understand that, how misleading it can be. It has been accepted that Jesus was the only begotten. But the word 'only' doesn't refer to the man Jesus. It means that the only begotten is the Christ, which is the Word of God, and he attained the status of the Christ which is the Only Begotten. When you attain the status of Christ in your

Consciousness, you are the Only Begotten, because Christ is the Only Begotten. Each is to attain that status of Christhood which is the Only Begotten or the Word of God made flesh. And when each of is the Word of God made flesh, we are the all the Christ, or the Only Begotten. Any other you is unacceptable, for there is no other self. There is the one Self of God, and John has also revealed here, that God is not supreme, because God has nothing to be supreme over. God is the only. He has revealed that God and the Word of God are one, and that is one Being, and all is made of the Word and that is still one Being. And one Being is being its universal, Spiritual Self. And that we are all that one Being. And we must become aware that we are the Only Begotten which is the one Son of God.

Do you see now that you are never separated in your selfhood from God? You are the living Word of God now. And every moment that we deny this in any way, we are in sin. Every moment that we accept it, we are breaking karmic sin, karmic law. The minute you accept it where you are, you are the living Word of God, you must reject that which denies it. And when you do you will find that the Word of God which is the power, becomes living Spiritual Power right where you are. The Word of God which is the Light, which is the Life, which contains all that the Father has, begins to flow as your Soul faculties pour forth that which they receive from on High.

Now it makes no difference what status you appear to be in, when you are willing to accept that your living appearance is not you, but the invisible Word of God *is* you, and all Its qualities are you, you discover the meaning of Omnipotence, Omnipresence, and Omniscience as living fact where you stand.

Now it's going to take three years for Jesus to demonstrate these fourteen verses of John and so he's prologing them in this little hymn, this poetic hymn. And it's also interwoven with what was a separate introduction. The separate introduction was about John the Baptist. But in time they became intermingled. So you have the poetry of the hymn to the Logos or the Word, interwoven with another introduction which is about John the Baptist who represents the intermediary consciousness; the transitional consciousness between the human being on earth who is unilluminated and the Christ Consciousness which is illuminated.

John the Baptist has stepped out of the throng. Now let's see something about John the Baptist that is a little different than what we may

have thought of it. Let's see something about Soul prophecy; how different it is than human prophecy.

Here we have a John the Baptist who is the reincarnation of Elijah. But he's not at the same level of consciousness that Elijah was. To the world we have a man. But, who was really there? If all that is there is the Word of God, isn't John the Baptist, invisibly, that living Spirit of God, which is showing forth what man must do? How else do you think John the Baptist would know that "I must decrease, and He will increase", if the Spirit isn't making a great teaching to us. You see, it had to be the reincarnation of one who had attained, in order to recognize that there will be a Christ Consciousness on earth. An ordinary, unenlightened individual, would never recognize that I am not He, but He who is coming is the Christ. It was an old witness in a new form, but, who was the new Christ coming as Jesus Christ if not the same I Am, the same Spirit. And so you find that the Word of God is the Self of John the Baptist, and it is also the Word, the Self of Christ Jesus.

We see them at different levels, but the one Self is making the prophecy through both forms. And it was that very same Self that through Isaiah had previously stated, that there would be a birth to a virgin. The very Self which speaks through Isaiah, John the Baptist, and Jesus Christ, is the one teacher in all cases. And so the Soul prophecy is not done in time. The Soul is knowing in itself in the now. And that which the Soul knows in the now appears in the time as Isaiah; in the time as John the Baptist; in the time as Jesus Christ, but it is one now where the knowledge is. The knowing of it is in the now. And that is why a prophet can prophecy, because he lives in the now, and in the now, that which is the living Spirit of God knows all things, and then they appear in time.

We are told to live in the now. And when you live in the Christ Consciousness of yourself, you are in the now, and you witness, sometimes, the instantaneity of now doing its work, but always in the now you are sowing the seeds for every harvest that will come, so that every tomorrow which comes in time is invested with the Substance of that which you have found in the now of your consciousness. If you are going to try to find God tomorrow, you are wasting time. If you are going to find Christ tomorrow, you are wasting time. The Word of God is always now and here, and right where you stand is the Word of God now, and when you are capable and willing to stand in that acceptance of Identity, renouncing all else, otherwise you are not accepting, you have touched the now; the now in which prophecy is made; the now in

which healing is made; the now in which you speak in tongues; the now in which the Word is made flesh; the now in which there is the power, and the wisdom and the perfection of the Father.

Only when you are in that Self which is formless, incorporeal, non-mortal, non-physical, non-mental; only when you are in that Self are you in the now of God; and only then are you in Life, for now is Life. Now is the Word. And you will never have it tomorrow unless you have it now. Then, it will appear in its powers of perfection in your tomorrow. That's why the second coming of Christ is the great tragedy in the teaching of the churches. It is denying the presence of Christ now. We're waiting for what is here. And while we wait for what is here, we are denying the presence of the Word of God. We are denying the presence of the life of God right where we stand and we are saying I worship God or I believe in God, so you don't see the power of God on this earth.

So you pray for peace and find war. You pray for abundance and find poverty. You pray for health and find a lack of it. Why, because you don't pray for these things correctly. We never pray for these things. We accept identity, now, as the living Word of God, and our acceptance is the prayer. The acceptance of our reality is the rejection of our unreality. That which was not made by God, by the Word of God, has no existence in your consciousness and then it can no longer externalize as an objective thing. It cannot show forth as your imperfect body. It cannot show forth as any form unlike God itself.

And so we begin to work with John's revelation. All things were made by the Word of God and without the Word nothing was made. And even though to the world it's foolishness to say there is no atom bomb, be sure that you must reach the place where that is the truth to you. As long as there's an atom bomb to you, you are in the false identity which lives in the world as a mortal being made of the flesh which is not the Word of God, and you are separated from you own being.

Now you're not going around and talk to people and say that there is no atom bomb, or a million people didn't die of this last year and a million people won't die of that next year. That's why it's a sacred, secret thing. That's why you can't talk about it. As a matter of fact, it's going to take quite a while before you can even believe it. And then finally, quite a while before you can accept what you are willing to believe and then make it your own,

so that truly in your consciousness, as in the Christ Consciousness that dwelt in Jesus and Paul and John, there can be no evil. It has not existence. It was not created by the Word of God. And then you'll see through the illusion of the material world, the illusion of all men. For matter is not of the Word of God. The Word that was made flesh was not made into material flesh.

The Divine is never matter. The Divine walked as Christ Jesus, and it was not physical matter. That physical matter called Jesus which the world saw, was its image in mind, about that which stood there. And that is the truth about you here now. You will one day look out at this world and it won't be just your form that has no real existence in your consciousness, it will be every form. You will know that all form is a world illusion. You will know it because you will be looking through new eyes.

When we are told that we are truly the Word of God made into Light or Spiritual flesh, we are being told to forsake our human nets, our human vision, our human hearing, our human sense of capacities. We are told, "Why don't you open your new eyes? Why don't you hear with new ears? Why don't you hear infinitely and see infinitely? Why don't you see with faith? Why don't you hear with faith? Why don't you live with faith; the faith that you are what the Father says you are?" And then you have different eyes, different ears, instead of seeing false horizons, you accept limitless horizons. Instead of seeing the imperfections of the senses, you accept the invisible perfection that is always there.

Your earliest five senses on the Soul level are by faith. We are told in these words that all was made by the Word of God; to walk in the faith that the Word has made these things perfect as your Father. Some people say it's a lonely course. The womb is always lonely, there's only one there. You are born alone. It is a narrow path to be reborn of the Spirit, one at a time. And unless you go through the experience of being reborn in the womb of your Spiritual Self, you are not reborn. You must accept the loneliness of it. That's the only way you come to know yourself. The loneliness is part of the treatment of finding yourself. It is the narrow path.

Now it's good to clarify all this at the beginning of John because when we begin to walk in the footsteps of Jesus, we're going to see how all of the things summed up in these fourteen verses became His living way, and we understand Him better. We know that Jesus isn't doing anything. We understand that he had already overcome the world of mortality and

materiality and that the living invisible Christ is all that is there, showing us in visible ways that which It is ready to do when we are able to step aside through faith, through our new inner eyes, our new inner ears, through understanding, through fidelity, through love of God, through love of Truth, to renounce all that is unlike the Father, knowing it isn't there. And to walk consciously in God here and now, with that total confidence that because I walk in God, not as a mortal being, not as a material being, not as a physical being, not as a human being, but as the Word of God made Spiritual flesh, because I feel my invisible Self, because I accept it as my Self, I walk in God under the law of God. And all that is unlike my Spiritual Self is but the mirage of the senses and is no part of my being.

When you make your commitment to this, you are at least going through that acceptance of, "Be ye perfect as your Father," and the Father which seeth in secret will come to you with open arms. You will have the help of angels. You will be lifted. You will be guided, and instead of that mind which receiveth not the things of God, you will discover the activity of the Christ mind in you, which does walk in the kingdom of God on earth. You will see what every religion has walked past, that the kingdom of heaven on earth is here and now, awaiting whoever will accept himself to be the living child of the living Word.

There is no power needed. You relax, and Grace reveals that the only power is the activity of God. Nothing else is present, never was, only the Word. The one Divine being expressing all within itself, as the perfect, Spiritual universe, is the perfect activity of God here and now, even manifesting as a Spiritual activity in Its own being. This is the Garden of Eden. This is the kingdom of heaven on earth. It is the only presence here now. That Presence is your being. The more you are aware of it, the more you will go through the pang of rebirth, the exultation of Self. You are going through the womb, the womb of Silence to the world. Out of my invisible Self springs the appearance of a concept called the visible me. Before the visible me is my invisible Self. Before Abraham was I AM. Before the foundations of the physical world, I AM.

Always, that which I AM, I am. I can never be less than what I AM, my invisible Self can never be seen by human eyes. It can only be felt and known in my Soul. The Soul is conscious of the things of God whereas the human mind is not. On faith I learn to live in my Soul until the Word is made flesh, until darkness is dissolved, until, "Thou seeth me, thou seeth the invisible Self which is of the Father."

We're breaking the mesmerism of the senses which is the invitation to the flow of Spirit, the real inner Messiah, the Redeemer. All that pours then is the Word expressing, and in time it appears as harmony, beauty, truth, perfection, and all the things. In spite of what may be in the world, it opens a pathway through the wilderness, through Grace.

We're going to pause for a little intermission and then be back in about five or six minutes.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

I think in this second half rather than discuss Joel's chapter right now, it would be a lot wiser to emphasize certain passages in the Bible to make clear that it is our destiny and our responsibility to know who we are. And those who have attained this Consciousness before us, have left us a pathway to assure that we are not taking on an identity that is not true, or that we're not being immodest; that the Light of God is really the truth of our being. That anything less is non-life.

We have the authority of the Word of God in the Bible for the direction that we are now taking. In Proverbs, 22nd verse, begins as follows:

"The Lord possessed me in the beginning of His way, before the works of old, I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, forever the earth was."

You see now how John is confirming this with the Spirit of his own being.

"When there were no depths I was brought forth. When there were no fountains abounding with water, before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth. When He prepared the heavens I was there. When he set a compass upon the face the depth."

Now it should be clear to all of us that this in Proverbs is the story of pre-existence to form. But it wasn't known only to John or to Jesus but rather, the prophets of old all knew the fact, that before the form was, I Am. Jesus was the one who demonstrated it; but the voice of prophecy, the Christ Consciousness of those who had the Word, all established not only the man Jesus, and this is the point, and that's why you're not waiting for the second coming, the point is that before the world was, I AM. Is the story of every man on this earth. And you wouldn't hear these words in the Bible unless it was so. Because they're not coming from Christ Jesus now, this is in Proverbs.

Now we go to Isaiah, who also stated that before the world was, I Am. In the Ninth Chapter, verse 6:

"Unto us a child is born. Unto us a child is given."

You see now, that child, that son, is mistaken to be Jesus. It isn't. It's the Word of God, Christ; that's the son. Unto us a son is given, and that son is the Christ of God, and it is your name. The universal Christ is your name. The son of God is the universal Christ. God doesn't have a finite son. That which is the son of God is that which issues from God. What issues from God is infinite; the infinite Christ is the son of God.

"Unto us a child is born means Christ. Unto us a son is given, and the government shall be on his shoulders."

The government is on the shoulders of Christ. Christ does the thinking. Christ does the doing. Christ is the activity of God.

"His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."

This is Isaiah announcing the identity of every man; the living son of the living God. John, himself, later caught it. In his first epistle, first John, first chapter, eleventh verse:

"This is the record, that God has given to us eternal life."

You see, the son of God, the Christ in you, is that eternal life. God has given to you eternal life as the Christ. And this life is in you, his son. Now, why would you want to pass, why would you want less if that's what you were given? Why would you accept less? Why would we accept a limited life span, if God has given us Christ identity, which is the unlimited eternal life of God. How foolish of us to be striving to make a happy life span when Christ is already happy. Or to improve ourselves when Christ is already perfect. The acceptance of our Self, you see, does instantly all the things we've been trying to do with mental and physical powers.

Instead of knowing that neither by might nor by power, but by my Spirit, which is your substance, your name, your identity, and then we learn:

"And he that hath the Son hath life."

He who accepts Christ identity hath life:

“And he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life. These things have I written to you that believe on the Son of God.”

And the name of the Son of God is the Word Christ. If you believe on the name of the son of God, you say, “I am that Christ, but I am not something else. I’m not a life span, I’m not a beginning and an end. I’m not a material being. I’m not subject to material law. I am that invisible Self called Christ, which is the Son, the life of God. I am that now. And I must live in that Consciousness until that becomes the force that lives itself as me, and Christ liveth my life.” I have said these things:

“I have written unto you that you may know that ye have eternal life, that ye may believe on the name of the Son God,”

as your identity.

And now Paul tells us in his letter to the Philippians that when Jesus, accepted this identity, it may have been mistaken by some of the Pharisees that he was being immodest. Second chapter, fifth verse:

“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus who, being in the form of God,”

Now how could Jesus be in the form of God except as the Christ, meaning in the likeness, the Divine image:

“being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God.”

And you know, you have thought it robbery to be equal with God. And you thought so because you were not accepting Christ identity. But Christ is equal with God. For Christ is the expression of God, and you must be equal with God. To be less is to deny your own identity. You must establish this in your consciousness. Until you believe that you are equal with God, you are rejecting that you are the Son, the Christ, the invisible Self, the Word made flesh. Don’t think the Word is going to be made flesh; it is. It is already made flesh where you are. It dwells among you. But the darkness comprehended not the light. That which is not real cannot understand reality.

The sense man does not comprehend his own reality. See that. Again, to be sure that we do not mistake his intention, in Hebrews two, eleventh verse we find:

"Both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of One. For which cause, he is not ashamed to call them brethren."

So you find Christ Jesus calling them brethren, recognizing that they are the same life that He is; equal with God, joint heirs with Christ. And now we're no longer talking of a man. We're talking of the universal Christ which Jesus realized himself to be. And when he realized himself to be the universal Christ, he wasn't Jesus anymore. When you realize yourself to be the universal Christ, that's who you are. And you're out of the old concept of mortality, though you still continue to appear in it. But your Consciousness of that Christ becomes a power of Grace unto you.

Now, let's go over to Romans 1:3. Here Paul establishes the mortality of Jesus. Now, this is very important to us because I am a mortal being as I step out of the womb of my mother, and as I grow up with a sense of mortality, I am just the same as a Jesus growing up. Now here's what Paul says, this is the nature of every man. In other words, he is a mortal Jesus, every man. And just as a mortal Jesus steps out of being Jesus, so must the mortal us step out of being mortal. Now here it is, Romans 1:3:

"Concerning His son, Jesus Christ, our Lord, which is made of the seed of David according to the flesh."

Now there is nothing Divine about that. Made of the seed of David first, and then overcoming the belief that He was of the seed of David. You are made of the seed. You overcome the belief that you're of that seed. You overcome the sense of mortality which is almost like the sense of gravity pulling a person down. Mortality, like gravity is there, but it isn't there it only seems to be. And when you break it you find you can fly an airplane. When you break the sense of mortality you find that you are Immortal being.

Now let's go to Peter. 1st Peter; you find more about rebirth there, and all of this is by way of showing us that little thread of truth in the Bible that is taking us to our real Self. Here we are, verse 22, first chapter:

"Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth which is the acceptance of Christ Self through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently. Being born again, not of corruptible seed but to incorruptible."

And this is the reborn Consciousness. First the consciousness of you and me, and then reborn out of corruptible seed,

"but of incorruptible by the Word of God which liveth and abideth forever. For all flesh is as grass. And all the glory of man is a flower of grass. The grass withereth. The flower thereof falleth away. But the Word of God endureth forever."

You see, the Word of God that endureth forever is your identity, your eternal life. The flesh is like grass.

"And this is the Word which by the gospel is preached unto you."

You can see we have the authority to accept our identity, to call each other brothers in Christ or Christ; to be equal with God, meaning to be of His Spirit. To be of His Spirit is to be equal with God. You see that? You cannot be matter and of His Spirit. You cannot be matter and be equal with God. You cannot be matter and be the living Word. You cannot be matter and be incorruptible seed. Again, Isaiah 56:5:

"Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters,"

Meaning mortal sons;

"and I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off."

You know it, the everlasting name has been given to you, your own identity Christ. Galatians; Paul gets the picture now. Let's see, this third chapter, I think it's 26th verse, yes,

"For ye are all children of God by faith in Christ Jesus."

And that means that what he demonstrated, that mortal Jesus, the seed of David, could walk the earth as the immortal Christ. Now that's your faith in Christ.

"For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ."

You see, once you accept that name, you are the incorruptible seed. But you must reject that which is the corruptible, and know that it is but the mesmerized concept entertained about the reality of you.

"There's neither Jew nor Greek. There's neither bond nor free. There's neither male nor female, for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

In the Bible the name Israel means Christ, Son of God. Wherever you see Israel in the Bible, it's really telling you that's the identity of the Christ man. The Christ man is Israel. And that's why Israel is called, 'mine elect'; it's the one, invisible, Son of God on earth, which is the identity of both the Greek and Jew, both male and female, both bond and free. There's no one on earth who isn't this identity right now. But few will claim it, and few will live it.

Again, Galatians, the fourth chapter, fourth verse:

"For when the fullness of the time was come God sent forth the son, made of woman and under the law."

The invisible Soul expression appears to us in time as a person called Jesus made of a woman under the law.

"to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."

In other words, to set an example; to show you can do it; that you might receive the adoption of sons, that you might walk the path. You see, there had to be the invisible expression of Spirit made visible, as an example, so that those of us who are faint hearted would see something to follow; would have something in front of us to identify with, as John could identify with Jesus, and as Paul could identify with Jesus, as in our own time we can identify with whomever we feel has the Word. As you may feel, you can identify with Joel. And as he could come into the Word because of Christ acceptance and make his transition, so can you, so can I, come into the Word of Christ acceptance, and pass through the valley of the shadow of death, untouched, never having to come forth again in the corruptible seed of flesh.

"Wherefore, because ye are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of the son into your hearts, crying, Abba; Father. Wherefore, thou are no more a servant, but a son."

As mortals we are servants of karmic law. As Christ we are a son, and as a son then an heir through Christ. Isaiah, chapter forty, fifth verse:

"The glory of the Lord shall be redeemed. All flesh shall see it together for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken."

Now this isn't Isaiah speaking, this is Christ speaking, saying that all flesh shall be Christed, because it is already. That which isn't will drop away. This is the preview of Christ Consciousness on earth.

And in first Timothy I think we may have a total summary of it all, if I can find first Timothy. This is called the mystery of Godliness. Third chapter, sixteenth verse, I think I have it, third chapter, yes:

"And without controversy great is the mystery of Godliness. God was manifest in the flesh, justified in Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory."

Now that really is the story of your life, because we must build the Consciousness of Grace, because the human mind cannot accept Christ. Even if you were willing and tried with the human mind to accept Christhood, you cannot. We must come to that place where the Consciousness of Grace is built up through daily acts of awareness, of the presence of Christ where you stand. Day by day, every single day, that increasing Christ awareness will dissolve the John the Baptist in you; that self which still eats wild honey, still wears rough clothing, still believes in two powers; that self which doesn't know that only God is power, and there's no power to change that power; that self which doesn't know that only God is life, there is no other life to be concerned about. That's the John the Baptist in us.

Even when we're dedicated to the Bible, and you can be sure he was dedicated to the God that he knew, and so he came to show the way, to announce that the Light was coming, to prepare us for the Light.

"He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light."

Now, the Light that he was announcing which finally manifested to human eyes as Christ Jesus,

"that Light was the true Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

Now, how could we overlook that? How could anyone profess to be waiting for the second coming? That Light lighteth every man. You must accept that Christ is here. There must be a Consciousness accepting Christ is here. This is Christ's life here now. The invisible earth is Christ's life here now. The kingdom is at hand now, not from hence.

"That Light lighteth every life that cometh into the world. He was in the world. The world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not."

The invisible Christ is the genuine, the only. And the world we entertain as the world it says it was made by Him, because we entertain a concept of the invisible Christ, and this concept becomes our world. And that world, which is the imitation of Christ, knows not the Christ it is imitating. The world knows Him not. We as human beings do not know our own Self. So,

"He came unto His own, and His own received Him not."

Christ comes to you and you turn away. You turn away from who? You turn away from you, because this fellow here, this mortal self, this perishable self, this corruptible seed, this one, born of David or Mary or John, or whoever, this one, born of the human selfhood, turns away from itself, and that's the height of human folly. While the invisible Self of you stands there, the concept runs around in a dream world.

"But as many as received Him, to them, gave He power to become sons of God, even to them that believe on His name."

The moment we accept and renounce that which we are not, the Christ in you becomes the power of the Son of God, accepting what you are, renouncing what you are not. You can see the acceptance is the only way to build your consciousness. And then,

"which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man;"

You see this is the rebirth, the corruptible seed, born of the will of parents now realizes, why that's only the form. The Spiritual Self wasn't born of the will of parents. It preceded the appearance of parents on the earth. They too are the invisible Spirit that I am. This is the rebirth, the second birth, and the second birth is simply the realization that I always am. I am that Spirit which was never born in the womb. I am that Spirit which was before the world was and is now. The rebirth, the second birth, is the acceptance of your original Self as the One Self, the now Self. Jesus did it.

"And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us and we beheld His glory, the glory of the Christ, the glory of the only begotten of the Father."

That's the glory of the Christ. Now, who was the only begotten? The Christ of God which went forth and showed the mighty works,

“full of grace and of truth.”

Christ in you is the Grace and the Truth which goes before you to do the mighty works. That's the prologue to John, the overture, the synopsis. And as you watch Christ Jesus move as the only begotten, knowing that you are looking at yourself. Remember that: We're going to see Christ Jesus move through the Bible, but that is not Christ Jesus, alone, that is the only begotten appearing as, and you are looking at the only begotten, and you are the only begotten. And when you know that, there will be a spark in you responding to your own being, and you will multiply yourself.

This is the theme we are moving into. All of this John saw as the reason for the great demonstration on earth by the great teacher. He had overcome personal self. He had overcome mortality, false concepts, and he gave everyone else the priceless gift of knowing who they were. To each he nodded and said, “Abba, Father. There goes my own Christ self.” And as he nodded, inwardly, to each Christ self, so do we. As he nodded inwardly to the invisible Christ of the storm, the sea subsided.

And so too, as you find Christ Self in yourself, learn to stand in Christ Self, nodding to Christ Self everywhere, you too will watch the storms subside. You will watch the illusions of the world lose their power. You will be moving in the One invisible infinite power of the One Being which is the living Christ of you, and him and me, right here. That's why we're called the Light of the world. Then we are one being in Christ. The Word of God expressing; the way-shower and the way become one and the same.

Now that's our path. Each one will take it in his own way. The goal is set. The goal is clear. We all have the background. You're many years in metaphysical work, all the background of Joel's great work, all the understanding that we've been able to cram into our years. And yet all of that is as nothing compared to the one realization: “Where I stand, where you stand, is Christ.” Let Christ be your mind, your soul, your body, your self, your power, and then Christ will be the Grace of God functioning where we stand.

Until next week, thank you, thank you, very much.

CLASS 3

THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF GRACE

Herb: Today we're going to discuss living a consciousness of Grace. Now of course, as long as we have problems, we are maintaining a barrier between the perfect flow of Spiritual Presence into our experience. And so, in your building of a Consciousness of Grace, we must rise above every problem that we see, recognizing it for what it is, and if we mistakenly identify that problem, it is going to come at us in a new disguise.

All of us have had problems and all of us have made mistakes. But, what we have not realized is that every mistake we have made throughout our lives is the same mistake all over again. You have never made two different mistakes, although you think you have. The repetition of the same mistake under a new name, and a new location, and a new condition, always recurs because we have not correctly identified the real problem. Now it may be physical, it may be emotional, it may be financial, it may be something domestic, or it may be the relationship of parent and child. It can be many things, but none of these are the problem. These are the effects of the problem. These occur because you have not found your problem. And the reason they recur is because it is necessary for you to find what the problem really is. And so you can go on as the world has repairing all your fences today, and discovering that your problem now comes at you in another form, under a new name. And then you can take care of it and lo and behold, in spite of your valiant efforts, here comes a third problem. And always you're running to the dam to put your finger in it to hold out the water, while a new hole is bursting open somewhere along the line.

When you have located the source of the problem, and when you have done something about it, then lo and behold, the various assortments of problems that have been besieging you diminish. They all borrow from the truth that lights up the center of your being and flows out, and as the light flows to the problems the illusion or darkness or problem is disbursed.

Now what is that center that we are looking for? It is something so mysterious that perhaps the only way that we could ever have understood it is to witness the resurrection of Jesus Christ. What happens when God says to us, "I have no pleasure in your dying"? What does that really mean to us? Do

you suppose that if God has no pleasure in your dying that you can die? Do you think it's possible for you to do that? Do you think it's possible for anyone to do that if God has no pleasure in our dying? You see that was the announcement to the world that there is no such thing as dying. That which is not the will of the Father is not happening. There is no pleasure in God that we die. There is no will in the Father that that death occur. It simply cannot occur because it is not the will of the Father.

But if you trace that which appears to be a death, who is dying? If God is all in all, who is dying? And when you place the body in a tomb, if God has no pleasure in death, how can we pronounce that someone has died there? What are we putting in that tomb? Is there something there in spite of the body that we put in the tomb? Something there that does not die? Is it not true then that that which we call the death of a body is not the death of the life of God that is there. And that life, which is invisible, remains to be a living life.

But now go back before the so called body has died, was not that invisible Life there before? Are we not being taught that the invisible Life of us is the invisible Self of us now, and we don't have to wait until they bury the body to discover that. Is not the missing ingredient in your life your invisible Self? Once you find It, you discover the source of your problems. Every problem you have ever encountered from the moment of birth to this second, has been the unawareness of your invisible Self. And every problem comes to you as evidence of the fact that you have not found your identity in the invisible. You, through a human mind, trying to perpetuate your human identity, living in the confinement of the mind, seeking always to improve the human self, wander off away from your invisible Self, and the mind refuses stubbornly to turn around, to, "Turn ye and live," to seek things above, to move out of the belief that this which walks on two feet is not the Divine creation, is not the Divine image, is not the perfection of God incarnate. What is it? It is the mortal dream; the illusion of self, the self beset with problems because it is not the Divine Self, it is not the enduring Self. It is the self that dies, and it dies only because it is not the living Self.

Now we must find that which is the invisible Self of us, and we must learn to live in that Self without ceasing. That is the only prayer there is without ceasing, the living in your invisible Selfhood. And the reason for it is that the life of God which is your invisible Self is the only life you can ever live in, that goes beyond the grave. The only life you can ever live in that is under the law of

God. The only life that is Life, and until you are willing to lay down your personal sense of life, your mental concepts about life, every problem that comes at you is saying, "after me there will be another one, and still another," until something in you surrenders and instead of trying to overcome this problem and that problem and the next problem, you realize that there is a law of Grace and it does function in the child of God. And it does keep that child immune from every known mortal and material problem.

The human mind wishes to perpetuate concepts, and so it prays, it seeks, it even boldly says, "I want to find God." You know it really doesn't want to find God at all. That's the last thing the human mind wants to find. What it wants to find is a pleasant Santa Claus God; a God who would say to the human mind, now you just go along and I'll take care of things for you. You just let me know what you want, and you will find that I will produce it. And I will take care of your family, and I will take care of your life, and I will make this a better world for you. That's what the human mind wants; it doesn't want God. God is not about to make this a better world for anyone, because 'this world' will never be the perfect creation of God. And it is the Father's will that we live in His perfection, not in our mental concept about it.

The human mind is going to live within its own restricted, limited, finite concept about that which it can never know, which it can never receive, which it can never see. The human mind refuses to enter the kingdom of God. The human mind says God is not here. The human mind says God is tomorrow. The human mind says God is up there. We have evidence of that human mind in every religion on the earth. It has given us a half God, and you cannot live with a half God. It has given us a tomorrow God, and you cannot live with a tomorrow God. The human mind says God will do things for us tomorrow; that when we can contact God, things will happen. The human mind says there is no kingdom of God on earth now. It simply has no way of knowing there is. The human mind does not believe in Grace. It believes in its own ego. It says without me how would I ever get along? The human mind is the very antithesis of the Grace of the Spirit of God. It does not know that its father is the illegitimate cosmic mind. It does not know where it came from and where it's going or why, and it stumbles ultimately into its own grave taking the body with it.

We have had the human mind on the seat of every government on the face of the earth. And we've had human government. The Soul faculty says to the human mind, "Be still. What do you know about the thoughts of God.

God's thoughts are not your thoughts. God's thoughts are not finite. God's thoughts don't begin at birth and end at death. God's thoughts know nothing of the problems you have invented." And then it says to the human mind, "Don't you know the kingdom of God is on earth as in heaven." And the human mind says, oh impossible, ridicules, look around you, it isn't here. And the Soul says, "But it is, and you will never see it." And as long as you imprison that personal sense of self, *it* will never see it, and it will receive problem after problem and you will patch up these problems until you are no longer there to do it.

The kingdom of God within you, has to be here, not tomorrow. It has to be today, not tomorrow. And that kingdom of God within you is the only place you can ever find God. God is in the kingdom of God within you. And that kingdom of God within you where God is, is that which remains when the body is no more. That kingdom remains forever, and when you find that kingdom on this side of the veil, instead of the other side, then you have found the Holy Grail. You have found the Self. You have found your invisible living Selfhood, which is the kingdom of God within you. And you never will find it with your human mind. It will chase around, it will seek up alleyways and corners, it will read books, it will consult authorities. It will stand and look up to heaven, and shout and pray and plead. It will go to lectures. It will listen to the scientists and the religious authority, and it will put it all together and be no further ahead than it is, or has been, since the world began. That mind does not want God, because God means the end of that mind.

When the world saw the crucifixion of Jesus and then the resurrection, they thought he had raised his body from the dead, and very advanced students said, "Watch, how he increases the vibrations while he's in the tomb so that the body can disappear." But that isn't what happened. And John had made a fantastic discovery. John had discovered the invisible Man. John had discovered the invisible Christ who stood where the world saw what they called Jesus Christ. John didn't tell us that the body now disappeared through somebody raising the vibrations. He had discovered there was no body there. The invisible Man who walked the earth was the Christ itself; the invisible Selfhood of Jesus, ever present, and you couldn't put it in the tomb. And it raised up another body. But John was telling us that because he had discovered this truth about Jesus Christ, he had discovered the truth about you and me. That where we walk, where we appear, our invisible Selfhood is. And the human mind will not live in that invisible Selfhood. It wants to live in

this outer world which it knows, which it sees, which it touches. That which it cannot see or touch it does not know exists and so it does not try to live in its invisible Self, the kingdom of God within you. And the invisible Self that John discovered, was the Self of Jesus walking the earth, were one and the same.

There will be no resurrection of your invisible Self. Your invisible Self will ever be. And when you are in your invisible Self in the time that you should be in it, which is not tomorrow, but now, then you will understand why we are told that, "Now are we the sons of God." Now, where you are, invisible to your human mind and the mind of the world is your invisible Self. Its name is Christ; its name is life, its life is without end; its perfection can never diminish. It is the reality of your being, and only when the mind, which knoweth not the things of God, which builds its Tower of Babel, which lives by observation; when that mind has been rolled away, when you rest in the acceptance, "Thou seeth me thou seeth the Father," though seeth the invisible Self of God where I stand, when you have accepted that, when you dwell with that, then you have entered a realm of the unbroken Divine Consciousness.

And I think you may say that this is probably one of the prime secrets we can entertain in our Consciousness; that the infinite Divine Self called God is present and conscious. But the thread of continuity from that Divine Self is not maintained to the human mind, and so we are segmented. We live in a sense of separation from that perfect present Divine Consciousness; separated from the Infinite, we are finitized by the human mind,— the branch cut off. BUT, in the absence of the beliefs of that human mind, in the willingness to stand aside from the testimony of the false sense of self, — IN THE ACCEPTANCE OF THE INVISIBLE SELF, the willingness to dwell there until this is an experience, — until you can say, THIS IS MY INVISIBLE SELF, I feel it and know it. I accept it. It is living. It is real. It is the Son of God. It is the Kingdom of God within me. And It has the Christ Mind. And that Mind is attuned with the Father. That mind is in conscious oneness with the Divine Self. That mind is one with the Consciousness of God and that is the continuity of Consciousness. When you have attained that awareness through the invisible Self, then you are transformed, for the mind has been renewed. The One Infinite flow of power and truth, and love and Spirit flowing through the new mind, the mind of the invisible Self, the Christ mind, pours forth where you stand as the expression of the Infinite. And every problem which had besieged the human finite sense of mind, now comes up against the One power. And as the darkness disappears into light without any resistance, without any effort,

without any desire to improve reform or correct, the One infinite Consciousness functioning through your invisible Self *realized*, becomes the law unto you, goes before you, perfects and performs all that concerneth thee. Why? Because there is an unbroken continuity of Consciousness. The separation is banished. There is no longer the infinite mind and your human mind separated from it, trying to live its sense of life. It has yielded to the infinite, but not by going directly to the infinite; it hasn't tried to find God.

You cannot find God with the human mind. You must find the Son of God. You must find your infinite invisible Self. When you find your invisible Self, you've found the Son of God who knows the Father. Then there is an unbroken continuity, the Father, the Son, the Holy Ghost. All functioning as your very being, the One, without separation, and there is no place now for another power. There is no power of evil any more. All these powers which come in the form of problems which we accept and fight and struggle against, are all the shadows of the human mind as it rejects the invisible Self; as it crucifies the invisible Christ.

Do you remember that Paul had to be blinded first before he could see? That blinding was the complete obliteration of his human concepts. That's what it symbolized. Everything he knew was obliterated in that blinding, and that powerful human mind which knew all the answers, no longer was on the seat of the throne. Now there was the Christ mind. There was nobody to persecute for Paul anymore. All he could do now was go out and let that Light shine Itself. He had to let his invisible Self live the visible Paul.

When John the Baptist came he was revered as a great prophet. The Hebrews always looked to their prophets for the interpretation of the laws. And when one could walk out of the world as an ascetic, living the austere life to that type of mind, it indicated that this was a great prophet. In fact, at the time, John the Baptist was the greatest Hebrew prophet alive. But you see he had left the world. He had stepped out of it. Which was the same as Paul going blind. He had given up his human concepts. He was the greatest Hebrew prophet of the day and what did he do? He turned around to his own people and said, don't look to me. Do you see there had to be someone there they respected, who would turn them to something else? What was he turning them to, Jesus Christ? No, not at all. He was turning them to their invisible Self which they could not understand. But they could understand a visible Jesus Christ. And so that's how we are taught, by degrees.

That visible Jesus Christ was the invisible Christ; of every man who walks this earth. The Light that shined in the darkness. That invisible Christ walking there with the name Jesus, is the same invisible man who sits where you are. His name isn't Jesus. His name is the Light of your being; the infinite invisible Spirit; your invisible Self. John the Baptist was pointing the spotlight at the invisible Self of every man who walks the earth. And that's why he was, 'a voice crying in the wilderness'.

And so at the banks of the Jordan, the world thinks that John the Baptist baptized Jesus. When you meditate on this you will learn that it was Jesus who was invisibly baptizing John the Baptist. The invisible baptism was taking place there, in which the Spirit anoints the inner Self and we are opened up to the truth of being. The awareness of your invisible Self is your inner baptism. When you are aware that though you see me as mortal being, though the world sees you as mortal being, the invisible Self of you is the very perfect eternal light of God. And as you rest in that, and are willing to live with that understanding until it takes root, until it lights your consciousness, until it supersedes the finite levels of the human mind, if you will do this without ceasing, building that unbroken Consciousness of the Infinite, just by knowing your inner Self as present, you will discover that John the Baptist in you is dying, and Christ in you is rising.

And they will meet at the banks of the Jordan, in your Consciousness, and each will bless the other. And there will be an invisible dove. You will discover you are being united into the One Self, as the mental sense of self passes by and the Soul sense of Self rises. Each blesses the other and takes its rightful place in your Consciousness. The banks of the Jordan are in your Consciousness. The John the Baptist in you, must come to the invisible Christ to be baptized. That means the mind must submit to the Soul. The invisible Self must be accepted. It isn't enough to walk the hills in a flowing white robe, or to live on nuts and honey. It isn't enough to speak of God. One must accept the kingdom of God within as the invisible Self. And the law of that kingdom is perfection.

John was still living in the belief that a messiah might come. John was still living in the belief that there were powers beside the power of God. John was still living in the belief that there were things to overcome in this world. He was not the finished Consciousness of the Divine Self. And even if you today were in that mentality which is revered by men; even if you today were a great inventor or a great discoverer or surpassed in many fields or many

categories of human talent, you would still be John the Baptist awaiting the inner Christ, for the Soul faculties to be released, that you may find your invisible Life.

That invisible Life and God are one and the same. Where that invisible Life is, God is. And that isn't tomorrow. If we live to be another million years old, God will be no different then than this instant. The life of God right here and right now is exactly what It ever has been, and will be. The mortal mind wants to put that off. It wants God, but not this instant; it would prefer to have God tomorrow. And you cannot. The moment you want God tomorrow and not this instant, you are denying your invisible Self. And that means you're living in the shadow of your Self; a second self; a self that never can be, but only seem to be.

The only self of you is that invisible Self, which is the light of God. And that Self is now perfect as your Father, is now the fullness of God. Nothing is withheld from your present invisible Self. Nothing. And if you have a problem, your problem is that you have not accepted your present perfect invisible Self. And you are clinging to a sense of you which is not you. The problem is in the false sense of you. That's the problem. And that false sense of you will have another problem, and still a third and a fourth. But the perfect present invisible Self of you has no problem, now, here, this moment and forever. And that is why John the Baptist says, "I am not worthy to even open his shoe latchet," because John the Baptist represents the human mind.

The human mind cannot serve the Spirit. The human mind must abdicate. It cannot even open the shoe latchet of Spirit, In other words, you cannot mix Spirit and matter. You cannot mix Spirit and mind. When you accept the invisible Self of you as your Self, you are pronouncing yourself to be the Spirit of God, without a second self.

The Spirit of God is not going to be buried. The Spirit of God does not have a human mind. The Spirit of God does not have human aspirations. And so you cannot accept your Spiritual Self, your invisible Self by writing it on the blackboard a hundred times. You can only accept it by knowing its Presence and giving yourself to it. Letting it live Itself, letting it direct what you have call your human mind. letting it direct your physical activity. Letting your human selfhood be a tool in the hands of your invisible Self.

There is a capitulation, but not until you can say, "The invisible Self that I am, this Spirit of God, this Christ is the living Word, the One. That I AM, I am,

and no other. I am not a second self walking in human footsteps. I am not a mortal being subject to problems. I am divorced from that human self however it may appear to others. I am living in Cause, in the Invisible, and that which shows forth in the visible as effect, must conform to the law of divinity if I live in the Divine kingdom on earth as the invisible child of God.

Grace can only function in the Christ mind and the Christ body. And it does appear to human beings out here as the perfection and harmony of a physical body which it never is. That is the appearance, and that is also the disappearance of what we term mortal problems. Grace is your invisible Self lived in, accepted, showing Itself forth as the harmony of your being. And then we are completely devoid of any interest in what the physical self is going to do, that is not where our Consciousness lies, it is not in what will the physical self do today or tomorrow, or how. Our Consciousness without ceasing lies in knowing that I am an invisible Being made of invisible Spirit, living in an invisible Kingdom here and now. And without ceasing, there is where my Consciousness abides, and that is the sowing to the Spirit; the acceptance that Christ is living Its life now as my being. And all that denies this, has established a beachhead in me only as a false sense of self which I need never accept.

Those myriad problems attacking that false sense of self, are gone like 'that', because that false sense of self is all that keeps those problems alive. One problem – 'me', no other problem. The me that never could be; the me that worships the God of death instead of the God of life. The me that worships the half God, the tomorrow God, the somewhere else God. The me that refuses to be Life, to be I, the living Spirit, to be the One who is ordained of the Father, maintained by the Father, in an unbroken Consciousness, so that the living Word of the Father becomes the living Word of the Son, becomes the outer activity which we call, the human being.

When we see you, and you have seen the Father, then we shall see the Father functioning as you, and then John the Baptist will have died and been beheaded, and Christ in you will have risen. And there will be no resurrection. There won't be any body in a tomb that has to increase its vibrations. There simply will be Life Eternal where you are. Never a need of being resurrected; only to be recognized and lived in.

Now let's look at our problems, what are they? What are your problems? Every problem is a denial of your identity, isn't it? Every single

problem is a denial of your identity. And so your center and your circumference are one and the same. Your center is Christ, your allness is Christ, and Christ is everywhere. Christ is the one infinite body of the Father. Christ is the infinite mind of the Father. Touch Christ where you are you have touched the universal. Live in the body of Christ where you are and you live in the universal. Why are we to learn this? For the very simple reason that when they bury the body, that invisible Self of us will be our living Self, 'consciously', *consciously*.

Let anything happen to this earth when you are consciously that invisible Self, you will discover the power of that Self is truly Omnipotent. It knows no second power in the world. It knows nothing about nuclear radiation. It knows nothing about nuclear fallout. It knows nothing about diseases. It knows nothing about floods, fires, hurricanes and earthquakes. Why? Because the Christ mind only knows reality; only experiences reality. It doesn't live in the dream of matter. It doesn't live in the personal sense of self.

Now if you were in a dream at the moment, you actually were dreaming, if you were asleep and dreaming. In that dream the things you would know, people you would know, would be very real. And there's nothing in this room that would exist for you - nothing. You would be in the dream. And so this room wouldn't be real, the people here wouldn't be real, what we are doing wouldn't be real, only your dream would be real. And so for you in the dream, this room wouldn't be visible. It wouldn't be visible to anyone in your dream until they awakened, and then there wouldn't be a they, they would be gone, and you would become aware of this room. It would no longer be invisible to you. But in your dream this room would be invisible, and only your dream would be visible. So it is with Christ.

In the human dream only the human world is visible and we say that God is invisible, Christ is invisible, The kingdom is invisible. But it's only invisible to those in the dream. And that which is in the dream, which is called the world, is real to those in the dream, but awake thou that sleepeth from the dream, and then that which was invisible, becomes visible, and that which was visible becomes invisible - it is reversed. The moment you awaken in Christ, all of the invisibility that has been called the Infinite Invisible, is no longer invisible. It is very visible to Christ. And because it is reality, because it is invisible to the mortal dreamer, we are told that we are blind. We have eyes but we cannot see.

Now, we are going to live in this Invisible, we are going to be lifted out of the visible sense of life to a degree that we can know that the Invisible is the reality. That in it there is a Divine law of perfection, and that there is no limitation, that there is no finite time or space, that there is no place in the Invisible where there is a problem, that nothing can ever go astray in the Invisible kingdom of God. Every time that you have a problem, it is telling you that you are not in the kingdom of God. There are no problems in the kingdom of God.

Now, that's the missing ingredient - your invisible Self. When John wrote his gospel, he had discovered the missing ingredient which enabled Jesus Christ to appear to perform miracles, to tame all of nature, to reverse all material law; to move through all of the conditions that beset other human beings, and yet be unaffected by them. He had discovered the invisible Christ. Before Jesus Christ, John had to point to Jesus Christ as the one who would demonstrate the invisible Christ. And after Jesus Christ, John, another John, had to point back to Jesus Christ to show who had demonstrated the invisible Christ. On each side of Jesus Christ, John the Baptist and John the beloved Divine. Each pointing to the one between them saying, — He's the One! He is demonstrating the invisible nature of *your* life. We had to have them both. And we even had to have disciples walking with Him so he could demonstrate through and to them the invisible nature of their life.

And even now, this seems like a beginning to come to that awareness that the invisible nature of the Life He demonstrated, which is perfect and without problems, is your life and mine. And it is a now life. A here life. A life that says, "Come unto Me, I will give thee rest," meaning, Peace. "I will take thee into that which is called the seventh heaven of rest, of peace, of reality." You must dwell deep within, shedding off these onion skins of mortality until you feel that invisible Self. That is you, and that you is immaculate now. The invisible you, will remain ever elusive unless you consciously look for It instead of God in the heaven, instead of God around the corner, instead of God in a book, instead of God in your mouth. The invisible Self of you and God are one and the same. "I and the Father," I the invisible Self of you and the Father are One. And when you find I, the invisible Self of you, right where you are, you are in the kingdom of God, and - don't leave it. Don't go out again. Move there, live there, know you are there, and know that no problem can enter there and therefore every problem is only a tempter trying to get you out of your Self. You need not go out. Stand ye fast, in your Self. No matter what the

appearance, stand in your invisible Self and watch how beautifully Grace dispels the illusion of a problem that only exists for the false second sense of self. This builds your Consciousness of Grace.

That's a broad outline, we'll fill in the details after a meditation.

[Silence]

Let's have a short intermission.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

I'd like you to close your eyes and look at an image of your own face, so that you, in your mind's eye, see your face. And then let it grow until your face is as large as the world; at least as large as a star. There will be a time when our imagining will be real and that which we appear to be now, will be our imagining. There will be a time when you will no longer think of yourself as this person. And when you will know that this person is but a diminished image of your larger Self.

Now this face which is as big as a star or the world, is really your invisible Consciousness, which you're imagining to be your face. And that invisible Consciousness, becomes this finite human image right on this earth. But as you dwell in the knowledge of your invisible Self, there will come a moment when something like this will happen to you, and only when you dwell in the invisible:

You will begin to feel channels of Light moving upward. Just like wind blows a ship. You will feel light moving upward and you will find yourself moving up these perpendicular light streams, not as a form. And you'll discover it's like an elevator shaft; in one second you will know you have traveled the equivalent of millions of miles. And you will come to a place where it seems like you are being told to get off the elevator, the top of the landing. And you'll discover a feeling within you that this must be the upper firmament that I've heard about. And then you'll find that you do feel like a star. You do feel quite different than you did in that little body down there. And you can see the illusion of how form is created in a little capsule size, and all the little forms meet somewhere in what they think is a place called earth, but it isn't; it's a level of Consciousness called earth. And they meet on that level of Consciousness and they think, "Why this is the world," but it isn't. It's that level of consciousness which still has not become absent from the body and present with the Lord. But if you dwell in the infinite invisible of your own

being, the life streams will pick you up. You'll find your lifted in Consciousness, and just as the merest beginning, you begin to find the upper firmament where you can dwell for a moment, where you can discover that there is no such thing as a human mind. It simply has never had any existence, and all it has built is a mythical kingdom called the earth.

When you have an experience akin to this, you will know why it was important for you to dwell in the infinite Invisible of your being, to feel that Self of you which no one is ever going to bury or cremate. In the now, in the here, in the ever present kingdom of God which is being. And only when you dwell conscientiously and consistently in this invisible Self, are you praying without ceasing. Only then are you fulfilling all of the great revelations of Scripture which say, abide, dwell, let Christ live your life. And the more consistently you do it, the more you are inviting the infinite to lift you up out of the mythical kingdom into the Kingdom that is.

There are not two kingdoms. If you're not in the Kingdom of God within you, you are in a mythical kingdom of the human mind. You must open yourself to that experience which is beyond the level of the human mind. And even when the human mind seems to have a glimpse of it, it is more of a Soul experience than a mind experience. It isn't something you can duplicate at will. You can't say, "Well now I think I'll climb a life stream." You must live in your invisible Self, and you will be lifted and you will discover the scope of your invisible being. And you will see what it is to be a child in the Spirit, and why there is a New heaven and a New earth; that these are not promises of tomorrow. These are the today that we are not experiencing in our physical selves. Only in this now, of your infinite invisible Self are you lifted into Christhood. And then you become a babe in the Kingdom. There's no human mind there to tell you what to do anymore. The Spirit lives Itself as you. You're in dimensions of your Self that are unknown to the human mind.

Now where you are, in this new realm; all that on earth had seemed to be separated, so that up there was the sky, and down below was the water and in between was the air; they're not separated anymore. You discover they never were separated; they only seemed to be to the human mind. Nothing is separated. All that appears in the world, is One everywhere, in the invisible. There's not a tree here and a flower there. There's not a lake here and a mountain there. Right where the human mind sees the sky the ocean is too. Right where the human mind sees the ocean, the sky is too. Why? Because God is the same everywhere. Sky is merely our human mind concept

about God. Water is our human mind concept about God. The whole world fans out, as an infinite variety of concepts about God. But what are they conceiving? They're interpreting the invisible Reality of God and that Reality is the same everywhere. The entire universe that we call the world is just one point of God, and that point is the same everywhere. Infinity is Infinite everywhere.

We had to come through this world for this awareness of the vastness of our own being so that when you look to the left and see the water, you will know in the Invisible, the sky must be there too. And every person in the world must be right there. Why? Because God is complete everywhere. And all persons, and water, and sky are, are our mental concepts about God. There is nothing in the Universe that is missing in this room. There is nothing in the Universe that is missing wherever you chance to be, because God is there. And not God's big toe, or God's right ear. God is there! And that means Infinity is there. Wherever you are, Infinity IS and when you're in your Infinite, Invisible Selfhood REALIZED, Infinity is living Itself as you. And that is Your Life Eternal.

Now this must be accepted through the Son of God, not through the human mind. The human mind can never accept infinite Selfhood. It can never accept the miracle of God being all wherever God is. And even when it wants to, it does not have the capacity. Only the Christ mind can know the Father.

Some of these experiences teach you far better than any human person, or than any human person who speaks some degree of truth. Because when you find the words of an individual, or when you find the thoughts of your own human mind, you're not dealing in absolute truth. And that means it isn't truth that you can depend upon. It's truth that changes with the times. But the truth of the kingdom of God within you experienced, is absolute truth. It *can* be depended upon. Nothing else can be depended upon. When Isaiah tells us, as the word of God speaks through him -- "My thoughts are not your thoughts," he is telling us that the human mind cannot be depended upon, however brilliant its thoughts are as evanescent as that mind itself. And that mind is buried with the body, and its thoughts are no more.

That which is mortal can never give vent to anything that is beyond mortal thought, no matter how it pretends. That which is perishable can never give vent to anything which is less than perishable, or more than perishable. It

must die. It is a relative truth. It is not an absolute dependable truth. But the thoughts of the Father in you, become your thoughts, as the human mind abdicates. And the human mind which cannot know God now, but always wants to know God tomorrow, then is no more, and now, My thoughts are your thoughts. In your invisible Self, My thoughts are your thoughts, My action is your action, My perfection is your perfection. And then I in the midst of you, can lift you. I in the midst of you, can journey into the Father's many mansions. I in the midst of you, can show you why there never will be a resurrection, because I am life eternal; I have overcome the world; I am One with the Father now. I in the midst of you, am the absolute truth.

What is truth said Pilate? He turned on his heels and walked away. There was no answer to give him. Truth isn't a word. Truth isn't something you speak. Truth is your Being. The invisible Self of me is truth. The invisible Self is truth. It doesn't speak to mortal beings. It is all there is; there is no other. I in the midst of you, am all there is. I am the all-in-all. I am the Self, the One being. I am the truth. And the many mansions of the Father, are open only to the invisible Self, the truth.

Now we're to walk in these invisible mansions. We're to rejoin that Self of us which lives in the invisible mansions of truth. But the mind would imprison us in garments of clay. The Spirit says, "No." Spirit is free. Spirit is absolute. Spirit alone exists. Mind is a myth, and as long as you imprison yourself in the myth of a mind which is a myth, the Christ message walks the earth with no mind to comprehend it.

All this John discovered. All this Jesus demonstrated. All this John the Baptist suspected. And here we are heirs in Christ, able to look back now at a demonstration of the nature of our own being. Not of a man performing miracles, not of the only son of God, whom God put on a cross for our sins, but to look at the perfection of your own being in action. In the face of problems, in the face of laws of matter, laws of physicality, laws of the mind, laws of heredity, laws of environment, all of which have proven to be laws only to the human mind. And the bars of the prison cannot hold us any more than they could hold Peter, as we know ourselves to be the life of God.

We extend this to those around us. We only recognize them as an invisible being. We recognize the invisible Self of every individual. And then to our great joy, the visible self of that individual, and the visible self of us, seem to be in a form of harmony, because we are not violating Divine law. If you

are not witnessing the invisible Self of being, you are in violation of Divine law. And the mind of man is committed to violation of Divine law. It isn't enough to fast the stomach, we must fast that mind. We must fast in the heart. The fasting is fasting from the visible self, fasting from the concepts of the mind, the material concepts, the space and time concepts. All of the fasting is the infinite Silence, living in the invisible Self of your own being which is the invisible being of everyone you know. When you're sowing to the One invisible Self in everyone, you're praying. You're praying as beautifully as you can. That's why the Father seeth in secret and rewards thee openly. Grace is made manifest through the one who lives in the invisible Self of all.

Now do you see then that the problems of those around you are the same as your problems, and when you have accepted problems in others, you are not sowing to their invisible Self. And you cannot until you've done it to your invisible Self, to know, to feel, to be able to have that Consciousness which transcends the experiences of a normal human mind.

Then you can look at friend and foe, loved one and enemy, family and outer family, and say, "I feel the invisible Self of the universe everywhere, it is the only Self there is. I know this beyond what my mind knows. I know this through my acceptance of my own invisible Self, through the hours and hours spent with that invisible Self." And then the Divine Consciousness comes through like the sun, and teaches you, and you live by the revealed Word of the Father in you. The Word becoming manifest and visible; the Word feeding and sustaining; the Word coming through that invisible Self as the law of God, the power, the presence, the light, the way, the truth, the harmony, those things which no mind can fathom or fashion, because they are above the mythical mind. The things of above, are here. The things of above, are now. Now every day that we are not accepting our invisible Self, we are rejecting Christ. And when we are not accepting the invisible Self of our neighbors and friends, we are shortening the arm of Christ everywhere.

Now what is the law of Christ? Is there any imperfection in Christ? You know there is none. The Son of God, the infinite Christ, is the everywhere life of everyone who walks this earth. Now where are you going to accept that Christ isn't? Can you find a place where the invisible Christ is not present? Can you find a place where the invisible Christ is not your own Self? If you don't know yourself, everywhere, you don't know yourself here. Now take all the problems you thought were out there. Where are they? They are in the mythical kingdom. They're not out there at all. They're not in Christ out there,

and if the problem is there to you, then Christ isn't there to you. And you can take all the hate and violence and war and fear, whatever it is that's 'out there' in the mythical kingdom and ask yourself if Christ is there or these things? And if Christ is there are these things there? Or are they only there in the absence of the conscious recognition of the invisible Christ?

Clean up our world, clean up our universe by recognition of the invisible Self everywhere. That's cleansing the temple. Instead of fretting and sympathizing and pitying and defending and fighting and struggling and striving, be still. Christ is there, just as Christ is here. There are no problems in Christ. Who are you struggling about? Who are you worrying about? Whose problems are you defending and emphasizing with? Christ; of course not. You're letting the mind invent a person where Christ is. Get back to Christ there, the Christ in you. One, unseparated Christ; One invisible Self, and rest there *confidently*, confidently, without thought, without fear, without concern, and let your Consciousness tell you that where Christ is, whether you know it or not, the law of Christ is in operation. The law of Christ is functioning throughout the invisible universe now. Don't try to make it come into the visible world. Don't try to bring Christ into a mythical kingdom. The secret of no power, is to rest in Christ, and to know that thy kingdom is come on earth as it is in heaven now. That which I see cannot be the truth because it is not the activity of Christ. And whatever is not the activity of Christ is not here. There's no place for it, because this is the kingdom of heaven on earth, now, and it is invisible to human minds, but it is not invisible to him who has awakened from the dream. It is not invisible to your true Self.

Awake in your true Self, accepting Christ here, Christ there, Christ everywhere, no matter what appears to be. You can accept that where Christ is the law of God is functioning. God is never going to leave the earth. God is never going to abdicate in favor of evil. All evil, all inequality or injustice is nothing more than the false human mind, making visible its false concepts. Back to Christ. Your invisible Self, the invisible Self of those whom you would help in some way. The invisible Self of all, no favorites, and rest there and watch. Don't channel it, don't direct it, don't guide it, don't tell it, don't hope it will do something. It is doing it.

Perfection is present everywhere now, and you don't have to do anything to make it so. The moment you try to, you have lost it. You must accept your perfect invisible Self everywhere now. And if you find it hard to accept your perfect Self everywhere, you can know that the perfect Self over

there, of that other individual is at least there, and then maybe you will finally come to a place where you can say, "And that perfect Self is the perfect Self of me here." But when you are living in that invisible One in your Consciousness, it isn't so that you can change the outer picture, because we don't want to change the mythical picture. We don't want to improve it. We don't want to use Spirit to improve what isn't here. You will flounder on that. You must rest in the Spirit and let it reveal Itself, as it will, and you may not agree with what it reveals.

"Lazarus come forth," because the invisible Self is there, not because I want to change the picture and make Lazarus live again, but because I wish to demonstrate the invisible Self is there. This maid isn't dead, she is sleeping. The invisible Self is here and it is living. Always the revelation that the invisible Self is there and alive and perfect and functioning. And the value of knowing that, is to eliminate all of the remnants of human thought, of human fear, of human doubt, of human empathizing, so that you will rest in the Word, which is, the Spirit of God walks this earth invisibly, as the only presence, the only life, the only being. And it will not be made flesh until It is recognized by your enlightened Consciousness as yourself, and the Self of everyone who walks the earth, without saying this one yes, but one no. All human thought is division. Absence of human thought releases the One. The missing ingredient again, is the invisible Self, undivided, everywhere, ever present, ever functioning perfectly, and everything that says no, is a lie. Whoever rests in that invisible Self everywhere, beginning with here where I am, will discover its power.

Let's run through a couple of Joel's statements out of the Chapter.

"Nothing that can be known with the mind is absolute truth. Therefore we cannot depend on any statement of truth we know."

Now that's pretty definite. Now, the importance of that statement as I see it is this: If we cannot depend on any truth that the mind knows, how do you receive truth? And so he's pointing to us, that we must live by the inner impartation. It's not my exchange with you or your exchange with someone else, or someone makes a great lecture and tells us that, "Everything is energy and if you know all about energy you know it all." That's fine. It sounds great to the mind. If we can just understand energy we've got it all. And you can give that any fancy name you like. It isn't inner impartation. And ultimately you'll find that it isn't truth you can depend on. The mind looks for a way to

harness these things; catch phrases, formulas, things you can memorize. But truth is living, spontaneous, instantaneous, and when you live in your invisible Self you're living by inner impartation, you're living by Divine Truth; My thoughts, which are not human thoughts. And so the importance of knowing that any truth we can know with the mind is not absolute and cannot be depended on, is to turn us into the listening attitude, but not with the human mind; listening as the invisible Self, the Christ, for inner revelation, inner guidance.

"When you live by Grace we live not by physical might, not by mental power, not by knowledge."

Now of course the entire world of science lives by knowledge, not by Grace. In fact Grace is a word that seems to be foreign to the human mind. It simply doesn't know that there is a law of Grace. And yet the Christ teaching came to take us from material, physical, mental law, into the law of Grace; into the Kingdom where perfection is the law of all life. And to us, that has remained the mythical kingdom, although it is the only reality. To the measure that you are experiencing the law of Grace, you may be sure that you have found your invisible Self, which is without birth and without death. And to the measure that you have not found Grace, you may be sure that you have not concentrated on living in your invisible Self, because that's where it is; that's the kingdom of God within you.

"Your developed Consciousness of truth is not a power over the law. It is proof..."

And this is very interesting.

"It is proof, that the law is not a power in the presence of your Consciousness of Grace."

So, we don't need a power to overcome a power. When we're in the Consciousness of Grace, then we are able to witness the non-power of those things which through human mind we have thought we had to overcome with a higher power. In Grace you don't have to go for a power to overcome anything. Grace is the power, and all so-called powers are transcended. It's a total eclipse of all human powers, all physical powers in the presence of Grace.

I think that's the meaning of, "I have overcome the world." In the presence of I in you, Spiritual Consciousness, the conscious awareness of your

invisible Self, in that Presence, you need no power; nothing can come nigh thee. Strangely, all efforts to in any way harm you, are thwarted without any action on your part. Strangely, the problems of the world have a way of noticing there's a sign on your doorpost and they go right by. That invisible sign is the Spiritual awareness of being. Nothing can come nigh your dwelling because, how can a human problem touch Christ awareness?

You may not at this moment feel that you can walk through this world untouched, but, in Christ, more of the world begins to you to appear as nothing but immaterial light, so that you do feel you can walk through it. Just as you could walk through a sunbeam, all around you appears to be unsubstantial; nothing to hinder you; nothing to throw an obstacle in your course. The Christ walks through Its own kingdom, but to human eyes looking at the Christ, they think it's walking through the world. The Christ of Jesus walked through its own kingdom, and man thought He was walking through the world. John could see the invisible Christ, which is the Father within that doeth the works.

Christ in you has no obstacles in this world and needs no powers to overcome them. It lives by Grace and appears outwardly as the manifestation of Grace, without processes of human thought, without evil to resist, without powers to overcome, without lacks and limitations, without deficits, without schedules; timeless, spaceless, invisible Christ will appear in your visible world as an activity of Grace, manifesting the law of perfection. In all things, "My Grace is thy sufficiency"; in all things. And My Grace and your infinite invisible Self go hand in hand.

"There is no power external to you,"

says Joel, and that you, of course, isn't this human self. That's why he can say there's no power external to your invisible Self, because your invisible Self is all there is. It is infinite.

"All power functions within you, and it is only of a Spiritual nature. It does not govern anyone; it does not control anyone; it does not dominate anyone, but it is a Spiritual law of freedom to everyone."

There's your key. You have the Spiritual power within you to free those who are imprisoned in the mind. And, you say, "Well why didn't somebody do that to Adolph Hitler?" You must understand, this doesn't mean that you can go around freeing the world. It does mean, that you learn first to live in

freedom yourself, and that over you, there's no Adolph Hitler, over you, there's no Pilate, over you, there's no material weather; over you, there's no lack or limitation. That's your first demonstration. And only when you have attained a measure of that freedom, can you have the capacity to extend a measure of that freedom to those you come in contact with. You cannot demonstrate Christ around the corner, until you demonstrate it at home.

There was a lot of damage done by Hitler to the visible eye. There were some people who weren't touched. But do you think that there was less of God or more of God because of anything that happened? Do you think this happened in reality? Do you think there was a God standing by and putting his hands behind his back and saying well what of it? You are looking at mythology. And we're at that level in Consciousness where we can recognize that its either good mythology or bad mythology, but all that is of the flesh is in the dream. Let's not get caught in the web of that dream now. We're building the Consciousness of Truth, of Reality, of Grace, of Life, not of non-life, not of imitation, not of counterfeit images walking in time and space. We're learning to walk in Life, untouched by images, through Grace.

"The world goes and prays to God for peace, and God has no peace to give."

That's Joel's statement, I remarked on it when the pope prayed for peace some time ago, and every time someone gets up and prays for peace, or prays to bless this food dear Father; they simply don't know what they're talking about. They expect God to bless their digestive tract and God to bless us with peace and God says, "My kingdom is come," you're just denying it right now. You're asking for peace as if it weren't there. Why don't you go into My kingdom on earth and find it. The kingdom of God within you is at peace. There's no war there; you're simply not living in My kingdom when you're asking me for peace. You're not living in My kingdom when you're praying for Me to do something. I've done it and I'm doing it. The Kingdom of heaven is on earth. God has no peace to give. God can't make a peaceful mythology. Peace is in the kingdom of God on earth now.

We're learning to live there, to experience that peace, and then, "My peace I give unto you, but not as the world giveth, give I unto you." Mine is the peace that is everlasting, not signed by treaties; the peace of the Spirit; a peace that can never be violated by human hands. For God lives *not in temples made by hands*. Now this is a real invisible world. Don't put it into that

heaven hereafter. This is a real, imminent, invisible world. It is the original Reality from which all of the concepts are made by the counterfeit human mind. Every sense activity of the five senses, is simulating this invisible Reality in which we are walking now. There will never be a death or a murder or a corpse in the invisible kingdom of God now. And all life that ever walks this earth will always walk this earth. Now let's get that feeling within us; and let's live in that truth instead of the concepts.

Says Joel on page 28, *Beyond Words and Thoughts*:

"I am not man. I do not have to be forgiven. I and the Father are One and that One is Spirit. That One is life eternal, the Spiritual Self which I am."

We can read those words, but the Consciousness that uttered those words was the Spirit, which said those words. And when your Spirit is saying those words through you; you're outside the veil. You're in the eternal. You cannot be touched by human hands.

I think his last statement then, might sum it all up for us.

"Do not try to do something to or for those who come to you with sin, disease and lack."

That might seem to be an indifference. "Do not try to do something" for them, well that's not indifference, that's Love. But be that state of Grace; be that state of Grace which reveals their non-presence. In other words, don't accept the visible image as the reality. That's the world concept; that's the cosmic image. What are you going to accept? The invisible life of God which is there; is all that is there, and it is the life of that individual, that animal, that tree, that forest, that river, that mountain, that person, and it is My Life. That is all that is there. God invisible, is all that is anywhere; and as your true to God invisible, as the only Presence, the only Life, the only Power, in every possible way, in all thy ways, you inherit that which is the visible earth. And for you it becomes, the invisible kingdom of God made manifest, for you are walking under the law of Reality, the One, the Spiritual Self that is God. Wherever God is in Consciousness, God is, and nothing can change the power of God.

Whoever you know has an invisible Self. You cannot know that person visibly; you have not the capacity. If you know me visibly you do not know me. If you know anyone visibly you do not know them. You can only know who they are if you know their invisible Self. And when you know their invisible Self you know that there walks the Spirit of God. Then you are not

malpracticing, then you are liberating them and yourself and you are accepting Omnipresence, Omnipower, Omniscience. You are accepting the invisible universe of God inhabited by His living children, all joint heirs in Christ.

Now that's our Kingdom. That's the Kingdom that Jesus demonstrated because he was that invisible Christ walking in that Kingdom. That was what John discovered. That's why he wrote his gospel, to teach us that what He was demonstrating we must learn to live, "Before night comes when no man can work."

We'll move ahead next week with John into the disciples, probably go into the Third Chapter, "Thou shalt have no graven images." And ultimately we hope to walk together in our Kingdom, manifesting His Glory together.

Your exercise is, to rest in that Self which the world can never bury. I mean this very seriously, - In that Self which the world can never bury, and know that's your only Self. There is no other. Until you feel it and you know exactly what you must do from there. When you feel that Self which can never be buried, you will have found Christ. Paul was hid in Christ. We must be hid in Christ, aware of that Self.

Thanks again.

CLASS 4

THE SON OF MAN

Herb: For our meditation as an entry into the chapter and also the chapter in John, let's do something we may not have done together, let's look at this Bible now as a present experience instead of a yesterday Bible. Let's see that there's no time in God other than now, there's no time other than now for you and me, and therefore we will look at the now of the Bible in a different way. We must live in the now to see the Bible in the now. And it's also an exercise, I think you may want to repeat by yourself quite a number of times.

Now is the 'I' of you present in all time. There is no place, no time where I in the midst of you, is not present at this very instant. I in the midst of you, is not present only in this passing second, but I in the midst of you is present on the hills of Galilee, I of you is present in the 13th century in Spain, in the 15th century in Sweden, in the 17th century in England. Pick your place, pick your time, I must be there. And now in the meditation, let I be there in your consciousness. Dwell in the I that is in every speck of time that ever has been and will be. It will take you out of the limited sense of passing time, out of the limited sense of living just in a moment. It will de-centralize you out of the human ego. And be patient, because it takes quite a few moments to take root. And be willing after you have planted the seed of thought, to abandon that thought and simply surrender to a mind that is not the human mind, to the mind of that I which is in all time.

And you will see that I, now, I am the reader of the Bible and the writer of the Bible. The Bible for I is not a past event. And let us rest now, as the new consciousness of I, which is in all time, and in which all time is. Slowly takes over for the old man, the consciousness of an individual in a human body. There should be no human mind left at a certain point of your meditation.

[Silence]

There is an I of you which embraces all time. And there is a me of you which walks in time. At both sides of time, there is the I of you at one side, and at the other appears the me of you, unaware that the I of you contains all time. And in order to walk outside of time, we live in the consciousness which

embraces all time and we discover I am before Abraham. I am in every century that ever was and will be. I am before the world was. There is nothing that could ever happen in all of time without I being there.

And it becomes a strange realization within you, that in order to be with a person, you must be in their company on the human level, and therefore in order to be where the activity is that is taking place beyond time, you must be in that place. You must be where the biblical characters are, right in their time, and walk with them in the I of your being, and you will discover a new Bible for yourself. You will discover you are present with them. They walk in time in the midst of your being, and something communicates with you in a different way.

Now if you look back at the world all around you, you may realize that what you're looking at is the world consciousness made visible, so that if a nation goes to war with another nation, you're really looking at the consciousness of one nation meeting the consciousness of another nation. And each consciousness sends out an army, and the armies meeting are the visible evidence of the consciousness of each nation that is at war. So it is that the world mind makes itself visible as events, as conditions, as persons, places and things.

And while this is going on, there is also the Spirit Mind, the Father of the spiritual universe, and in it, is taking place Reality. And when It paints its masterpiece It leaves nothing undone, nothing unsaid, nothing is withheld or missing. So that when you see the world consciousness which has turned away from the Reality of Being, and you stand in the now of what is called the 1st century, you see a man on a cross, and you see him dying. And you see beside him another man, dying. And beside him still a third, dying. Between the two is the one. And you are looking at the world consciousness as it turns away from the invisible Spirit of itself, and it is crucifying itself, its very invisible Self, by turning away from it.

And you are given the further truth that the world consciousness is crucifying itself by turning away from that which we call the Christ. And there are two who are responsible for that crucifixion. The thief on the right and the thief on the left; the world mind and the world body. Man, unaware, living in the world mind, living in the world body, turns away from his own invisible Self. And this invisible crucifixion in the world consciousness becomes the visible crucifixion between two robbers, who rob us of our identity.

And now we go back further and we find John the Baptist saying "there is one among you whom you do not recognize." His very words I think, are these. "*There standest one among you, whom ye know not.*" Now that one is the invisible Christ that the world consciousness knoweth not. But John the Baptist knows there is such a one standing among us, and we are in the Now of Being, and there is one standing among us. Today we can say, some of us know that One. And some still know him not. And John is so overcome when he sees that One visibly, that he says, "*Behold, the Lamb of God.*" This is the one I spoke of, the one that stands among ye and ye know him not. "*Behold, the Lamb of God.*" And from that moment on, his own two highest disciples turn and follow the Lamb of God.

And again the Master painter is showing us this on-going from the intellect, the enlightened intellect of John the Baptist yields to the Lamb of God. And so out of John flow his disciples, disciples who follow the Lamb of God who has been made visible to them. They are in that household which is attracted to the Lamb of God. And now the characters flow out of John. John the Baptist now becomes the disciple of Jesus. He becomes Andrew, he becomes John, he becomes Philip and Nathaniel and James. He becomes Peter. These are qualities that are in the enlightened intellect now flowing out to become disciples of the Christ. Why? Because the half way point, the enlightened human intellect, has not found infinity. And so the strength of Andrew which is finite, must seek infinite strength. It must seek its source.

And the faith which is human faith, blind faith, must find something to have faith in. And it learns to have faith in that invisible substance called Christ. And each disciple in turn brings a new quality, all part of the qualities of the enlightened intellect, the qualities that now seek their higher source in the invisible Christ. We find Andrew as the first turned over from John the Baptist, and that is symbolic of our own surrender, of our own enlightened intellect, of our own personal strength of mind. And that strength of mind in us, called Andrew, now surrenders itself to the strength of the infinite Mind. And to do that it needs faith.

And so here comes Simon, the brother. Simon the son of Jonah, he says, "Thou art Simon, the son of Jonah." Do you know what that means? Thou are the son of the dove. And he changes the name Simon to Cepheus, the stone. Did you know that doves hide in the stones, in the rocks? The dove is the symbol of Christ hiding in the rock of faith. As you stand in the faith of the invisible substance the dove comes home to nest. The faith is your rock, and

out of it comes Christ hidden in that faith, awaiting you, lifting you, revealing to you something these early disciples knew nothing about.

What were they seeking? And you'll see that they were somewhat like us. Some of us; we sought a healing. Something hurt, something was missing. They sought a messiah. They didn't come for physical healing. They came for the healing of their great frustration. They were in bondage and they sought a human messiah, just as we have sought a physical healing. That was what took us into the work. And that was what took them into the work. But Spirit had a higher aim for them. They were seeking their Selves. They thought they were seeking a messiah. We thought we were seeking a healing. We were seeking our own Self. We were seeking fulfilment. We were seeking identity, complete, total realization of Self. And it took the form of looking for a healing.

Now they are reaching out to one they called the Messiah. But he's not the messiah they think he is. They're going to find all of their dreams fulfilled, but beyond that, they're going to find that the messiah is not a man at all. They're going to learn that the messiah is their own Being. We are going to learn that our healing is our own Being, that the Kingdom of God within us is our healing. The Kingdom of God within them is their messiah. And because we are NOW, the messiah that we have been looking for is the Father within. That Infinite Self realized, is their messiah, our messiah, their healing and our healing.

And Simon, the son of Jonah, who is now named Cepheus, the Rock, is unaware that in the midst of his being is the dove, the hidden Christ, the Self that he never met, the Self that he couldn't find while following the intellectual teaching of John the Baptist. Even though they all were seeking Truth, the human mind could not embrace that Truth, as it cannot today. The finite mind can never embrace the Infinite. And as long as it struggles and strives it finds many decoys which make it think that it has finally found what it wants, but it can never find what it wants as long as it, itself, is the vehicle it hopes to use to attain it.

He could now not lead them quickly where they had to go. They did not know what was going to happen in three years. They did not see the cross. They did not see the healings to come. They did not see the Resurrection. And we, looking now from that vantage point, can see that he was gently, without shocking them, leading to the place where he could give

them the Pearl. But he had to move very slowly. I in the midst of each disciple was the identity that stood before them as Jesus, the Christ. I, the Christ who stands before you, I am the Self of each of you. This was what he had to say to them, but he could not say it yet. He could not yet say, *"Thou seest me, thou seest the Father, for I and the Father are one."* First the way had to be prepared. First the human mind had to be trained, to be willing to yield its concepts of yesterday, its concepts of a kingdom on earth run by a king.

And do you see, their reaching for a messiah, has the greater meaning for us of this: We in our human quest for God, are looking for that Power of God to improve our mortality. That's what they wanted God for, to improve their mortality, to improve their humanhood. To put a king on the throne of Judaism who would free them from all forms of human bondage. They were still going to live in a finite human mind and a finite human body. They were still going to have the two robbers, who ultimately would be revealed as the crucifiers of the inner Christ. They were still blind. They did not know the meaning of *"Where thou standest is holy ground."* And even though they thought they were obeying the ten commandments, they were still making graven images, as we are this very moment. They were making graven images by having thoughts about God, thoughts about a messiah, thoughts about a better world, a better me, a better self, thoughts about freedom from slavery and taxation.

That was their point. That, to them represented the ultimate of a human life. The graven images were the thoughts in the mind, the hopes, the ambitions, even the good hopes and good ambitions. And finally, the graven images are this world. This total world is a graven image in the mind. And the only way they could be taught to rise above graven images, to fulfil that commandment, was to transcend that mind in which the graven images were. The only way we can come out of duality, out of graven images, is to rest in the mind that was in Christ Jesus, not in the human mind.

Now each of us entertains a certain remnant of human beliefs. These beliefs are graven images. They are the barriers. And so we are now being led by the invisible Christ. He is saying, "Follow me, I will change your name, I will lead you to the secret place of the most high, I will teach you that right at hand is an invisible kingdom of God that you have been seeking in the future." And so Christ is saying to the disciples, "You are looking for a God to send someone out of the sky in the form of a man to rule your country and govern you and free you, and I say unto you, right where you are now, such a

one is. You are looking for a power to relieve you from your problems, and I say to you, right where you are, such a one is."

And through the Christ the quest for God changes to seeking God outside yourself, seeking healing outside yourself, seeking a messiah outside yourself. But rather to know that the only messiah there ever can be is your own inner Being. "There is one among you, standing among you, that ye know not." And John himself did not know the total meaning of that One. Standing among us is Infinity. And the finite mind knoweth not infinity. The light that shined in the darkness meant that Infinity shined in the finite mind and the finite mind could not comprehend it. Never will the human mind comprehend the Infinite Christ. Only the mind that was in Christ Jesus, which is the Infinite Mind, can comprehend the Infinite Christ.

In other words, Reality is only attainable when you are in the Infinite Mind of Christ. And then you have found all that we seek, you have found the messiah that was sought by the Hebrews, you have found the messiah that was revealed in the three year ministry that followed this introduction to the early disciples. They did not know that they were going to be introduced to Infinity. They did not know that the Self they were going to find, who was the messiah, was the their own Being. They did not know that He was come to teach them how to take off the garment of mortality and to recognize the immortal Self that stood right where they were as their own invisible Being.

And so the early days, the early days for us, are all periods of slow adjustment in which we're looking for something in which we can have confidence. We need assurance. We're looking for signs. We're not sure that there is a Christ. We're not sure we have the power to yield to that Christ. We're not sure we want to give up the satisfactions and that level of confidence we do enjoy with the human mind. And so we strive perhaps, at first, to try to conquer the material things of the world, to try to conquer the body, and we discover you cannot do it. We discover a great and wonderful truth, that the body is your mind. Your mind and the body are one.

We're told to have the Christ Mind because you cannot be absent from the body unless you are absent from the mind. You cannot be present with the Lord unless you are absent from the mind. "As a man thinketh, so is he." If we are in the body, it is because we are still in the mind. I, Jesus, of mine own self can do nothing. The human mind can do nothing. But I, Christ, have overcome the world. The Christ Mind overcomes all material law. You don't

overcome material law directly. You get out of the mind which cannot overcome material law. And the mind which can, the Christ Mind, does not dwell in this passing moment. But all passing moments dwell in this Christ Mind.

Now then, we're still in that I which is NOW in all time, in all eternity, and we do not come back into mind that segments us from eternity. We do not come into a mind that puts us right back into a point, into a place, into a space, into an environment, into a body. We live in that mind which was in Christ Jesus, which very vaguely each of us may feel at one time or another, and yet this is how the disciples reach out, and now they pronounce him to be the Messiah, the One spoken of in scripture, although little do they know his identity. He's going to reveal to them very quickly who he is, but they will not understand. He's going to tell them that he us the Son of Man. And that is where you'll discover who is the Master painter behind the entire scene.

Just as the Master painter shows us the man on the cross surrounded by two robbers, representing world consciousness turning away from its Invisible Christ. The Master painter has already spoken through Enoch of the Son of Man. I think we have the statement here in the Book of Enoch.

"Those who rule the earth will fall down on their faces before the Son of Man. Those who rule the earth will fall down on their faces before the Son of Man and worship, and set their hope on that Son of Man and will petition and will supplicate for mercy at his hand."

Now the Son of Man then, the I, is speaking of Itself through Enoch, and now this same I, this same Son of Man speaks through Jesus and identifies Itself as the very Son of Man It said, the world will worship at, and petition at, and seek mercy at its hand. And the reason, you see, that the world loses some of this, is because we live in this moment of time, and I, not living in a moment of time, living in the vastness of Itself, reveals here through Enoch, here through Jesus, and here through another, you must sit back, out of time, to see the vast expose of this monumental tableau. You must see I is seeping through all of the centuries, prophesying that it will come. And then it comes. And when it prophecies that it will come, it means It will come as a living consciousness through an individual. And then I, who has prophesied, I will come and you will worship me, then I appears. It prepares its own way.

And this was the first time in the Gospels that we hear the Son of Man because it is maintaining the continuity of Its own Infinite Consciousness. And

so I, the Son of Man, standing before the disciples, declares Itself to be the Son of Man. It does that right here at the end of the first chapter.

“Verily, I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending and descending upon the Son of Man.”

I am the Son of Man, he is saying. They thought he was the Messiah. And He's pointing out the difference between Messiah and Son of Man. Now the Son of God is Christ, the only begotten. And the Son of Man is Christ, the only begotten. And the difference is this: The Son of God is the original and only Christ. The Son of Man is he who, having overcome the illusion of a first birth in matter, recognizes and realizes that he is not that human selfhood, but that he is the Son of God. And so Son of Man refers to the one reborn to the Spirit, into the realization that he is the Son of God. The Son of Man is not only the Son of God, but it shows the direction in which you must come to attain the awareness of being the Son of God. You must be born of the flesh and then realize you weren't born of the flesh, and then you are the Son of Man who now knows that I am the Son of God.

The Son of Man always is indicative of the rebirth in consciousness. And no one in the Gospels will use the Son of Man, because no one in the Gospels understands the Son of Man. John does. And so John uses the Son of Man. In fact, consistently, Jesus Himself, would refer to himself as the Son of Man, to maintain uppermost in our awareness that he was not born of a human father or a human mother. He didn't want to be associated with anything of a fleshly or carnal nature because it was necessary to show his identity as the only begotten, the Christ. It was necessary for him to uphold this ideal before us, that we may see that every attempt to entomb us in the belief that we are born of the flesh is a false belief that must be routed out of consciousness. That belief is in the human mind, and as long as we feel we were born of flesh, the theme will be developed consistently through this Bible, through this Gospel, that as long as we believe we are born of flesh we are denying that invisible Self called Christ, and we are accepting the me that is in time, instead of the I that embraces time.

The I that embraces time was never born in the flesh, in time, but me appears to have been. And me is Andrew, me is Peter, me is each disciple whose name is changed because that is symbolic of the removal of the belief in mortality; the changing of the name, the putting on the new garment of

immortality realized. And although at first it's only a symbol, it is a symbol, that to them will later become a realized Reality.

Again, you'll find that everywhere Jesus is spoken of as a man born of a mother or of a father, there is an instant denial on his part, and I have this one passage here that's very important in that respect. It is in Mark The 12th chapter of Mark, the 35th verse:

"Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, "How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?"

In other words, "Why do they say that Christ is the son of David?" Haven't they got their metaphors mixed? How can Christ be the son of a human being? David himself said, "By the Holy Ghost the Lord said no, my Lord. Sit thou on my right, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore himself calleth Him Lord, and whenceth he then, his son, and the common people heard him gladly." So he points out that David never made that mistake of saying Christ was born of David.

David calls Christ, Lord. Every time there is any reference to his humanhood he is quick to show that he is not the son of David, not descended of David. But why does he do that? Because he is the Wayshower! Because the Spirit is telling us that Spirit is born of no man. Spirit is born of no woman. And Spirit is leading the strength of your mind, the faith of your heart, the curiosity of you, all of the qualities of you into the realization that these are but your imitation, limited finite concepts about a greater Infinite Self, that you have a strength which has no beginning and no end, that you have a mind which is infallible, that you have a love which can never waiver, and never know an opposite. The love of John, the faith of Peter, the strength of Andrew, are all finding Infinity within you now, for the Christ is that Infinity.

And As every path, every emotion, every feeling leads to that infinite Christ, you discover the heavens will open up and the Son of Man is revealed as your Self. In that realization that you are not the son of man or woman on earth, you will become the Son of Man, the Divine Man, the only begotten, and this is the Son of God. That is the realization that came to the disciples in a little over three years, that they too, were that Son of Man, they too were that Son of God. They were not reborn on the other side of the veil, but rather in the flesh, they knew they were not born of the flesh.

Nathaniel under the fig tree, so surprised. How did you know what I was thinking? Another quality is revealed in us, receptivity, that willingness to be an open channel for the Spirit. Nathaniel under the fig tree. Well of course I, Christ, knew Nathaniel's thought, because Nathaniel's thought was of the Spirit. It was I, Christ in Nathaniel, doing the thinking, and I Christ, in Jesus, One thinker, Omniscience of I. And so another quality is shown to be necessary. Not just strength of mind, faith in the invisible substance. Not just love, but a willingness to open the mind to something higher than material thought, to sit under the fig tree, the symbol of fertility, the symbol of higher revelation. For that which receives from the higher source is fruitful. And now the highest symbol of fruitfulness, being Christ, Nathaniel who is looking, who is listening to a higher level of himself, now turns to Christ.

Philip the curious one, the energetic one, he is the symbol of those who must learn to convert these ideas that come from the Invisible into living activity, to never stop being curious about the inner Spirit. All of these qualities begin to bring about a regeneration, and they are all conjoined. And it's these qualities, all in John the Baptist, in us, that will bring in six more disciples. Everything moving toward one Christ Realization.

You can see the barrier now. The Infinite is the Christ. The Infinite is the Father. And all are under limitation until they turn to the Father within and yield that mind which wants to know, that mind which wants to run the affairs of the body. When there is a body problem, or a human problem of any nature, we are under the impression that it is there because the human mind says it is there. And then we're under the impression that we have to remove it in whatever way we can. But the Christ mind says, if you will rise above the level of that mind which identifies evil, you will discover the absence of evil and the presence of Reality, which is perfect.

For instance, you may find that there is some kind of crisis that you face, and in the hypnotism of the moment, the reality of it to you is very critical, very severe. And so an Andrew or a Peter, at their level, would not know how to cope with the situation, because they're still in the human mind. But who has identified the evil? Any evil in your life is identified by a human mind, and therefore why does that evil appear there? It appears there because you must learn that you're in a human mind, when you shouldn't be. That's what the evil is telling you. You think it's telling you, you better do something about this evil, but it isn't. It's telling you to get on higher ground. It's telling you that you have left the secret place. You have left your identity. You're not living in

the Christ Mind. And so, instead of going after the evil, you go into that Mind which is the Christ, which is not in time, which is in all time.

When you're in all time, you're not in passing time. You can't be in all the time that is and be in passing time too. You go into that mind which is in all time and you rest there. And you'll see it doesn't have any evil to identify. And that which you had identified as evil passes with time, and the mind that stays in that which is timeless, discovers the absence of evil, the absence of death, the absence of mortality, the absence of all the things that exist only in the world mind, and never exist when Christ is Realized.

There are some of you now, who are not in a process of thought at this particular moment. And those of you who are in that state are either in the Christ Mind, or very close to it. And this is where the Bridegroom can come. This is where you can be married to the Infinite. This is how you lose the need or desire to govern your body with your mind. And you let this Infinite Consciousness come through in such a way, that there is a release in you, and all the inner disciples find a oneness which is beyond time itself. It isn't touched by time. It doesn't bear the infections that are in time. It is pure. And there are no graven images at that moment. There are no human thoughts, there are no hopes, no plans, no successes and no failures. There is just Christ Being. And it's a complete baptism of the Spirit.

Every time you are tempted to do something about an evil, or a problem or error that confronts you, even a toothache, give yourself the chance to realize that this is a belief of the human mind, that whatever God did not make is human belief, whatever God did not make is imagination. It makes no difference what it is. If it wasn't created by the Spirit of God, it exists only in the human mind. You can even come to a place where you will see that only in the human mind does the human form exist. It is a place in time and space where certain ideas meet and appear as form. In the Christ Mind that form ceases to have reality.

In the Christ Mind the form that can be crucified has no existence. The form that can have disease or problems has no existence. You get right behind the evil, the condition, to that form which has the evil and condition, and then you get behind that form and realize that is a form which is nothing more than the externalization of your mind; mind formed. And if you were in the Christ Mind, the Christ Mind would externalize as a form without evil, without problems. And I have seen people who, with no great spiritual depth,

but with a lot of tenacity, have been able to stand in the realization that the only evil I have, is coming from mental identification, which is a sign that I am not in the Christ Mind, which is too pure to behold evil, and therefore rather than change the evil, I will change the mind.

And that changing of the mind is the realization that there is no mind to identify evil. Any mind that identifies evil is not a mind created by God, and therefore has no existence. There simply is no such mind. What we have been calling a mind that identifies evil, is a sensation in the brain. If you could take your brain out and put it in a little jar and look at it, you would say to yourself, "do you mean I've been letting my whole life depend on the sensations in that little thing?" And you'd find that's more or less what people do. The sensations that take place in that little 3oz. brain determine everything that goes on in their lives, and they have been giving a sense of reality to that life, which is nothing more than sensations in that little brain that is now in a little jar they're looking at.

It becomes quite ridiculous when you know that the human brain has no capacity to receive Truth, to receive God. It can only receive sensations, which are at best, impressions. And this is the graduation, as the disciples are being led away from the sensations of the brain, which had thought they were in bondage, which had thought that they were in a state which had to be removed from them. And Christ is teaching them, ever so slowly, that they're not in a condition that has to be changed at all. They don't need the kind of messiah they thought. Christ is teaching them to rise to the Christ Mind in which they can see the non-reality and non-existence of the condition they think they're suffering from. And there's no way to tell it to them at that stage. But there's a way to tell it to us, because we have the advantage of seeing the complete Passion, not just the early stage of it.

And we have the advantage of certain signs in our own lives. Christ has come to everyone in this room. Everyone in this room has felt Christ in one way or another. And we know what we have felt! It's not new. The word Christ Consciousness did not even exist on the earth when the disciples were just beginning. Infinity was never heard of. One Power was never heard of. They still had one God up there and lots of people down here. They still didn't have a God on the earth. And they still didn't have a kingdom within. We've had all that! And we've been touched by Christ. And we know that this is but a promise.

Now, all of the disciples within ourselves, all of the qualities that we have which are human, are disciples, and we are learning to let them sit at the feet of the Master within. And the greatest disciple of all is the human mind. We're not going to let it be crucified beside the Master, but rather we are learning to crucify it. And that human mind, that brain which brings us sensation, is unseated from the throne. We no longer turn to it. We learn that its identifications have been false, finite, so limited that we thought we had a life span when we have eternity, so limited that we thought we had one physical body, when we have an Infinite Spiritual body. So limited that we thought evil was a present reality, when imperfection is the very denial that God is All.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

And we find the liar in our midst, this little 3oz. grey matter, has a different place for us. We learn to be still. We learn to fast from this brain-wave, and instead of studying brain waves and the dynamics of brain waves, we learn that only the Christ Mind can know Reality. Only the Christ Mind goes to the Father. And so we're not impressed or trying to improve the capacities of this human brain, because it is not a God creation. We don't take that detour. We're not trying to use this brain to influence anyone, or to be influenced through this brain. We're not trying to use it as a sword. We're not trying to malpractice with it. We're not trying mind control through the brain of our own mind or of anyone else's mind. We are yielding. And again, the Master painter shows that yielding as the disciples become stronger, as the qualities within begin to make contact with Source. The intellect is beheaded. It has served its purpose. It has brought us to the point where we know we must behead the intellect, and now that is brought forth into the visible and John the Baptist is no more.

Now we're being Oned with ourselves. We're coming above that which walked in the wilderness, the human brain, that which could never know God. We've taken it out of its throne and we've put it into a little jar, a relic of the old days of mortality. And we have a new mind, a Christ Mind, which once had stood in the wings awaiting our recognition, while this little brain held sway. And now we have traded in that brain for a Christ Mind. And in that Christ Mind whenever we see an imperfection, we know that we have strayed from the Christ Mind. In that Christ Mind we find that whenever we're in it, not straying, the outer world reflects the Grace of that Christ Mind. It always reflects the perfect activity of God, functioning as the Christ Mind of you. That Christ Mind is Infinity individualized as your mind. It is the Light that

shineth, and in it there is no darkness. And it doesn't make any difference to it what human conditions appear that the brain identifies.

The moment you step out of the brain into the secret place, into the capacity to recognize that only the brain misidentifies, you find that there aren't ten thousand at your left or a thousand at your right at all. The Christ Mind lives in the kingdom of heaven on earth, and it knows only that which is in the kingdom of heaven on earth. It never becomes a prodigal. It never walks in the world. It only appears in the world to those who live in the world. They are looking at the kingdom of God thinking it is in their world.

And the Christ Mind in you is the Lamb of God that John beheld. "Behold the Lamb of God." Why? He had stepped out of that 3oz. brain. He wasn't living in a brain of sensation. He was living in the Christ Mind, which is the Lamb of God; meek unto the Father, innocent without guile, receiving of the Father, faithful unto the Father, obedient unto the Father, not to the world mind. The Lamb of God, not the lamb of the world mind. The Christ Mind is the Lamb of God, and when you're in the Christ Mind you are the Lamb of God, and the body must show forth the qualities of the Christ Mind because mind and body are one.

Then you find the problems have disappeared. They are not existent in the Lamb of God, in that mind which is meek unto the Father within. The disciple is not a disciple any more. The disciple has dissolved into the realization of Christhood. The Lamb of God has no remnant of human thought. The Lamb of God does not divide and say, "God over here is what I want, but on this side of my life I don't want God." The Lamb of God doesn't say, "I want God in my domestic relationship, but I don't want God in my business. I don't need God in my business." The Lamb of God lives one hundred percent in the Christ Mind, which lives only in God. There is no division of activities, part mortal and part immortal. Everything is lived from the level of immortality.

And that which appears in the mortal world is but the overflow from your fourth dimensional Consciousness as the Lamb of God in the Invisible Kingdom on earth. The Lamb of God lives in the Invisible Kingdom on earth called the Fourth Dimension, and is not concerned about the third dimension. The moment you're concerned about the third dimension you're in the brain, you're in that little transient holder of sensations. That's all that's concerned about the third dimension, and the moment your concern is in the third

dimension, it's a sign that the Lamb has strayed. The mind is a prodigal. You're not in the Fourth Dimension, you're not in the Christ Mind, and you don't have to improve the third dimension. Just get back into the fourth mind, in the Fourth Dimension of mind, in the Fourth Dimension of Consciousness. Get back into that Christ Mind and watch what happens. The third dimension begins to reflect your Fourth Dimensional Consciousness.

So you see, it's an open mind, a Nathaniel mind sitting under a fig tree, a willingness to let go of the material world, to let go of the fishing nets. He didn't say to any of them, "Come along and I'll give you a higher salary than you're getting." He didn't make any promises whatsoever. "Come and see. Come and see." You must leave where you are in order to come and see. You must leave the conditioned brain, the conditioned mind, the conditioned sensations of this world.

All of this is predicated on the need to surrender the way of thought which the human mind has given us. That surrender of the way of thought is basically the substance of this first chapter of John. "Give up the human mind. To be a disciple you must come and see where I live." "I live in the kingdom of heaven on earth," he was saying. "You can't see me, you can't see where I live if you're still in the human mentality. Come, leave where you are. Turn from those nets of human thought. Turn from the brain. Turn from the mind that thinks it can climb into a higher thing. Turn from the mind that is looking for a Messiah. Turn ye!"

First one cries in the wilderness, "Repent," and then one comes within each one and says, "I am He who will show you how to turn." You turn from the human thought, through faith, to this which is Christ in you. And you do not look outside for a better world, for a messiah, for an improvement. You do nothing like that. You turn to this Father within you who knoweth all needs. You seek your identity as Spiritual Being by leaving the human mind. Your human mind can never know your Spiritual Self. And so the excess baggage that we begin to see is the human mind, very clearly.

The human mind must be turned around, so that instead of looking out and pulling in its impressions, it becomes a channel through which Divine thought expresses the Invisible Kingdom. And that thought being perfect, this turning around of the human mind takes us out of the level of sensation, out of the finite, out of the world, out of all limitation. And the physician within, the real Messiah is revealed as the Christ Mind in you, Christ Mind in Andrew, Christ

Mind in Peter, Christ Mind in Nathaniel, Christ Mind in everyone who will, "Come and see," who will leave the old mind.

The Christ Mind receives of the Father, releases us from the fetters of slavery to world thought, taxation to that which oppresses, reveals that the Roman Empire is nothing but Karmic law. The entire Roman Empire represents the false sense of power that the human mind gives to physical might.

Now then, the goal is established clearly that unless we have the Christ Mind we are limited to human bondage. That means then, that any attempt to simply improve the human mind, or give the mind power or control over things is a decoy, and there are many in the world today who have had no previous experience, and these are the decoys they respond to. They can have greater mind power, greater mind control, they get machines which will tell them which wave they're in. And they can control this wave and permit that wave, but always they're working on the level of material things. There are no brain waves in the Christ Mind. THERE ARE NO BRAIN WAVES IN THE CHRIST MIND. The Christ Mind is the only goal which reveals the immortality of our being.

Now with that goal in mind, he can say to them:

"Verily I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heaven open and the angles of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man."

Now you can't say that with mind dynamics. That has nothing to do with heaven opening. You can't say that with new brain-wave power. All of that has to do with improving the human scene, still looking for a messiah, a human improvement. The Christ message is not that level. The Christ message promises that if you will surrender to the Christ Mind that heaven on earth will open up.

And so for those of you who may have been in some way curious as to why Joel is continuously stressing that the mind of man cannot know God, it is because all through the last hundred years there have been movements of the mind, and they're neatly dressed up, they make very pretty packages, and to the human mind they are very impressive. You see, the human mind is made of the same substance as the mind that wants to impress it. And having no reality in God, this human mind is easily swayed by a higher type of human mind. And so the malpractice is always from one human mind to another. And yet, there is truth in the fact that various mind movements can improve

your human life. Never think they cannot, they can! It's simply that we are not interested in that level. We're interested in heaven opening up. We're interested in the Christ message, not the message of a human mind. We're interested in the Christ message which reveals the immortality of being in the NOW.

Confident as the disciples were learning to be, that in the attainment of whatever Christ can teach us, all that appears in our mortal world will reflect the perfection of Spirit, which is our natural Self, the Self that we were before the world. And so we're not short changing ourselves by going out for those things in the human sphere, which we possess in total abundance in the Invisible Spiritual sphere already. Rather we are seeking the kingdom of God through the Christ Mind. And although those in the human world, through mind methods, may show very quick progress, though ours may be slow, we know where the God Power is. And there's no God power in a human mind.

We're going back for a moment now, into that meditation which takes us into the realization that *NOW, all time is in my being, and my being is in all time.*

[Silence]

Anything that takes place in time you will feel, after a bit, is just a fragment that cannot be the fullness of your being. Nothing of you takes place in a moment of time. Those little fragments begin to cease having importance. The Infinity of your Being as One Infinite Self begins to be a Reality in your Consciousness. You see yourself as an Infinite Infant in timelessness. Little temporary things cease to have any reality to you, or meaning whatsoever. They are merely the out-picturing of a momentary state of consciousness. Just little signs along the way to push you back into being the Lamb, the Infinite One, in the Infinite Time. And although this exercise is not productive right away, it suddenly bounces up when you least expect it, and you find a great upsurge of energy and strength, without any thought on your part about it. It just happens.

Suddenly there you are, and you can't explain it. You feel strong, and you feel a rightness of things. And it's because the Infinite, which you have in some way touched, begins to flow through all time into this moment, returning the bread you have cast upon the waters of time. All of the Infinite flows through all time into this second, into each passing second, lifting you to a higher level of Consciousness. And what you had thought was but a barren

meditation, turns right around and yields to you the fruitage of that fasting from the changing, passing time. The Infinite becomes very alive to you. You find the meaning of your limited human strength reaching out to your Infinite Omnipotent Self. You find that Infinite Vision is the Reality of your Infinite Self. You even begin to feel a new kind of way of seeing with the eyes. Something, at first very unexplainable as if something is going to come through you and you're going to see something through the eye looking out into the world, instead of it being a vision in a trance or in a sleep, you'll be wide awake. And right through your eye from within will come a new kind of vision, from that which is timeless and Infinite, changing your vision. It will be called seeing within, but it will appear without. You'll understand why the disciples say they saw the Master spirited up, ascended. You'll begin to understand why they could see the Master in the Garden, in the Tomb, out of the Tombstone. You'll begin to understand inner vision only comes through the Christ Mind. This new level of hearing comes through the Christ Mind. All the impossibles, all the surprises, pour through from the Timeless because you have contacted that Timeless by being in it, as I. *I move in the Timeless*. I stand there before the tomb of Lazarus. I move on the hills of Galilee. Invisible to all human eyes, I stand there. And you are then present where it's happening. And you find the happening is happening in your Consciousness; first as the invisible happening which appears in the outer world as a physical happening.

It happens in your Consciousness before it even comes to the thoughts of Nathaniel under the tree. And so you know what Nathaniel is thinking. You're unlocking the gates of heaven on earth by stepping out of the finite mind, in time. And you're doing it consciously by giving yourself to that which is timeless in your meditation, making it a point to consciously dwell in the knowledge that I, the I of me, is not a time creature. The I of me is present everywhere. I'm standing behind the pages of history; standing behind geography; and all of history and geography is happening in the I of you.

It isn't something you consciously detail out. You simply rest in the I of you in the knowledge that it is not in time, but all Time is in the I of you. That becomes a higher level of meditation and it will lift you into another firmament of Consciousness where you don't take thought. Where there's no thought to take. You are thought itself. And then you're absent from the temporary body sense, you're absent from the temporary brain sense, and you're in the Christ Mind which knoweth all things. You're in the Tree of Life.

But don't be impatient. Don't try to force your way. Just be out of time consciously, and you'll find that Timelessness will come knocking at your door, in Time, with its treasures; and they will not be graven images. You're above words, above thought, above the human mind. You're in your Father's kingdom. And this Christ Mind which lives in heaven on earth, opens for you the gates of Omniscience, of Omnipotence, of Omnipresence as Realities. Don't over do it! But do it frequently enough, at least once a day for a while, until you can begin to feel the fruitage of it, the great surging strength and energy that begins to come and lift you. Every piece that is missing begins to appear in its proper place. And you find there are no more parts - it's all One. The jigsaw puzzle disappears and there's one Consciousness expressing as you.

Try it when you're trying to heal a friend. Just get out of time, that's all. And let Timelessness show you that the only healing was in time, which never exists in God. There was nothing to heal except in the belief that time was there. And let the healing take place through that Christ Timelessness, because then it will take place when it should. It won't take somebody and throw them out of a hospital when they're not prepared to sustain themselves. It will first build their consciousness within. Everything will move on perfect schedule.

We've all wanted the instantaneous healings. Sometimes they're bad for us. They take us right back to where we were, without any knowledge, without any experience, without any development, without any preparation for coming back. Let the Invisible Spirit do *all* the work. *Just rest there!* And you will find that healings, instead of being just instantaneous, will be with great depth, and they will be permanent. Everything necessary to maintain the healing, once it appears, will be established in the Invisible, and come forth in the visible as a continuity. There won't be any reversion. There won't be a year later, or six months, saying, "Oh we didn't get it all out, and now we've got to do it again." That won't happen in Spiritual Healing, it won't happen outside of time.

This has been a somewhat strange experience, perhaps, for some of you. We're going to rest now for a few minutes. But it's a preparation for several other things that will be coming to us in the next few weeks. We'll be back in about five minutes.

[Intermission]

Well, I guess we've more or less have covered the two hours, but let's look at Daniel because we really need the whole picture. We're in the 7th verse of Daniel for the moment, the 7th chapter, 13th verse.

"And then was Daniel was brought in before the king....Whoops! No he wasn't.

[laughter]

"I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of Man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him."

Now this is the I, speaking through Daniel, prophesying that I, the Son of Man will come. Do you see how it paves its own way? Daniel is the prophet. He's just the channel for I. And I, am the Son of Man. And I announce through Daniel that I, the Son of Man, will be brought before the Ancient of days, *"and there was given him dominion and glory."*

The Son of Man is Christ in you and this is the prophecy of dominion and glory to Christ in you. *"and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him. Christ in everyone. "His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away."*

Do you not see, this is the announcement of the inevitability of Christ Consciousness on the earth? *"[And] his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed."* And then you come right back to this, *"And I say unto you hereafter ye shall see heaven open."* First the Son of Man announces it will appear and now it appears, visibly as the Only Begotten, and It's name is Jesus Christ. And now in person, in front of us, it says "Heaven shall open to you if you follow Me, if you come and see where I dwell.

And so, whoever goes for Christ, to see where Christ dwells, is going to follow the Son of Man. That becomes the goal. The Son of Man in you realized. "Come and see." But you have to go into the Invisible. You have to leave behind your human mind which cannot see. If it could, it would be seeing. It cannot see. And so you have to leave it to "Come and see" the Son of Man, the Immortal Self. And this too, that heaven will open to all, I think it says "all." "Hereafter ye shall see heaven open and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man." It doesn't say "all", but nonetheless, this again is the announcement of Christ Consciousness on earth.

Heaven opening is Christ Consciousness.

First it's an inevitable Self and now it's a visible Jesus Christ Self, and it's going to disappear again, and these poor disciples who have followed this man, they're going to say, "Where will we go now, He's gone again?" Within you! He's training them for three years to go within *them*. We're being trained to go within ourselves to Christ, which means to release our self from the human mind, to have faith in that invisible mind which we cannot see and which the brain cannot encompass.

And so, the Son of Man in you, Christ is announced all the way through the Bible, and before, in Enoch, and then in the Gospel of John, showing the thread of continuity that Christ Consciousness in you is your hope of glory. Christ Consciousness in you is Immortality realized. And that's why Joel's chapter is so important. There are no graven images in Christ Consciousness. And therefore, thou shalt have no graven images. Because if you have graven images you're just holding yourself out of Christ Consciousness.

Let's see a couple of these passages in Joel:

"If God is ever to function in your experience, thereby preventing disasters of earth from touching you, it can come about only through making contact with the Father within, to the point of realization."

And then on the next page he continues:

"Over and over again, you will return to your inner communion and one day it will dawn upon you that you never need go anywhere except within yourself."

Heaven will open up unto you. It's the same, isn't it? The Son of Man will come unto you. Christ realized!

Now then, if we don't have signs at the moment, even though some of us have signs, what of it? What if we don't have signs? Aren't there enough signs all throughout the Bible and its continuity, showing the inevitability of it? As you stand back and see the magnitude of the announcement that the consciousness of the world is changing to Christ Consciousness, isn't it clear that we don't need personal signs any more? That we can have confidence in the Truth of it without a little angel coming on your doorstep tomorrow morning? That it's simply a matter of dwelling in the conscious awareness that the Son of Man isn't coming any time at all to you. *The Son of Man is your name!* The Son of Man is your identity. Not born of the flesh. The Christ Self,

realized, is all that can come as a realization, but the Christ Self is already come.

And that's what has been said all the way through here. That's what they've been saying. The realization that the Son of Man has come, is present, is the identity, is the Self. That's all that's being delayed. The realization of that Truth. And that's why you learn living in the Now means the acceptance that the Christ Self, the Son of Man, which is promised throughout the Bible, isn't a promise at all. It's a statement of fact. The Son of Man, I Am. Before Abraham was, I Am the Son of Man. That Self, not born of man, not born of woman, not born of flesh, realized, is putting on the garment of Immortality. And so Joel says, "All you've got to do, is go within, meaning, within your identity, within your conscious awareness, that, the Self, promised all through the Bible is the Self, I Am. And the false mind which I have clung to, as if my very life depended upon it, is the very mind which has been denying that I am that Self. But, it instead, has been building its own images of what it thinks I am. I don't have to attain that Self. I simply have to give up the mind which denies that I am that Self, and then I'm in the Christ Mind, which knows who I am.

That's quite different than brain waves. That's quite different than mind dynamics. It's the Christ message, the Christ Mind, which is Infinite, which knoweth the Father, which knoweth your needs, and which takes us from Mosaic law, Karmic law, cause and effect law, material law, to the Grace of the Son of Man realized.

Graven images are the sign of a human mind. And they can be either a wooden crucifix or a personal ambition. Any human thought is a graven image, whether it's a good thought or a bad thought. Human thoughts are graven images. Divine thoughts come from the Christ Mind. The water baptism of John the Baptist was to prepare us, the preliminary purification to let through the Light of the Christ Mind. And so, the rebirth is when the Light of the Christ Mind comes through that prepared consciousness, and the Son of Man stands where you are.

I think there's one passage here of Joel's that's very important at this point:

Jesus could not tell everyone, "He that seeth me, seeth Him that sent me." He could not tell them to stop looking for God. He could not say, "You have found Him. You're looking at Him."

They'd think he was crazy at that stage. But that's the Truth. You've been looking at God all your life. You have found Him. Everywhere you are, God is, and only God. And the Son of Man is he who knows that only God is here where I Am. And the Son of Man is that God individualized as my being, realized when I am standing outside of the human mind, which has imprisoned me in a human body, in a human environment, in a human world, standing in my Timeless Self, and there I Am, the Timeless, Infinite Son of God revealed. Ever have been. Ever will be. But can never know it except in that Christ Mind which knows the Reality of Being. Not in the mind which makes graven images, which projects the idea of evil changing to good, or even the mind which projects the idea of a mortal being who somehow will be transformed spiritually into an immortal one.

There are movements that depend completely on that false belief; that the mortal flesh will be spiritualized into immortal flesh, and it never has happened, and it never will. That which is non-existent cannot be spiritualized. Don't think you're going to be spiritualized into immortality. The presence of God where you stand as the Son of Man now, is the Invisible Immortal Self, and it needs no spiritualization. It is Spirit Itself. And it is the Reality that stands there and it has no opposite.

The concept we have entertained about ourselves can never be spiritualized. It has to be crucified. We don't crucify the body. We crucify the concept of body. We crucify all graven images, all beliefs. And as you crucify the belief, it will appear to human sense as a transformation – but it isn't. It's the disillusion of a concept.

Well I think our friend Joel and our friend Jesus working together have got us off their first chapter now. We're ready to see what it means for heaven to open up and so next week they've invited us to a little wedding in the city of Cana. And again and again, the theme will repeat itself, "*Have ye that mind that was in Christ Jesus.*" Recognize the Son of Man where you are, as your Invisible Identity. And whatever the outer says, it isn't so, that's because you're in a false sense of mind. Don't change the outer! Don't worry about what it says out there, it isn't so. Get to that mind which says, "it isn't so," and recognize 'that mind' isn't so. That mind is Mr. Serpent, the two-headed friend who talks out of two sides of his mouth day in and day out, good and bad. That mind is going to try to keep you, or push you right out of the Garden of Eden, although you are the Son of God.

We'll go into Joel's "Graven Image" chapter a little more thoroughly next time, but at our wedding, I think we may have some new developments on it.

God has no human children. God doesn't want any, never made any. The Son of Man, the Spiritual child of God has been walking this earth longer than any of us have been in mortal bodies. And your Soul is ever lifting you to that perception, when you can see that you have passed the mid-point of return. You've identified your goal. You've identified the liar. You've identified most of the problems that beset you. And now it's a matter of forming habits of Consciousness and restraining yourself from the bad habits of consciousness which we talk about, and developing a new way of consciously standing "out of time," a new way of consciously seeing that the Son of Man is not in space, space is in the Son of Man. The Son of Man is not moving. Motion is in the Son of Man. All motion, all dimension, all space, all time, is in the Reality of you. You're not in it. And you have to stand "out of it" in that Christ Mind, or even stand "out of it" and then you'll find you're in the Christ Mind.

And these are exercises. They don't turn the world up-side-down in a day. But they implant themselves so gradually and subtly, that suddenly there's a power. *It really is there.* And it begins to surge. It isn't released by your conscious thinking. It's released by stepping out of that conscious thinker.

You know, we're all really an expression of the world mind in the human form, and an expression of the Divine Mind as the Divine Image. And you've never had a thought that could know you. Your thought cannot know you. The thought can never know the thinker. And as long as we're the thought, and try to want to know the thinker, it's impossible. We have to get out of the thought until we're revealed as the Thinker, the Divine Thinker.

Pleasant journey home, and thanks very much.

CLASS 5

NEW WINE

Herb: Welcome again! We are in the third chapter , still, of *Beyond Words and Thoughts*, "Graven Images" and today we will just begin with the second chapter of John, and we're very slow at this point for a very special reason. You'll notice that the first chapter of John is more of a foundation with certain invisible keys, and these keys, although they contain the fullness, at the beginning of the Gospel, we are not aware of the fullness that they contain. And it's only as the Gospel is spun out, that each chapter of the Gospel gives us a new dimension to each of the original keys. And so we want to firmly implant what those keys are. They occur when the disciples of John the Baptist turn to Jesus, because John the Baptist has declared, "This one will redeem the world of sin, this one is the Lamb of God, this one will baptize with the Holy Spirit."

And now the keys begin, and the first words spoken by Jesus in the Gospel of John are, "*What seek ye?*" And that's the key that you must firmly define your goal. If you're seeking the wrong thing, then what follows will not help you. And so a clear definition of the goal is, "*Where thou dwellest.*" which is the reply in the Bible, but unless you know the meaning of "Thou", "where thou dwellest" still does not define the goal. And so it comes down to knowing who is this Jesus Christ. If you knew his address it wouldn't help. If you knew where the physical body slept, it wouldn't help. "*Where thou dwellest*" is the key to the goal we all must have, and so we must know who "Thou" is. Now the unawareness of who "Thou" is, and where "Thou" dwellest, has many repercussions. Those repercussions are world wide. You'll see that it overflows into every level of the human problem.

When a young boy becomes an addict of heroin, let us say, it is because he is not seeking "*where thou dwellest,*" not consciously. When a business fails it is because the owner in some way had not consciously sought "*where thou dwellest.*" When a person suffers, when a nation is stricken with terror or fear of an enemy, when we see poverty and famine, all of this is a sign that the individuals, the nations, the people of those nations, are unaware of "*where thou dwellest.*" And so they have not clearly defined their goal of "*What seek ye?*"

The real miracle then becomes the understanding of this "Thou." And we are very fortunate in having an individual record who "Thou" is. Not just an individual who has an opinion. You see, even Luke is giving second-hand information, even Mark is giving second-hand information. Matthew was there, but without the Spiritual vision. Only one was there with Spiritual vision, who had talked to "Thou" after resurrection. No one on this earth today can say that. No authority walking this earth can say, "I talked to "Thou" after resurrection. But John could. John was there and talked to this individual called Jesus after resurrection and learned the meaning of "*where thou dwellest.*" And so we have the miracle, first of the Spirit of God manifesting as the Christ of Jesus, and then the miracle of one present to record the keys that would explain to us the way to our own Christ realization. That's one of the great miracles of the Bible, that Spirit, knowing all, knew enough to provide a witness of the complete Passion, and the Resurrection which would give us the key to the meaning of "*where thou dwellest.*" "Thou" does not refer any more to Jesus. And to make the goal then, definite, we must seek "*where thou art,*" and that "Thou" is the Spirit of God, the Christ. Unless that is our goal, to find the Light, the Life, the Word, the Son of God, the rest of our journey is in darkness without a target, without the only target that is acceptable, if we're to follow the Christ teaching.

And so you find that our children are not educated in the Christ teaching at all. You find that our churches are incapable of teaching the Christ teaching. They are limited to a moralistic point of view, as if the Spirit, which had already manifested the Law of Morals under the Mosaic Code, had to repeat itself now with another demonstration of the same thing through Christ Jesus, instead of seeing the New evolution revealed here. Our goal becomes, and that's the key to the Bible, our goal becomes the quest for Christ, the Life, the Light, the Self of our own being. And once we have defined that quest, the Spirit says, "*Come and see.*"

And so the second step of our quest, first, to target Christ, the Life of God, as the goal, and second, "*Come and see.*" To leave that consciousness which cannot find Christ, and to discover a New Consciousness which can. And once this has been established, we're given a third clue. The identity of Simon is changed to Cepheus, and we see then that there is a change of identity involved, that we cannot be what we have thought we are, we must be willing and ready to change identities. We seek the Christ, and that Christ that we seek, involves a change of identity, a "coming to see," a change of

Consciousness. And then, *"Follow me."* Once you have made the acceptance of a change in identity, a change from the belief in mortality to immortality, a change from the belief of matter to Spirit, of finite to Infinite, *"Follow me."* Stay with it. Consciously, stay with it. Sit under the fig tree. Learn to rest, within, not without. He's taking us away from the sense mind. If you want figs, sit where the figs are, under the tree. If you want heaven, if you want Christ, sit where Christ is, in heaven.

And at this stage you can see that he's laying the foundation for that final development when heaven opens up and there is communication between God and man, God and Christ. The Son is revealed and now Divine guidance becomes the law of your life. You are Christed. Now, this is only a rough skeletal beginning of the keys to Christ Consciousness. But the important point established now, is this: If you were there as a disciple, at that moment, you would see head on. You could not see the forest because you're in the middle of the trees. But standing back from the advantage point of "time" perspective, knowing that the Passion will follow later, that the Crucifixion will follow later, that Resurrection and Ascension will follow, you may ask yourself, "If during that entire mission the Master taught eternal life, dominion over problems, perfection in all things, and Divine Grace, why are they not on the earth, why have they not been realized during these two thousand years? And the key is right there in those six keys to Christ Consciousness.

Man does not have the faculty to receive the Truth of God. And so in the first chapter of John, he is telling us to come out of the human brain. *"Come and see. Follow me. Sit under the fig tree."* He couldn't say to his disciples, "You've got to overcome the human brain." He had to first establish goals that their human brain could not achieve. And in order to teach the Truth, it was necessary to develop a new faculty in man that could receive the Truth that had to be taught. The human brain could not receive the Truth. And we have all made that mistake of thinking we could, with our human brains, receive the Truth. And so we have read the words, and we have understood the words, and we have tried to apply the words, but Christ Consciousness doesn't come. And if you had been there that very day when water was transformed into wine, if you had been the world's greatest scientist, the world's greatest educator, the world's greatest religious leader, it would not have mattered, you, too, would have seen water change to wine.

You would have had a theory about it, but you would have missed what he was doing.

John didn't miss it. He may have missed it at the moment it happened, but during his lifetime the full understanding developed, and that's why we're so fortunate that he caught what was happening there, for all of us to see it through his eyes. He was, as you might call it, a Divine Editor for us. He stood behind a teaching and edited it to our level of vision, using not a human brain on his part, because the human brains of the disciples who were there, could no further understand than the world understands today. But John was not using a human brain. John was looking through the Christ Mind too, and John saw many teachings evolving out of the changing of water to wine. If you looked with the human brain, there would have been a Jesus there. If you were one of the thousand guests, you'd have said, "This is the man, there's something special about this man." John the Baptist says he's going to redeem this world of sin. John the Baptist says that he's going to be the one who liberates us. John the Baptist saw a strange phenomenon. He saw a Dove of Spirit descending on this man. And so the whole countryside was a-buzz! There was going to be a wedding. To this day, nobody seems to know who was getting married. All they know was that there was going to be a wedding in the city of Cana. And the last thing in the world anybody cared about was, who was the bride and who was the groom.

They wanted to see this man, this unusual Galilean upon whom the Dove of Spirit had been seen to descend. There were only about two hundred invitations sent out, but everybody came. The party swelled. They were all waiting to see something supernatural. Now there are many things not in the Bible that are elsewhere. It is said that the mother of Jesus and her son James came. They had a little private talk with Jesus. They wanted to know at precisely what time during the ceremonies he would reveal that he was the long sought Messiah. And it is said that he in turn said to them, "You're slightly mistaken, I have no such plans. I must wait upon the will of my Father." And he had a little meeting with his disciples too. They, also, were under the impression that something would be announced, that he would declare himself to be the deliverer of the Hebrews. And he assured them that he had no such plan. He had to wait upon the will of his Father. Nonetheless, there was this great anticipation. And because of the excess number of guests, nobody was turned away, of course, they ran out of wine.

Now the first thing that was taught in the transformation from water to wine, was this: The complete transformation, demonstrated by the man called Jesus, was his own Spiritual autobiography. He was saying, number one: this complete transformation, I have gone through. I was once water. I am now new wine. I was once the son of a woman called Mary. I am now the Christ, realized. And he traced his inner evolution to show just the path that everyone else would follow.

Now John, in his prologue told us that this One was the Word made Flesh, that this One was the Light and Life of God. And it said this One was not only the Life and Light of God, but the Light of all men. And so we can no longer fall into the trap of saying, Jesus did this, or Jesus did that, but rather, we must see that Spirit has found a channel, and Spirit, the pure Light, is making its own demonstration through a channel called Jesus. But that which is making the demonstration of transformation, that Spirit, is the Light of all men. And so you are looking at the Light of your being, making an outer demonstration for the human brain to see. And that Spirit of you, which cannot reach you within yourself, until you've learned to sit under the fig tree, first makes the outer demonstrations, until you are trained to know that what is appearing in the outer as a demonstration, can be experienced in the inner. And if we, carefully, look at the words, not as something we see with our eyes, but take those words and hear them within ourselves, you will be on the way to training yourself, to making a re-adjustment, so that whatever the Spirit out there demonstrates in the person of Jesus Christ, you adjust to within yourself, to hear, literally, those words within yourself. Instead of seeing them out there spoken by a Jesus, for they are really coming from within yourself, but are not at the level of your awareness.

Out there the Spirit says, "*What seek ye?*" Have you heard that within yourself? Have you taken that within yourself? You see, we must do that. That which seemed to be Jesus Christ which said to the disciples, "*What seek ye?*" is the Spirit in you and in me saying within us now, "*What seek ye?*" It isn't enough to read it with our eyes. The Bible has been a mental exercise so many years that it has not taken root in the consciousness. We must hear within. Later we will actually hear within. Now we go through the process of reorientation. "*What seek ye?*" says the Spirit within you. And you cannot pass by on the other side. You must respond. You must dwell with that phrase. And if you turn away, you're not on the path. If you answer, your answer must be, "*I seek you.*" The Spirit that said those words, that's what I seek. "*Where thou*

dwellest." Fine says Spirit. Now next, "Come and see." And that's the Spirit in you saying, "Come and see,"

Now, how can you "Come and see?" How can you find that Spirit within you? How can you come and see that Spirit? Your human brain is of little value. You're being weaned away from the brain. Now your name was whatever it is, but it's being changed, just like Simon's was being changed. Your name is now changed to the "Rock." And in that rock is hidden the Christ. In your new identity is hidden the Christ. That's how you come and see. You begin to know that your new identity IS the Christ. The world is seeking, but you are not. You are listening and accepting. Christ, I AM. That's my new identity. My identity is hidden. It's invisible, but it's present. And now, "Follow me." Follow your new identity as Christ and listen to Christ. Sit under the fig tree listening to Christ in you, and heaven will open. And now, come to the wedding, not at a disciple, but as the Invisible Christ. For it is you who is the honoured guest. You are at the wedding. And your mother says to you, "They have no wine." The Spirit stands there as you, and you've already told your mother and brother James that you must wait upon the will of your Father. You've already told your disciples you must wait upon the will of your Father. But anyway, your mother says, "They have no wine." And then she tells you, well, here's what really happened: When the father of the bridegroom discovered there was no wine, his wife came to me and told me, "They have no wine." And I said to her, perhaps without authority, but I did say to her, "Well, don't worry about it, my son will take care of it, and so, I sort of committed you to doing something about it." And he says, "Well you shouldn't have," but you can see in his face that he's changed his mind, because now something has happened. He understands something a little deeper than her simply saying to him, they have no wine. His mother has made a commitment to someone. He has to back her up. But who was there? John wants us to know that the one standing there is *not* the son of Mary. *It is the Spirit of God standing there.* The Spirit of God is going to make a demonstration of inner evolution, of change in Consciousness. This was the son of Mary. And the mother of Jesus was there. And the mother of Jesus said to him, "They have no wine." But he says to her, "Woman what have I to do with thee?"

And now mother represents his identity before the inner evolution. Mother represents the previous level of himself. Spirit is his reality. Mother is that which he was before he knew himself to be the Spirit. This is the way-shower.

You are standing there in the middle of this wine and water ceremony, and your mother says to you, "They have no wine." But you have gone through the complete inner evolution of Spirit. You know yourself to be the Christ. You know the only will you can follow is the will of God, the will of the Father. You have come to the place where mother to you is no longer an authority. The Spirit of God is the New authority. Do you see how Spirit, Itself, is making that demonstration? Where there is no human authority, not even a mother? The only authority is the will of the Father within, and therefore the Spirit, which is the Christ, not the human Jesus, speaks to that which is the mother and says, "Woman, what have I to do with thee?" The authority of humanhood is gone. Do you see, then, that 'mother' used there, or 'woman' used there, the mother of Jesus has now become a symbol of mortality? And that's why he speaks with the strangeness of, "Woman, what have I to do with thee?" just as if he was speaking to a stranger.

When you come to your new level of Christ awareness, of Spiritual awareness, you cannot bow to a mortal authority. Now, Spirit is making that demonstration for a purpose. There must come the realization that there is One Cause, One Creator, that there is only One Parent, One Mother, One Father. That's the *Spirit of God*. You cannot have two creators. You cannot have two causes. This is the division in consciousness which keeps mankind in the belief of mortality. As soon as you have human causation, you have human birth. When you have a human beginning you must have a human end. Everything beginning must have an end. There could be no one standing before the tomb of Lazarus to raise him up from the dead if there had been a human beginning. There could be no disillusion of the chains of death if there are human beginnings. There could be no overcoming, there can be no resurrection if there is a belief in human birth. The Spirit of God stands at the wedding, demonstrating that the only authority present is that Spirit. And even the mother of Jesus has no right to override the authority of God and request anything. Only the will of the Father is to be fulfilled.

Now the human brain rejects that. The human brain has its own moral pattern of behaviour. The human brain says, you must follow the commandments and honour thy mother. But he was educating his mother, right there, to her own Spiritual identity. He was educating the world to Spiritual identity. He was raising the level of human consciousness up to the place where it could see that THERE IS A SPIRITUAL KINGDOM PRESENT, and the human brain, which has its own code of conduct, is incapable of

attaining the Life Eternal, the Divine Grace, the Perfection in all things. That very human brain that would recognize the maternal authority, is the same human brain that now has a lack, a limitation, a problem. Always within the human brain, which is separated from the invisible kingdom of God, there is the problem. And now he's overriding the authority of the human brain, to which everything seems very logical in its own fashion. The next level that man must come to, he's saying, is his own inner evolution, in which, the water of life as he knows it, is changed to the Wine of Spirit.

Now, after having established that there is no human authority over Spirit, this is the degree to which you must learn to follow me, Christ in you. To follow Christ in you means, acceptance of no human authority. But now, the real deeper meaning of the changing of water to wine begins to emerge. And this, again, is part of the foundation for the rest of the Gospel, part of the foundation for your way to attaining the purpose of your own life. The key is contained in Ecclesiastes, and you will see why he changed water to wine. Now, if you'll look in Ecclesiastes, in 3:14, it was the fulfilment of this statement that Spirit was after:

"I know, that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it:and God doeth it, that men should fear before him."

The fear, as you know, means, to turn to Him first, as the First Cause. We have discussed that many times about, fear means the reverence, the respect, for the Truth of God more than anything else.

"Whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever. Nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it." Whatever God does, cannot be changed. When you change water to wine, you are revealing that God has not made water. The revelation that water is not a creation of God is the purpose of changing it to wine.

You cannot change what God has made. Nothing can be put to it, nothing taken away. Now, of course, the belief that God made water is prevalent everywhere. And that's why it had to be shown that water can be changed to something else. The human brain, no matter what brain it was, whose brain, would have to see that experience there as water changing to wine, and so the human brain is glued to the lie. The human brain must see whatever happens visibly, even if what is happening visibly is impossible. This is the revelation that matter, which water is, that all matter, whether it be liquid,

solid, or gaseous, because it can be changed, should be seen as non-creation of God. Whatever can be changed, God did not create. And mind you, this was just an early foundation for a further elaboration of that Truth, which we'll meet as we go along.

But we're trying to implant that very carefully now, that the change from water to wine will be pointed out later in the Gospel as the revelation that whatever could be changed, was not made by God. And therefore all water, all matter, all things on the earth that can be changed, were not made by God. But who made them? And you find that they were made by the brain of man. The brain of man is the creator of this world. Our brain creates water. We touch, we see, we smell, we taste, we hear, and we label these things of our senses as matter, as solid, liquid, gas, but God didn't have anything to do with that. They're simply sense forms that we create with our brain.

And John is going to reveal further, another secret of Jesus, that these sense forms that we create with our brain, exist only within our brain. They're not even out there. They only seem to be. And so, the preliminary, the very basic seed which he's planting, is that whatever is going to change, is going to be an image in the brain that is changing, not an external event, and that as long as you are living in the brain, you will be fooled by the change of images within your brain, to thinking that the outer world is changing. He is laying the foundation for the epical understanding that the entire world is a cosmic television program occurring in the world brain, reiterated in the individual human brain. And you'll discover that the purpose of the change of Consciousness is to meet the challenge of the human brain and take us beyond its authority.

It is this human brain, working with the world brain, which has kept us from the experience of life eternal, perfection in all things, Divine Grace, dominion, and the realization of the Living Presence of the Kingdom of God on earth. The presence of God on earth and God's perfect kingdom cannot be revealed to the human brain. And so we must come over the human brain. We must learn to develop that faculty, which does not create mental images called matter, but which receives the Truth of God, which lives in the kingdom of God, which is guided by God, which lives under Divine Law.

And right **here**, in this first miracle, after coming out of the wilderness, are given all of the keys necessary for us to see that the human brain is going

to be overthrown. It will see a crucifixion that did not occur. It will see a tidal wave that isn't there. It will see the ocean swallow up a ship. It will see water polluted. It will see water drowning people. It will see floods. The human brain will see water committing destruction. And the simple truth is, that nothing created by God is capable of destruction. Nothing created by God can be polluted. You cannot pollute the Spirit of God.

There were a thousand guests at the wedding, who all saw water change to wine, and the disciples too, and they marvelled, and they believed on Him, but they didn't believe in what he was teaching, nor were they intended to. They were given what they came for, the confidence that He would lead them, the hope that He had some Divine Power, and all this was necessary; and yet, it was all above the capacity of the human brain to understand. If he could only give them what the human brain could understand, there would be no enlargement and expansion into the Christ faculty. And so as you teach this human brain, you have to go beyond it, not giving it only what it can comprehend. And then as you develop the Christ faculty, instead of the human brain, the Christ faculty now begins to understand that which was given to the human brain, which it could not digest, and this was the building process, the development of New Consciousness.

Always a few steps ahead of that brain, and then, now, as we come back to it, as we come into a higher level of ourselves and can understand it, as we even dare to believe that God did not create water, that God did not create matter, we can find justification for that belief in these events which were recorded for just that purpose, to give us the confidence, the knowledge that we are not dreaming, we are not insane, we are not inventing. But these events were given to us for just that purpose, to reassure us that that is the intention of the Spirit to show that the human brain is conditioned, glued to matter. And everything that happens in matter the human brain must agree to, because it is the creator of that happening in matter. Living in the human brain then, continues us in the sense of mortality which dies, a body of flesh which dies, the human experience which ultimate's in nothing but the grave, the good and evil of this mortal experience, and lifts us no higher than the world has gone, through their ignorance of the fact that there stood Christ, the Spirit of all men saying, "*First seek me,*" and then, "Come out of the human brain because you cannot seek Me with the human brain." Don't go looking for a Christ, don't go

seeking God, don't go seeking a future Kingdom of Heaven. Your human brain will do that, but your human brain does not know that the Kingdom of Heaven is right HERE, that everything your human brain is seeking is invisibly present, right where the human brain cannot see it.

Come out of that brain. Accept who Thou art. You were Simon, but you're not. Accept yourself to be the Spirit of God NOW. And the Spirit of God doesn't have a human brain. It has that faculty which is called the Christ Mind. And in that faculty alone, can you follow Me. Only in the Christ Mind, not in the human brain, can you live in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, where all of the promises are a fact, where Life is eternal, where Divine Grace is the law, where Perfection is all that can exist, where Dominion is a routine matter, for there's nothing to have dominion over. All of these promises are present facts in the Christ Mind here, but not in the human brain.

And so we're under the fig tree waiting, not looking out through a human brain, but living there as the Christ, literally living in heaven, consciously, until it opens up. And this, therefore, was the first miracle to acquaint us with the fact, not that water transformed to wine is a great miracle, but rather, that water transformed to wine is a proof positive that water is not the creation of God, that the mind is seeing water transformed, but what is not the creation of God is non-existent. There's no water in heaven. The human brain can see what is non-existent and believe that it is being transformed into another non-existence. The transformation of one non-existence into another is impossible, but that's what the human brain sees, and multiply this by the world around you. That one incident alone could have been five million other incidents; they would have all meant the same thing: The non-existence of matter and the the changes that occur in matter are as impossible as the matter itself, which doesn't exist. Every condition of matter is a human brain experience. It is not a fact in God. And then you are led to this realization: When transition was attained for Christ Jesus, out of mortality, he had no human brain. After Ascension there was no human brain. He was in Spiritual living just as he had been before ascension, but unknown to men.

Now, when you have ascended and have no physical brain, how do you communicate with God, without a brain? How do you do it? How did the Spirit of God on earth, called Christ, communicate with God without a physical brain? The same way that you will. You see how it narrows down to the belief that the brain is the only way of communication, whereas it's the

only way of communication between persons. But between God and man you cannot communicate through the human brain. There is no way, through the human brain. There is only a way through the Christ Mind. And that is why the Word of God is not received on earth, until you dwell in the Christ Mind. When you have made your transition you will have no human brain, but you will be communicating with God through the Christ Mind.

John wants us to know that Jesus was demonstrating that the acceptance of the Christ Mind, here, before transition, gives you the method of communicating with God, which you cannot do with the human brain. And so the crucifixion that occurred later, which appeared as the crucifixion of form, was based on the crucifixion of the human mind, the crucifixion of the human brain. You cannot do it instantly. You cannot do it in one lesson, and the rebel who rejects that, will be the human brain. The entire world is its creation. It's not going to give it up easily. But it cannot attain eternal life, Divine Grace, or dominion over the very world it created. As you know, you're own human brain has no dominion over this world, and yet your brain created this world.

The wedding at Cana, was about a wedding, but it wasn't about the marriage of Naomi with Joab, the son of Nathan. That was just a backdrop. It was a wedding, a union, a union of the Self with God, a union in which man comes out of his own humanhood and is wedded with the Father by finding Christ within. That was the real wedding that Spirit was demonstrating.

Now at this particular point in the Gospel, it would seem rather hopeless for us to think that we could crucify the human brain and survive, because the Christ Mind isn't attainable that quickly. But all of these are seeds being planted. Perhaps some of them will be in your subconscious. You wouldn't even be aware of these seeds. But remember, it was only a little over three years later that the disciples were able to come out of the human brain experience and receive the Holy Ghost. And that is because, at first they saw an external Jesus, then they learned that this was the invisible Christ appearing as Jesus, then they learned that the invisible Christ was speaking words out there, was really the Spirit of God within themselves. And then they learned to listen within themselves, and then, you see the invisible Jesus could disappear, because they had learned now to listen within themselves, to the invisible Christ within them, that had to be outside before they could know of Its presence. So will we.

When you learn to take the words of the Spirit that you read out there, and transpose them within, and listen to them. Then you're reading the Bible, not with your eyes, but with your Soul. Then you'll discover that the central character of the Bible is you, your Spirit. The Spirit of you is this Jesus appearing, Christed, through the Christ Mind, revealing the Word of God out there for the world to see, but for you now, within you; to listen to, to dwell with it. And you'll see why as he goes through the actual demonstration of changing the water to wine.

The dwelling with the Truth that you hear within is the way knowledge becomes 'your knowledge', the way knowledge itself, which had been mental knowledge, is transformed into something else. And so he puts water in the pots and leaves it there, just as you take knowledge within yourself and leave it there, and let it be quickened within you. If you just see it with your eyes, you don't give it a chance for the quickening process within.

Let's look at it. "*And the third day.*" Now that word "and" is very important. It means that what is about to happen is connected to that which already did happen. "*And the third day.*" Not just the third day. All of this had happened, *and* then this happened, and there's a connection between the two, because he had been in the wilderness. He had come out of the wilderness. He had been tempted to believe in matter, and he had overcome the temptation to believe in matter. He was completely now, devoid of humanhood, he was the Spirit of God realized, and if you were able to make the jump, you could say, "So am I." I'm exactly was he was at that moment, because that's the truth of you.

"*And the third day,*" and that third then means, the beginning of something new and the end of something old. Third has come to be associated with resurrection. A new phase has ended, or a new phase is beginning. It signifies completion, three stages of rebirth. On the third day he was raised up from the dead. Three times Jesus said to Peter, "Do you love me?" Three times Peter denied the Christ. Always there is an end or a beginning when you hear the word "three."

And now there is a New Consciousness coming forth on the earth, on the third day. Christ Consciousness is walking the earth and is going to make a demonstration of union, of the meaning of union at a wedding. There will be a marriage of two into one. The authority of the mother is cast aside. "Woman, what have I, Christ Consciousness, to do with mortality?" Each is

playing the part, you know. There's nothing personal here. It's a complete and total impersonal demonstration of the meaning of Spirit. And even the mother who has been told, "What have I to do with thee," to the servant she says, "Whatever he saith, do it." Ah, she's back now to being used as an instrument of the Spirit saying, "Whatever Christ says, do it," whatever Christ says in you, do it. And let your whole being be a servant to whatever Christ says. We're sitting under the tree of Christ, in Christ.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Jesus saith unto her, "Woman, what have I to do with thee? Mine hour is not yet come." What is that hour? This isn't Jesus standing here. There is no material self. That isn't my mother standing there. There is no material self. These aren't my disciples over here. There is no material self. This is all, invisibly, God. Mine hour isn't come to reveal that, but I must say here, Mine hour isn't come, that the world may wait, and seek, and want to know what "Mine hour" is. The world is being conditioned toward the Truth. Only the Spirit of God exists. Only Perfection exists. Only Love exists. Only Life Eternal exists. Could he say this at the beginning of the mission? No. But he could say, "Mine hour is not yet come to say this. But I shall. And I will demonstrate it so that all who turn to the Christ Mind from the human brain will understand it." He is taking the whole world out of the human mind and leading it to the Christ Mind. And that's what's happening on this earth right now. Because His hour **has** come. When this was spoken," Mine hour is not yet come." This is two thousand years later. The hour has come. You're in the hour.

Now he tells them to fill the water pots with water. We call this his own Spiritual autobiography for this reason. There were six water pots. For the Spirit, known as Christ Jesus, this represented the six days of creation. He had been through all of them. He was in the seventh, the day of rest, the day of Christ Consciousness, the day of fullness, the attained realization of the Son of God. Each day in creation is another level of consciousness. In the one Consciousness, you don't know the one below or above, just as we in this particular consciousness, only know our own consciousness. In your Christ Consciousness this will be forgotten. The memory of your human consciousness will be gone. You will be in the fifth day, on your way to learning all about the Soul realm.

But he had been through the six water pots, the six days. He was in the seventh, the seventh heaven. He was in Reality, and we are not in Reality until

we have been through the six days, the six water pots. So each water pot represents another day, another world, another womb of creation, another stage, another level of Consciousness. And the brain is only one of those stages, the fourth stage, the mental universe. We have to go through the fourth pot. We can't stop here. And so he says, "*Fill the water pots.*" And that means six of them. Six pots of stone. But do you see, you can't fill it if it's not empty? And so we have to empty ourselves. You cannot pour New Truth into the old brain. You must come into the Christ Mind which is the next water pot, in order for New Truth to come. But first, in this experience, pour in new water and let it sit there. Just knowledge isn't enough. It must sit there, and it must be taken within, and it must begin to work within. The knowledge must be transformed through the Christ Mind. It isn't enough to read it, and see it, and talk it, and believe it, there must be a transformation of knowledge. And then, as the water, the New Truth comes in at every level, you're never satisfied that this is the Truth, because at the next level there's going to be more water, more Truth.

He's taking us out of the stone, the literal Truth. In the six water pots of stone, pour water. And so the next level is another level of Truth, the level of Spiritual Truth, which has nothing to do with matter. And let this simmer in the Consciousness as you commune, as you dwell, and then draw it forth. Take it to the governor of the feast. Now, he says here, "*Fill the water pots with water, and draw out now.*" The drawing out now, was the command to those alert to the command, to draw your strength from within. He only put in water, but now he's drawing something else out. As we draw from within, we now can take this new potion to the governor of the feast. And they do. When the governor of the feast looks at it and he says, "It's amazing, I don't understand how it happened. You got the good wine at the end."

Now you see in humanhood, we have all of the mixed wines of the human brain and it's only when that brain is out of the way, and we find New Truth, and let it simmer in Consciousness, and draw it out from within, that we find a New Truth developing not by our thinking mind, but developed by the Spiritual Self, which has It's own purpose and will to reveal. We come away from the activity of the brain and we find New Truth, New Wine. It isn't something we newly observe, it's something that has developed within ourselves, as in the water pots, and it is the best. And so, the seventh, when they draw the wine, means that in our rebirth of Consciousness, the best wine is now the realization of the presence of the Kingdom of God. It is here. It isn't

tomorrow. It is simply is not understood, perceived, or experienced by the human brain. The human brain lives in literal truth, in matter, in the changing universe, not in the Infinite, unchanging, eternal, perfect universe, which is here.

The way you can understand this is to just to think of taking a pair of binoculars and looking out upon the world. And let's say that's the only way you ever saw the world, through those binoculars. You would have many limitations. You would only know what you saw through the binoculars. You couldn't see it all. And just as you would be limited seeing it through binoculars, you're just as limited seeing it through a human brain. You can only see what the brain is capable of seeing. You can only know what the brain is capable of knowing. And it cannot know the Invisible universe that is present. It is divorced from that universe. It is limited. It is separated. And so, our sentence to ourselves as long as we live in the human brain, is that we insist on being separated from the kingdom of God, from the power of God, from the mind of God, from the laws of God, all because the human brain, and the senses that feed that brain, constitute the veil of separation, keeping us out of the next level, the next water pot, the next day of creation.

There are many things, then, that he showed in the transformation of water to wine. The non-reality of matter, because that which changes is unreal. The inevitability that each must come through six levels of Consciousness, and the brain is just one of those levels. And that the way to coming above the level of the brain, or mental consciousness, is to follow the Christ as He appears as Jesus, to listen to the words, and take them within yourself. Put them in the water pots of your Consciousness. Let them simmer there. Dwell with them. Let those words speak for themselves within you, and find their power. Within, not without! And they will lift you above the limitations of the human brain. They will give you the Real Authority into the Christ Mind, which takes you into the next day of creation, and opens for you the kingdom of heaven on earth.

Now this whole transformation in Consciousness is the purpose of that little wedding at Cana, to impress upon us that without inner evolution we are stagnant.

Let's meditate a moment.

[Silence]

Let's take a little break.

In page 41 of "Beyond Words and Thought", we find this statement:

"Any word of God that is in your mind is a word that you have created. It is a graven image."

Now, all of the words of God, then, that we speak, that we convince ourselves we're using to worship God aright; these are words that we have created, and they are graven images. If you want to be absent from the body, you must be absent from the body of thought. And then something takes place, in a way that seems to be a miracle to human sense. Now, take no thought, is another way of coming at this overcoming of the brain. The brain, you see, is never about your Father's business. It's about its business. And you can never be about your Father's business when your motivations begin in the brain, or when the seat of guidance is in the brain. All of it is based on working from some kind of a memory pattern, instead of, the fresh living Word of the Father in you. And the question does come up then, "What am I to do with this brain? Are not the words that I hear now heard by my brain? Is not my complete trafficking on this earth determined by what my brain does and thinks, and feels, and sees, and knows? Can I walk from one room to another without the use of my brain?"

The answer is to make that brain a servant of your Christ Consciousness. If you can't walk, nobody pulls your crutches away. You use them until you are capable of walking again. You use the brain as a servant to the Christ Consciousness, until, the Christ Consciousness takes over and everything is done without thought processes. Now here's a strange statement in line with that from Beyond Words and Thoughts:

"Since you have a mind, naturally its function is to think. But it is not you who are thinking. It is the Spirit thinking. And then those thoughts are Spiritual and eternal."

And Joel is telling us that, Divine Thought is possible, and that it is done right here in the flesh, as you learn to let God do the thinking. And then the brain becomes a receiver of that thought. Now, when you meditate on the fact that all of this world is in your brain, you'll discover that you can say, "If the world is in my brain, then any change of thought in my brain should change the world." And so, you'll see you don't change the outer world, you change the images in your brain. As you change images in the brain, your

outer world conforms to the changing image of the brain. BUT, you're still in the world. It's not enough! If you could draw a diagram, it would go something like this: Your brain is the first major imitation of your Christ Mind. It's as if they were backed up, each going in opposite directions. As you get out of Christ Mind and into brain, you find it's going in the other direction, and everything from the brain on out into the world is imitation of everything that's in Christ Mind in the kingdom of God. And only when you learn the secret of stepping out of that brain, do you step out of the imitation of creation.

Now, if everything in the brain is created by the brain, and the brain being perishable, is not created by God, you have a world you live in which is not created by God. And that's why the Father has no interest in it. That's why the Father is no respecter of persons. That's why no matter what you do in your human world, it's not under Divine Guidance.

Now we say forms are unreal. We say forms are imaginary, that they are imaginations formed by the brain. And you may even come to a place where you agree with that. But when you agree with it, it still isn't a working formula for you. It's just something you agree with, without knowing where to go. Now suppose, because a form is imaginary or unreal, you can come to the conclusion that what is unreal or imaginary is not here, and you meditate on the level of, this is specific now: 'My form is not here'. When you meditate on that level, my form is not here, you are taking the form out of the brain. You are bypassing the authority of the brain, which says your form is here. And in that meditation you are coming over the brain, you are overcoming the testimony of your senses. And in that meditation, when you reach a realization of the Truth, that my form is not here, you're getting very close to the place where you can *feel* the activity of the Christ Mind. Because the Christ Mind will never function in your brain or your human form. It is only the absence of all human thought that reveals to you there is thought, and there is thought that is independent of the human brain. There is thought that completely bypasses the human brain. And although you may have thought it's impossible, that's what happens in the Christ Mind. The human brain is not even involved.

There is communication and there is understanding, and it does not happen through the five senses. You don't hear it with the outer ear. You don't see it with the eyes, the outer eyes. And yet, there is definite, specific communication, and you can rely on it, and it goes before you, doing precisely what it said it would do, and it has nothing whatsoever to do with

the five sense mechanism that operates through your brain. When you are willing to meditate on the knowledge, that I have no form, and that God cannot communicate through that which God did not create, which is this brain, you will discover that there is communication, and that is why communication occurs to one who has stepped out of the physical body, out of the belief in a physical body. To one who has actually made transition out of this world, communication continues, because it doesn't depend on the human brain.

And you are to learn how to be guided on this earth by that form of communication which does not depend on the human brain. The communication occurs, and then what seems to be the human brain, follows through on the human level, under what appears to be Divine Guidance. But the actual Truth, the actual method by which the Truth is given to you, the method by which you receive and know the Truth, all occurs before the human brain even comes into play. And that's why it is not in world thought. That's why it's called pure. That's what is meant by a virgin Consciousness. And that's the only Truth that is Truth. It is undiluted by human thought. It's the only Truth that you can depend upon to do exactly what It says It does. That is the meaning of the Word becomes flesh. When you receive that Truth, that Truth which is not a brain recognition, or a brain understanding, or a brain thought, you're receiving it through the Christ Mind. It is simply Christ Mind knowing the Truth within Itself. There's no material object like a brain involved in it. Nothing Divine ever occurs in a material object.

We are learning to live in the Divine, as the Divine, independent of material objects, whether they be glands or muscles, or brains or hearts, or anything physical. Life is independent of the physical and it must enter through your Consciousness of Christ, which is not a brain experience. So don't be afraid, if you wonder now, "What am I to do with this brain?" You are to let yourself dwell in the Consciousness that Christ has no human brain. And then you take what you've learned out of every incident that we're going to discuss in this series.

For instance, now we've discussed the wedding at Cana, what you should do is take it and go back to the keys, the six keys given by the Spirit to the disciples, and see if that enlarges your understanding of those six keys. For instance, "What seek ye?" Well, we may have had one meaning of that. Now after having studied the wedding at Cana "What seek ye?" should have an enlarged meaning. And you see, that forms another basis for a meditation.

What do I seek? In view of this explanation that the human brain can never be about the Father's business, and that there is a method of communication from a higher level which completely bypasses this brain. What do I seek? I seek that Mind which can know the things of God without a human brain, so that I won't contaminate the Truth. And how do I seek it? Well, "Come and see." You must leave where you are, leave the human brain. You must leave today's consciousness. How do I leave the human brain? Well, change identities. Become the son of Jonah who is now known as Cepheus. Be hid in the Rock. Find Christ in the Rock. Accept Christ as your identity. And then "Follow Me." Follow Christ.

Now Christ isn't going to see water change into wine, so when you see water change into wine, if you're following Christ you would say, "Well of course, that's a brain experience. It's not what I'm looking for. I'm not interested in any brain experience. I'm following Christ. If they can make the best matter in the world, it doesn't interest me. I'm following Christ. If they want me to change stones into bread, I'm not interested. I'm following Christ. I'm not interested in matter. I'm not interested in form. I'm not interested in objects. I'm not interested in the things of the world. I'm following Christ."

You go further. Because you're following Christ, **listen only** to Christ. And you can't listen anymore to the human brain. It says, "Look what's out there!" And you say "No, it isn't, it's only in the brain." That's the only place it is. Why? Because I must say to my mother, "You have no authority over me now. You had authority over me when I was your son, but I'm not your son now, nor are you my mother."

You are the Invisible Christ, and I am the Invisible Christ. We are one and the same. The false brain identification is over in Christ. ONE INVISIBLE CHRIST, SPIRIT, THE ONLY. ONE INVISIBLE SELF. You break down the barriers of the mind. And you must be **true**. You may not contaminate the teaching of the Christ. You follow Me. You follow Me at all cost. You turn from the world. You turn from the human powers. You turn from everything that says there is something besides Christ. Because all that is talking to you is the human brain, a brain which sees not the Christ that you are following. You stay under your fig tree. And heaven will open up.

In the demonstration of transformation of water to wine, there is a deeper transformation, a transformation of understanding, a transformation which is the total inner evolution, out of the brain consciousness, into the

Christ Consciousness. And it's only attained by being faithful to it. When you meditate upon the fact that nothing exists outside my brain in this world, you will find that all of the powers in the world exist only in your brain. They have no other existence. Every pain, every problem, every sin, every wrong, every disturbance, is in your brain. And you literally stop it there. Because as long as you have a brain, you have something God didn't create, and that non-creation is going to experience only non-creation.

Now did you expect Jesus to say this to his disciples a few days after they had met? Did you expect us to talk this way in our first year together? The Infinite Way has been on the earth since the late 1940's. Over [70] years. When do we begin to live in its message? That Christ, the Infinite Self of man is all that here. And it has no human brain and no human body. It has no human form. It only has these things to the brain that is beholding it. The form is in the beholder. The false powers are in the beholder. For, "*As a man thinketh, so is he.*" The challenge to the human brain is the beginning of the Christ message. It seems overpowering and forbidding, but Christ is infallible. And when you let the Spirit function as you rest in the Word of Spirit, let the New Truth simmer in the water pot, take it into Consciousness, until the knowledge becomes a quickened knowledge, an activity of Truth in Consciousness, you will find that it has within Itself the power to lift you into the higher understanding, in which the perils of the world, which function only through the brain, are removed of their power, by Truth in Consciousness as Christ Mind reveals, all power is in God alone.

There is no other presence here. The brain which does not know the kingdom of heaven on earth now, loses its authority, and you find yourself in the kingdom of heaven on earth, which has ever been the only present Reality. The veil of the brain, of the senses, of the human sense of life, is all that separates us from heaven now.

The whole chapter, "Thou Shalt Not Make Any Graven Images" is really a statement that every human thought in your human brain is a graven image, whether it's a good one or a bad one, whether it's a thought about God or the devil, it's a graven image. And the reason we're told to make no graven images *is to get out of the brain*, which must make graven images. It's a very uncomfortable thing when you're trying to do that, so don't try. DON'T TRY. When you go into your Silence, 'let' the Spirit of God reveal Itself. Don't use the brain to think with, how to get out of it. Don't fall into that trap. THE

SILENCE WILL TAKE CARE OF IT. The meditation on, 'FORM is a lie', is a very important one.

There's a place in this chapter where Joel points out what people do with their brains, and they're called mystics for it. It reads like this:

"There are persons in Europe, who each year experience the nail marks of the Master in their body. And the world, mistakenly, looks upon them as mystics. In many cases they are emotional neurotics."

And the reason for that is the brain, the mind, the body are one and the same. As they dwell in this level of thought the body shows forth the mind which is thinking. They dwell with the nail marks and then they appear in their body.

Does that give you a clue about some of our diseases, how the brain is a channel through which the body appears, in pain, in terror, in discord? How when you overcome the activity of brain, you are taken out of the world thought which appears as your physical problem, your lack, your limitation? Do you see how the brain is the picture tube of the world brain? That's all it is. The whole cosmic television program of the world brain comes through your individual picture tube, and then shows itself forth in your body, in your life span. In fact, your very life span is a mental image in your brain. There never was one.

Now, this veil is what is going to be lifted by the demonstration of Christ, which John is focusing before our understanding. And when that understanding comes from within you, instead of just a reader looking at words, it's going to burst the veil. You're going to experience heaven. The glimpses you've already had, I hope, should be enough evidence to you, that when the veil of human thought is burst, you find you're in the Christ, as the Christ. You didn't have to go anywhere. You can't go anywhere to become what you are.

"Jesus could not tell everyone."

This is on page 42 of [Beyond Words and Thoughts](#)

"He that seeth me, seeth Him that sent me. Stop looking for God. You have found Him."

The brain is still looking. But it wasn't just Jesus you could look at and say, "Stop looking for God, you have found Him." God is standing where your brain is seeing you. That's where Christ, the individualization of God, is found.

Now let's get the infinite nature of our being settled. Christ here and Christ there is all **your Self**. Christ where Mary stood as well as where Jesus stood, Christ in John revealing this to us, is Christ of you. All nations, all races, all religions are coming to the marriage, to the wedding at Cana, to the One Consciousness. The Bible is becoming alive. It's a happening! It ceased being a book the moment you learned some Truth about it. We're coming above. It is lifting us like a ladder, above itself into the experience, above graven images called the world and its objects.

Please meditate with me now on "Form is not where the world sees you," until you feel your Consciousness.

Spirit is there. And the form which is a brain experience, existing only in that brain, is not there. And the form that is not there can have no conditions, neither good ones nor bad ones. We come out of the conditions of form into the pure, unobstructed universe of Spirit. This is a wonderful exercise to be repeated until it's the Truth of Being, realized. And then you're not looking out at the kingdom of heaven through a pair of binoculars. And if you were a child growing up again, you wouldn't have to reach out to drugs to find an escape from a world that isn't here. You would be living in the conscious awareness of the Presence of Truth, Perfect Reality everywhere, the Life Eternal, the Grace, the Divine Guidance, all of the things promised by He who was called Christ Jesus. Not because they were to be discovered in some remote future, but because they are present, awaiting recognition.

The wedding is completed when ONLY ONE stands where you are. I and the Father are One. Thou seest me, thou seest the Father. The wedding is completed. Father and Son are One. There are no two to be united. ONE SELF IS UNDERSTOOD. And the human brain can wield no power in that **Oneness**.

The disciples had three more years to go through for this inner evolution to take place. Maybe we do. Maybe we have less. But that inner evolution that is taking place and its consummation is called Christ Consciousness, the priceless Pearl in which the Word is made flesh.

Thanks for coming to the wedding, and enjoy your trip home. Thanks a lot.

CLASS 6

DIVINE LIGHT NOW ON EARTH

Herb: Today can be a very important class, one that can make a significant contribution to our lives, because much new revelation is coming through. We find, now, new insight into a number of areas unsuspected by the world. In fact, in today's class, we may find a major key to the entire Bible.

We are seeing now, through the enlightened inner eye of John, several levels of symbolism, and let's look at the Cosmic level. We have John the Baptist who represents the human race. And like John, we as a human race are moving in a certain direction and we must realize that we can go no further in that direction. To continue merely seeking human improvements would be fatal. In other words, the human race must strike out into an entirely new realm. It must rise above, completely rising out of its humanhood. And so now John the Baptist becomes six disciples. He surrenders his disciples and significantly, at this stage, we have six disciples. And you say, why six? These six disciples represent the world brain, and the five senses of the human race. And individually of course, they represent your brain and your five senses. In other words, the world brain and its five senses must now be turned over to Christ. And so we have six disciples who come to the wedding at Cana.

Five disciples represent the five senses and the one disciple represents the individual human brain or the world brain. Andrew is the brain; in fact, he's the elder statesman of the six. He's a year older than Jesus; he's thirty-three, he's the chairman of the board; he's the dean of these new disciples. You don't hear much about him, but an interesting thing happens. Peter comes back to his brother frequently for advice. Andrew, this disturbs me, or that disturbs me. And Andrew always has something to give to Peter that settles him down. And you'll find that these early disciples looked at Andrew as their "hub", their nucleus. In other words, Andrew was the brain to the five senses that went out into the world. But now, they are turning themselves over to Christ. And they go to a wedding and they are taught the secret of transformation, that Andrew, the brain, and the five senses, Peter, John, etc., must find a new level of themselves. They too must be transformed. Each of the senses must be transformed. The brain must be transformed to the Christ Mind. In other words, we must rise higher than the five senses and the brain.

They must be transformed from the water to the wine. And so this is the symbolism that John has caught, and now, after the wedding, we come to the temple for the cleansing.

Now, another level of the symbolism to look at, is that John the Baptist, the five senses, which are the five disciples, and Andrew, the brain to which the five senses report, and Christ in the form of Jesus, are all one being, one person. This is what takes place in one individual. The John the Baptist in you becomes the brain, the five senses turned over to Christ, and you now must train your six disciples from a higher level than the human brain; you must train that brain and those five disciples within you. All this is what takes place in one individual. It is also the symbolism of the human race.

And now, for the most important symbolism of all; and it's given to us in pieces. It is said here, "...After this, (meaning after Cana, the wedding) he went down to Capernaum, he and his mother and his brethren and his disciples, and they continued there not many days..." Now this is just the 12th verse of the second chapter, and it's been fairly meaningless to most of the world. You go right on from there, and the Jewish Passover was at hand and then he overthrows the moneychangers and the tables and evicts the oxen and releases all of the animals, and so forth. But his little line, this 12th verse, is the one that everybody just sort of looks at as maybe just a little place to set it geographically.

Now, the greatest revelation is in that verse. And this is what can change our very lives. You remember, we go **up** to Jerusalem, and now here we're coming **down** to Capernaum. So, first of all, **down** has a significance; **up** to Jerusalem, **up** to the Soul realm, **up** to the Higher Consciousness. They came **down** now, from the Higher Consciousness which was the transformation at the wedding. They came **down** to Capernaum, so **down** here means, they are now going to teach that which they received in the Higher Consciousness; they're going to bring it down to the outer level of man's environment. That's coming **down** to Capernaum. Capernaum, here, stands for, "the external doctrine" rather than the inner revelation. And you could just as well just move on from there to the next verse, until something hits you; that's staggering.

Back in Isaiah, in the ninth chapter, there is a prediction that this very visit to Capernaum would occur. And it's phrased this way; let me find it. Isaiah 9:1 and 2; Isaiah has talked about the Israelites who would lose the

capacity to comprehend the Father. And then he says: "...Nevertheless, the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, (her vexation means the children of Israel will be vexed), when at the first he highly afflicted the land of Zebulon and the land of Naphtali, (the land of Zebulon and the land of Naphtali), and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations..." And you would think nothing was being said of any import. But the land beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations and the land between these two cities of Naphtali and Zebulon – that happens to be Capernaum. And by way of verification, before we come to the real revelation, we find in Matthew in the fourth chapter, the 13th verse, a confirmation of the fact that this is the area, Capernaum, where Jesus Christ now appears. Matthew 4:13: "...Leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zebulon and Nephthalim: "...That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, "...The land of Zebulon and the land of Nephthalim by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; "...The people which sat in darkness saw great Light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, Light is sprung up..."

Now then, here we have a very strange situation. Isaiah, hundreds of years before Jesus Christ appears in Capernaum, between these two cities mentioned by Isaiah, is seen by Isaiah. Now, that makes you stop and say, "Now how does that work? And what does that mean to me?" Now, suppose at this moment, you could see where you would be five hundred years from now. Right now, you could say, I will be in such and such a place, such and such a territory, geographically, five hundred years from now. Do you think you would be really prophesying where you would be, or would you be reading something that must be visible to you right now somewhere? You would be seeing in the Invisible, that which would later become visible five hundred years from now. Now then, Jesus in Capernaum, in this interim between the wedding at Cana and the cleansing of the temple, Jesus there, is seen centuries before by Isaiah. How does he see him there? He must be seeing what already exists when he sees it. He's seeing the Invisible, before it becomes visible.

So, therefore, the Christ Jesus, which was in Capernaum, had to be where Isaiah could see him in the Invisible. This is a fulfillment of the Truth: Before Abraham was, I am. And so, we have this revelation given to us in that brief sentence, that the Light of Christ Jesus was visible centuries before it

appeared in Capernaum. This is a landmark that you can check out through the Scripture. Now, who actually saw that Light? Was it Isaiah, or was it the Light Itself saying this prophecy through Isaiah? If the Light proclaimed that I, the Light, will be in Capernaum, on the earth, doing such and such, is it not clear that the Light which made this statement is also the Light that then appeared as Christ Jesus? And so we find that Isaiah is a channel, not for a prophecy, but for a statement of a Truth that was a Truth at that moment; a now Truth, that would later appear in time to the human sense of things. But that now Truth was a Truth at the time that I, the Spirit of God announced Itself. It gave merely an advanced notice to the mind of man.

Now then, when Christ Jesus appears in Capernaum, who is it? It is that Light which announced centuries before that I will be between the shores of those two cities. I will be realized there. And then you can see why Christ Jesus could say, I am the Light. Later, he'll say, I am the Light. And so we have the Light announcing that It exists to Isaiah, and through Isaiah, and to the world, and then appearing as It, announced It would. And now, Christ Jesus, in a form called Jesus, says, I am the Light. And he also says I can of mine own self do nothing. So what is happening? The Light is appearing in Capernaum and the Light can do nothing of Itself. Why? The man Jesus can do nothing and the Light can do nothing. You take a search light! The light isn't doing anything. The hand is holding the search light and shining it into the darkness. And this is Christ Jesus then, the Light that he is; what is the hand holding that Light? It is the Mind of the Father. The Divine Consciousness shines Its own Light. And you're looking then at, not Jesus, but you're looking at the Divine Light, the One Consciousness shining Itself in Capernaum through one who has stepped aside.

Now, this is important that we know at this point that we're not talking about a man named Jesus; we're talking about Divine Consciousness shining Its own Light through a transparency who has stepped aside to let that Light so shine. Now, you all know the story of the cleansing of the temple and the question is, why didn't somebody stop him? One man! Why didn't somebody throw him out? Why didn't somebody come up and say: You can't do that here? What were the Roman guards doing? You know, there were Roman guards all over that temple. Why did they watch and do nothing? And you just had the answer! There wasn't a man there to do anything to. That was the Light of God made visible. The Light of God which had proclaimed, I will be between the shores of those two cities and then appeared there, the same

Light of God, which declares later: Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up. You are watching Infinity. The Infinite Light of the Father appearing at a specific time and place. It cleaned out hundreds of sheep, hundreds of oxen, hundreds of doves, hundreds of bullocks; enough to make several ranches; and no one stopped that individual, and no one has stood forth to say that that individual they didn't stop was the Divine Consciousness shining forth Its own Light. That's why they didn't stop that individual; because there wasn't one. It was God being made manifest.

Ah, but what has that to do with you and me? That infinite Light which swept that temple clean is knocking at our door too. "I stand at the door," of your Consciousness. Why don't you step aside like Jesus and watch what I do? I can do the very same thing now, through the transparent Consciousness which will not stand there in its materialism through its concepts, holding me out of its experience. That Infinite Light which is invincible, which has no obstacle to oppose It, which can sweep thousands of cattle out of a courtyard without one man coming forth to say, don't do that! That Light was revealed as the Light of the Christ Jesus, who then turned and said, And ye are the Light.

Now that's the power that is available to us. And here you are. And here am I. But what about the Light that said, I will be in Capernaum? Isn't that your Light? Couldn't that Light just as well have said, I will be at 1131 Clay Street? I will travel from Santa Cruz. I will travel from Berkeley. I will travel from Aptos. I will come in from Alameda. Couldn't it have said the same? Wouldn't it have been just as true? Isn't it just as true? Isn't that Infinite Light which declared through Isaiah, the Infinity of your own Being?

And what does It tell us about ourselves? It tells us this: That each of us is just a little nozzle in the physical sense of a water hose, we're just a little tip end of a water hose. We're that little point of visibility, the image through which Infinity Itself can shine and function and put forth and express all that is Divine of us, if we will learn to turn that nozzle in such a way, that the Infinite Self will come through us, sweeping clean our temple. We're actually given that understanding that what was happening there is to happen in each of us, when we know who we are. Jesus had been willing to say to his mother: Woman, what have I to do with thee? I refuse to be this physical image out here. I am born of the Father. I am the Spirit. And that was the stepping aside of mortality to let the immortal Infinity shine through and sweep the temple clean. And then the miracle that occurred in that city, on that day, is the

miracle awaiting every individual who can understand that Infinity is ready to shine through me, right here, if I can overcome this sense of a body image, which I have called me, which is nothing more than the point through which Infinity expresses. This is just a little nozzle at the end of the whole Infinite garden hose. All of God pours through that point when that point has turned its Consciousness open to the Infinite Itself, when you are accepting yourself to be the Light and not the physical form.

And so I think this is the point of the 12th verse. To show you that now your name is the Infinite Light. That same Infinite Light which said: I will be between those two cities, in Capernaum. This is the Infinite Light that is going to say to the world: And now put me on a cross, it won't make any difference. How can you crucify the Infinite Light? That Infinite Light is going to walk upon water and men are going to think it is Jesus. The Infinite Light is going to do every miracle in the Bible, and then you can see that prophecy. Prophecy is never a statement of what will happen in the future. Prophecy is always a statement of that which already IS! Now, the Spirit reveals Its Presence, and then, in time that Presence is made visible. But the visible future is already present in the Invisible now. The invisible now of you is your complete and total eternal physical future. When you touch the invisible now of you, you have touched the Light which can manifest in the visible as the expression of the Divine.

We're not going into tomorrow. We're standing in the invisible now. The more you dwell on this 12th verse, and the fantastic idea that a man called Jesus could appear in a certain city at a certain time, and that Isaiah, centuries before, could see it, you will realize that it is totally and completely an act of the inner Spirit revealing Itself through one, and then appearing as another. And that Spirit is the now Spirit of you, ready to do identically what it did then. Now, I, in you, will appear on the earth as the Perfect Self of you, expressing under Perfect Harmony, fully showing forth your Divinity.

And this is the prophecy that must come true, because every knee must bend to that Truth. You will show forth the perfection of your Father. The prophecy of your perfection, Be ye perfect, was made when the Spirit through Jesus Christ says, Be ye perfect as your Father. That is the statement that you are NOW perfect, and in time, you will appear to be perfect, just as this prophecy was made through Isaiah. Son, all that I have is thine, is the same prophecy in another way. Right now, ALL that the Father has is yours; in your Light; and in time you will discover that all this is manifesting in your

experience, but it can only manifest in your future experience, because it is true now. Everything that is true of the Father NOW is true of you NOW, and therefore when you learn this, when you have confidence in it and understand it, you come to the place of accepting it. You accept in the invisible now, and that is the sowing to the Spirit, and it shows forth as the visible harvest in the world of time. Now I am the child of God. Now I am the Light, and when I accept this now as the Truth of my Being; when this comes forth from within me, then that Light which I accept, sweeps clean the cobwebs of the brain, turns the five disciples; the five senses; into Soul senses, and through the new Soul Senses and through the new Christ Mind, that which comes forth has been cleansed and is purified and is perfect like unto the Father. Do you see that where you hold now in Consciousness is your tomorrow, and if you're not holding into the Light of Being as your identity now, your tomorrow is nothing but today's false consciousness made visible? There is no limit to the Omnipotent power of the Father that is now ready to express through you when you accept the identity of Light.

Now we have turned over our five senses and our brain for the transformation of that wedding at Cana, the marriage in which all sides of us are united in One. And now, at the moment that we come to Jerusalem, we find that there is a festival, a festival called Passover, and it's a paradox in a sense, because the people who are there to celebrate the Passover are celebrating the fact that their ancestors were released from bondage out of Egypt. They're going to have a feast of unleavened bread; they're going to thank the Lord for the wheat crop, the barley crop, the corn crop; and while they're celebrating their freedom from bondage, they are unaware that they are IN bondage to the brain.

Now if you were to take one of these chaps aside and say to them: I see you've come up to Jerusalem for the festival. How many sheep did you bring? Well, I brought ten sheep. And what are you going to do with them? I'm going to give them to the priest as my sacrifice to God. Well, what do you think God is going to do with your sheep? Does God need your sheep? Well, that's what the priests tell me, that I have to sacrifice these sheep. And then the extortion begins. Not just sheep you know, but there's an unblemished sheep. It must be a certified sheep; a special kind of sheep that would be approved by the Lord. And so now we have this fee to be paid to certify an unblemished animal. Of course, if you come in with a sheep that isn't certified, you might be disgraced by having it rejected; and so there's the

humiliation. And so, it's wiser not to buy the sheep in the open market because it might not be unblemished. It's better to go into the courtyard and buy an unblemished sheep which has been certified. And guess who owns the sheep in the courtyard? Well, there are concessionaires and they receive the concession from the temple of Jerusalem, from the priests. And occasionally there's a priest who owns a little booth of his own. And so we find that the temple which stands for the worship of God, that inner temple where God is to be worshiped. In this outer courtyard we have cattle; we have slaughterhouses; we have blood stains; we have the babble of the crowd; we have all of the bickering and the huckstering. We have all of the fighting. We have all of the usury.

Now what is being described to us? That outer courtyard is the brain, isn't it? Outside the body temple, the temple of the mind, being cluttered and clogged with materialism. How can you even get into the temple to worship? And so, we're being told that world thought, through the senses in the brain, are preventing us from understanding the inner nature of our own being. We cannot get into who we are; the Light that we are. And we cannot even let the Light out, let alone get in to it. And so the temple is cleansed. You'll notice that the free will of man is not taken away while the temple is cleansed. Nothing is destroyed. Things are simply overturned, overthrown. Always we are given the opportunity to come to the Light of our own free will.

Let's start down this corridor now and see just what is being told to us about our own selves. We notice that the mother of Jesus and his brethren, and brethren to me means his brothers, not his cousins, and his disciples, continue there, not many days. Not many, meaning few. And so there's no receptivity at this level in Capernaum. There's not enough receptivity to faith or to love. Not many days.

Now all are exposed at this point to Truth. They can't receive it. And that's an explanation of that phrase you've often wondered about: "Many are called, but few are chosen." You see, they're all called to Truth; many are called; Christ appears with Truth, but the only ones who can receive the goodness inherent in the Truth are his mother, his brethren, and his disciples. And do you know why? They have been with him at the wedding. They have already begun the marriage of transformation. Remember, that wedding was just a beginning. That was the beginning of a marriage; it wasn't a lifetime of marriage. It was the beginning of a union, and those who have taken that union, who have received Truth, and who have let it dwell in the stone jars

long enough for goodness to be distilled in the Truth, those who receive goodness from the Truth are called those who are chosen. We're all called to the Truth, but if we do not stand still with the Truth, for it to be quickened into goodness; that is the meaning of, we are not chosen. And often then, whenever you find the word Truth, you will find the word many. And wherever you find the word good or goodness, you will find the word few. Many come to Truth, but few are chosen; few receive the good. And that's why they stay in Capernaum, not many days, but a few days. Everybody hears the Word of Truth, they don't know what to do with the Word. They have not been prepared yet. Do you see why the temple now must be cleansed? They could not receive Truth because they had no faculty for receiving Truth and understanding it. Those faculties were going to be, later, revealed as faith and love. Without faith and love, the Truth means nothing to you; and so, you must now cleanse the temple.

The Jewish Passover was at hand. Jesus went **up** to Jerusalem; see, **down** to Capernaum, but **up** to Jerusalem. He found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves and the changers of money. Now, these moneychangers then, and the animals and the people themselves; all of this is world thought made visible. I can assure you that Christ, the Spirit of God, was not overthrowing people. Christ, the Spirit of God, was simply being made manifest, and this manifests as the overthrowing of all that is unlike God.

When the Spirit touches you, it comes into you, and it overthrows the tables, the moneychangers; it evicts the oxen, it evicts the sheep, it evicts the bullocks. What does that all mean? It means that all of our human sense of things is thrown out by the Spirit when it touches us. This is that symbolism from above; not walking on the level of it. When the Spirit of God touches you, all of this takes place in you automatically. When the Spirit of God touches you, you lose resentment; you lose envy; you lose greed; you lose anger; you lose suspicion; you lose superstition. You lose all of the human so-called vices. We lose the animalistic lust and at this level, this lower level, these animals represent the lower level of our human sense of passions and emotions and hates and animosities; all of our sense of personal frustrations. All of these are thrown out the moment Christ enters in. And that's how you recognize that Christ has entered in. You're feeling a sense of purification. You don't resent people. You don't hate people. You don't gossip about people. Something has entered into your temple and has cast out the moneychangers.

Now, we even go into the temple and we cast out the doves in the inner courtyard. And so, the bad thoughts and even the good thoughts, the doves, are cast out. Doves not only represent good thoughts, but represent man's desire for the outer show, the ceremonials, which to him are so good. In this particular case doves represent that. Everything here has a purpose to show various levels of our selves; the concept level, the sense level of man. And all that testimony of the senses is thrown out.

Now you can see here how the world, related to this incident, has been conditioned. This same fellow who has come here to give his sheep may not be a very wealthy man, but now there's another one and he's got two thousand head of cattle. Why is he giving it to God? He's hoping, one; to be forgiven for something he's done and, two; to receive favors. It's a bribe. It's not a sacrifice; it's a bribe. And you say, well, what's that all got to do with today? And all you've got to do is see that in a different form, in another disguise, you'll see the same thing in religion today; but you won't see it only in religion. You'll see it in politics. You'll see it all around you in different forms. You'll see it in every person in some way or another. Now, today, you see it when a man gives a \$5,000 contribution to a political activity, what's his reason? Does he love that man he's giving it to or is he asking for some sort of favor, some sort of protection? You'll notice in the campaigns that the real estate developers always give money to the mayor. Why? Can you see any connection? Can you see why the unions give money to the mayor? Do you see how the old fashioned way of bringing animals to the courtyard, to God, is related to the present method of living in which always we establish some kind of a local god, some kind of an individual. And, because he's the dispenser of favors, we turn to him, and we sacrifice our animals, unblemished of course.

Now, that doesn't mean that you can't give a campaign contribution from a free heart. You can. But most of them aren't done that way. They're done as, I'll scratch your back if you'll scratch mine. Now their temples have to be cleansed and they're the very people who might be reading this and say: Look at those fellows; what kind of terrible creatures they were, how stupid they were. And then we'll do the same.

Now, you take an individual who is going to bring all his cattle to God. What does he think of God? How can he possibly worship God? Ah, but that's not the biggest problem. He has been taught to do this by the priesthood itself. The priesthood licenses these booths. The priesthood even has a little

black market of its own. It is even said the Cypus had a couple leases on some of these animal stalls; the high priest.

Now how can the priesthood who licenses this, teach any Truth about God? Bring it up to date; and if all we do is live in some kind of outer ceremonial, what kind of Truth can they even know about God to teach? Who is God to them? And so you find this tremendous conditioning from ancient Judaism up to the present, always this ceremony about God, which is denial of who God is and what God is; never aware of the kingdom of God within. Can you give a sheep to the kingdom of God within yourself? Can you bribe the kingdom of God within yourself? Do you give a campaign contribution to the kingdom of God within yourself? Do you see this outer is a denial of the inner?

So, they were **up** to Jerusalem for the Passover, but Spirit appeared to show what a Passover is. It's a Passover from the external; a Passover from the senses; a Passover from the sense mind brain combination; a Passover from the mortal sense of body, a Passover to immortality. And this was the real Passover that was being taught to us; that I, Spirit in the midst of you; I've already made the Passover for you. Come to me. The complete Hebrew religion, at this point, which had endorsed and licensed and condoned this particular form of activity, was nothing more than world thought which did not know God. And God was right there as the invisible Spirit! While everybody was worshiping God in the outer world of the senses, there was God in the inner temple of everyone's being unnoticed. The very Sanhedrin itself was meeting inside. How could they pray inside with all that babble outside; with all the blood stains, with the slaughtering? Do you see the mockery of such a worship of God?

Now, it's been updated, but it's still not the Father within. In the human mind there is still the slaughterhouse, the cattle, the concepts of a material world. And so this was setting the stage for the end of materialism on earth; the awareness that when you have unclogged the senses of materialism, the way to the inner temple is opened. The realization of the Light is made possible.

Everything that saps our energy, that diverts us from the Light of our own Being, is a money changer. And it must be overthrown. And the tables that support the moneychangers must be overturned too, because that's the basis that upholds the system of human thought. All of the heredity's, the

inherited beliefs of yesterday, must be overturned. All of our beliefs that evil can be inherited when there is no evil, must be overturned. In short, there's a house cleaning! And all of it takes place when you have been willing to turn your five senses to Christ. Then the evidence that comes to the brain will be Soul information, and you'll discover that the brain itself becomes a transparency until the Christ Mind, alone, stands there.

Now this is a conscious attitude in which we do not accept the brain and the five senses as an authority on Truth. But instead, the Spirit of God that stands where you are, the Light of your Being and the infinity of that Being which pours through, floods out all that is unlike the Truth of you.

If you've ever taken these hoses, these vacuum cleaner hoses, and you put them into the wall at one end and the other you've got this little wand, and you just put it there and swish, it sucks up everything! There is not really much effort on your part. You just hold it there and you don't even have to make contact. The air just sucks things up. Well, that's what Grace does when you're standing in the Light of your own Being. You don't have to go around and let the animals out of their cages as we saw in the Bible. That's just to make it visible to us. In the Grace of your own Light, the concepts which are the animals in cages; they're let out effortlessly, automatically. Because "I" go before you. I make the crooked places straight. I release that which is unlike God. You see, everything falls into harmony. The Light of your own Being removes the darkness. So, we find in the temple of the Spirit of God, that Spirit becomes visible as Grace; automatically doing Its own work. You're the beholder. And remember, this same Spirit which manifested harmony there, was released because there was no man there named Jesus Christ. There was only Christ Consciousness. There was no consciousness of matter. There was no consciousness of form. And there was no consciousness of people; just pure undiluted Christ Consciousness.

You see, he was not a person, but a living Spirit without a material consciousness. Every one there at that scene was an actor, an image in thought and he was an actor in Divine Thought; and always showing forth the difference between the world thought, the world mind, and the Christ Mind. The outer images played their part, because there was nothing else they could do. And the activity of the Christ Mind, overshadowed the activity of the world mind, just as it does in us when we are willing to lay down the human mind for the activity of the Christ Mind. And that's the meaning of

Grace. When you're in that Fourth Dimension of Consciousness, you walk and the vacuum cleaner does all the work. The Light removes the darkness.

Now, *"...When He had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, the sheep and the oxen, and [He] poured out the changers' money and overthrew the tables..."*

Now the scourge of small cords, the whip, is Truth in your Consciousness. The moment you have Truth in your Consciousness you've got your scourge of small cords; you've got Omnipresence; you've got Omniscience; you've got Omnipotence, and they work as one. They whip out everything untrue. And this is Spirit in you, doing these things, scourging the error in you. It is Its own Omnipotence and Omniscience in you. Its own whip in you, removing all so-called inherited evils into which we think we have been born. Everything that has defiled the true temple of your Being is evicted, ripped out by Truth in your Consciousness.

"...And then he said unto them that sold doves: Take these things hence..."

These outer ceremonials, even these good thoughts which all stem from a human brain.

"...Make not my Father's house an house of merchandise..."

And that's the end of the material consciousness in us. You see, there's no profit in Spirit. There's no buying, no selling. He's telling us to get into that area of life, the Realm which has no merchandise, meaning, which is not the material realm. Spirit in us reveals the Spiritual Universe, which is your Father's House, your Consciousness, so that we no longer become believers in materialism. Only the Spiritual Universe, exists. And as your Soul senses develop, Christ Mind is coming into "bud" in you and you no longer waste time sowing in the material world. Your action instead, now becomes a sowing in the Invisible, the Invisible Spiritual Universe. All this is the forerunner which now changes to our New world. For this that happens visibly has already happened in the Consciousness of the world. It simply hasn't surfaced yet. But this Christ activity in you is giving you a preview of what has already happened in the Spiritual Universe, so that you can prepare yourself. Truth and perfection are already the accomplished fact in the Invisible present Kingdom of God. So you learn not to waste your time and energy on perishables. For the time for you has come to sow to the Imperishable Reality.

Whoever hears this finished Truth within himself is called. He has been chosen and now he is called. So now, if we can hear the good of that Truth and can do something about it, that is the meaning of being chosen.

"...And his disciples remembered that it was written: The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up..."

Now here a funny thing happens. He has appeared on the banks of the Jordan, the dove of Spirit has descended upon Him, John the Baptist has said: Here is the man, the one who will baptize with the Holy Spirit. He appears, and he overturns everything. And remember, that was a sacred custom that had been traditional for centuries in that city.

And now the Jews say to Him: What sign showest thou? All of these signs have already been shown. He has shown the sign. They simply haven't had the capacity to understand it. "...What sign showest thou?..." Well, he might have said the dove of Spirit has descended upon me. And John the Baptist, one of the most glorified men right here in Israel, he named me as the deliverer of mankind. Now do you want a better sign? But of course they remain blind.

But, what are we learning here? We are learning that the human brain cannot recognize the Spirit of God. Material mind can never know God. The natural man can never receive the things of God. It looks directly at the Spirit of God and it says: Who gave you the authority to do this thing? So he gave them a sign, what you might call the sign of signs, the greatest sign that you can give. He says to them: Well, you really want a sign, don't you? Well, I'll tell you here's a sign for you. Now you take this little body of mine, you see, right here, and you destroy it, and in three days there will be another body, right here. And they still don't know what he is saying. You see, they see a man there, talking to them, unaware that this is the Spirit of God demonstrating that where It is, where the Spirit of the Lord is realized, eternal life is; the immortal Self, which is ever present where human eyes falsely see mortality.

And here the Spirit of God is telling us that we are immortal life. But can we hear; can we hear the Spirit within us, right now, as it says, destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up? When you hear that in you, when you know it is the Spirit of your own Being, you will know that you are being told, you are living in a false sense of body instead of in your true body, your immortal life body, which has ever been with you since the foundation of the world. That body is yours unto eternity. And then you will no longer tolerate

the visible untrue sense of body which is come forth from the world mind. And with this change of understanding in Consciousness you will watch all mortal sense body be evicted, just like the animals in the temple, until you will truly see yourself; before you became a mortal being.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

That wasn't only the Christ standing there before the Jews who demanded a sign, it was the invisible Self of mankind, of you and of me; giving you and me a sign and everyone in the world a sign announcing: I, the Spirit, who declared here, "destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up," I am the immortal Self of you; the body that I will raise up in you is the immortal body of your Soul which you have right now.

We are being taught to cleanse the temple and to get rid of the moneychangers; the false concepts that deny One being, one Infinite Self; the false concepts that make the claim of a second selfhood. You see, actually there are no Jews, there are no Gentiles, and there are no Greeks, no bond, no free. There's only One life, Itself, indivisible, one, perfect. All divisions are the man-made concepts without Truth. That's why we're told to lay down our life. Lay down your false material sense, mortal sense, physical sense. Pick up your life, the Truth of your being as my immortal Spirit here and now. This understanding comes to us, not from a human intelligence, but because One walked before us as Jesus who discovered his Christhood; who depersonalized; who stepped out of the belief that he was a mortal man and recognized that he was Life itself. Now, that is the Truth of us, of every individual on this earth. It is the Truth of everyone in this room, merely awaiting our capacity to receive this Truth and then to distill from the Truth the goodness of it. And then the marriage of Truth and good is the beginning of our wedding ceremony.

The untapped possibilities of your being are so staggering that even the disciples, when they watched this amazing demonstration before them, could only think that he must have had super-human powers. The Jews responded by saying to him "How can you do anything so ridiculous as destroy our temple? Don't you realize it took forty-six years to build that temple?" Now, I don't know how many man hours or how many hours they worked each day, but if it took forty-six years, as they say, to complete the temple, here in three days he was going to; well you see, that's the same mind that was asking for a sign. It couldn't understand what he meant. Its capacity is to speak only on

the level of this world. You'll find that's basically true of the Bible itself. The words that came from the Christ, wherever they do in the Bible, they come from the Christ, and they have one meaning. And then, the ear of a man hears them, the outer ear of the natural man gives it a completely different meaning than the Christ Word itself. So it says: Well, how can you do something that has taken us forty-six years to do? How can you do it in three days? And that's the same type of misunderstanding that's true all the way through the Bible. The literal mind gives literal meanings to the Spiritual Word. The literal church mind, the literal scientific mind give literal meanings to the Spiritual Word. And so man still lives in the outer courtyard, cluttered and unaware of the Invisible Perfection that surrounds him on all sides.

"...But he speaks of the temple of his body..."

Now, you see, the disciples didn't understand. It says:

"...When, therefore, he was risen from the dead, the disciples remembered that he had said this unto them, and they believed the scripture and the word which Jesus had said..."

They didn't understand it then. They understood it only when he had risen from the dead. Fortunately, we don't have to follow in their footsteps and wait for him to rise from the dead, because all that happened a long, long time ago. We know about the crucifixion which they didn't know about then. We know that you die with Jesus to rise with Christ. You die with the form idea to rise with the Spirit. And all of this dying it isn't about a man, it's about you dying. It's about you dying to your false sense of self. Until the outer courtyard of the mind is cleansed, how could there be a re-generation, a rebirth? You can't get into the temple. It's all cluttered up. And so we purify the mind of concept and the road to the temple is clear and open, and re-generation can take place. We can join the mother, the brethren, the disciples, in this complete journey, this Holy journey to Selfhood.

"Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover on the feast day, many believed in his name when they saw the miracles which he did... But Jesus did not commit himself unto them because he knew all men..."

Yes, the Spirit of God which men were calling Jesus, certainly knew all men and he knew they didn't have the capacity to know at all what he was doing, but it was on record. It was done. And three years later they would

know what he was doing. It's on record. It has been done. And now we know what he was doing; he was showing us who we are.

"...he needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in [a] man..."

The great revelation in this cleansing of the temple and going down to Capernaum then, is that the Spirit of God, which knows no time, which is timeless, in which all is completed, finished and perfect now, is here, now. And we learn not to live in the future of that, but in the present of it within ourselves.

Now there should be a turning in you, and overturning. And that overturning is from the one that I had been, to the Truth of what I am. That inner overturning in you is the purpose of the whole event. This is what takes place within a person who finds Christ within. Mortality is overturned. The whole basis of life is overturned. It ceases to be a buying and a selling. It ceases to be a becoming. It ceases to be something we do now for the future. It works into another level, of a now, that is never less than now; a now that never concerns itself about what happens in time. The sowing and the harvesting are all done in the Invisible. The Invisible nature of life becomes the new capacity, the new way of living. The entire past method of living in the visible is overturned. You live inside the Soul, aware that Infinity is not separated from your true Being. You don't have anything to give to, to sacrifice to, to plan for, Infinity is accepted as the present power of your being. You put your hands behind your back, you remove all need to plan a better life; you become an instrument of Infinity. All the old methods are overturned. We become a living instrument of Infinity.

Now, in our meditation at this moment, the body image should be realized to be the point at which Infinity comes forth in the complete spectrum of good. All that is good is present to exercise Its dominion over this outer physical world in Its own way. If you are capable of accepting the Infinite Light as your being; that Light which can move through a courtyard and eliminate all that is untrue, that Light which can enter every nook and cranny of your present mortal life, to remove all that is not immortal, to purify, to bring the power of Love, the power of Peace, the power of Truth; all this as the complete panorama of your inner Being; accepted as a permanent dispensation. We let Christ, within, cleanse our temple.

Wherever the physical form of you will be, the Light is there with the full Glory of God. Your outer senses will not know this, so you must know it from the

inner temple. You must learn to depend upon it totally; not to depend upon the five senses or the brain which cannot see or feel or know this Light. And then you are training your inner disciples. You are actually giving them a chance to be transformed into the senses of the Soul. You're letting Christ rise in you. We should all welcome this opportunity to stand in the invisible Light of our own being, in the face of many trying circumstances, for these things are really nothing but the outer courtyard, the falsities which deny Christ; I Am. These are world thought made visible, and in proportion as you are able to accept the Light of being as your true Self, you will learn to reject this world thought. For its very purpose in being there is to enable you to turn from it to the Christ, until the rising Christ overcomes the false sense of the world. This is the Holy journey of the family of Jesus and his brethren and disciples. And we, as a class, are now in that journey.

When there's a firming up inside and you find you're not moving with the tide of world thought, something tells you you've overturned a few tables of your own. Something in you is steady, standing fast! Something in you has a way of knowing that all evil, all error is impossible. There's no place for it. Something in you turns to such an extent, that you feel certain of this; and that is the first birthing of confidence in Christ. There's a certainty, a conviction. You don't know how it happens, but something lifts you into that conviction and you know what it means to stand fast, that in quietness and confidence is your strength. The conviction is positive and it's not done through the will. The Invisible Spirit, lifts you to the conviction, that all that is imperfect cannot exist and is not there. You know you've overcome the illusion of the imperfect. And strangely enough, when you have reached this place in Consciousness, the imperfect does dissolve.

Now, it doesn't come because you will it, but it suddenly comes all by itself; and usually it is because you have been faithful, because you have been able to look and put forth the inner effort to stand still. And then it comes. And you find why it didn't come before, why the errors didn't dissolve before; because there had to be this New wave length within you, a New level of yourself that must be experienced to be understood. Then you know you've been chosen. You've gone beyond just Truth in Consciousness. The water has turned to wine. You realize why the Christ says: "I of mine own self can do nothing." There must be this invisible activity of Spirit and its innate, waiting to be realized in all of us, and it happens. It is beyond the capacity of the human brain to understand. It simply happens, and you are sure; you

know. And that inner knowing becomes the harmony of your outer world. That inner knowing translates into outer harmony, all by itself. It's a sign that the inner temple has been cleansed. All the doves are out, all the cattle, all of the world thought that has clogged the entrance to the inner temple of Spirit, of Being, has been evicted by this pulsing whip of Spirit. And you stand free. That experience comes again and again and again, until instead of Jerusalem, you're in New Jerusalem. The Consciousness has been transformed. The old is gone. The New is there; that Consciousness which was before the world.

Now, it is the faith to know that that Consciousness which was before the world, which in the time world will be yours; it's the faith to know that It's there now, which makes it available to you in the world of time. You must accept It as a present fact in order for you to experience it in the world of time. It is now, in your true Self. It is now in the finished Kingdom of God within. It must be accepted there. Don't look for it to come in the future. That's time! It will appear in time as you accept It as a fact within. The brain does not give you the opportunity to say: I am the Infinite Light; the brain knows nothing about it. And so, the brain shies away. It doesn't want to overextend. It doesn't want to commit itself to something it can't understand. And so, if you really rely on your brain, you're not going to accept that you are the infinite Light. Something higher than the brain must move you in that direction. And that is why these incidents appear in the Bible, so that three years later the disciples can say: Oh, that's what he meant. That is why they appear here to you now, to assure you of something that your brain will not accept. They are here to overcome the incapacity and the unwillingness of the brain to make this hurdle, to give you that courage, to give you that inner lift that will take you above the radius of brain thought which says no, I'm afraid to do that! To make you realize that until you do that, you are saying to God, stay away! You are saying to Christ, I don't want any part of you, and you are turning away from your own eternal Life.

Lay down that brain which refuses to do what something higher in you is asking you to do, and do it. Accept the fullness of Divinity, the fullness of the Light, the full power of the Light present now. And that power is the perfection of God in you. Again and again and again we're called upon to accept, until you are in that unshakable conviction that the Light of God, I am, now and forever.

If it's too late for a second half, well, that's all right, but let's have an intermission and then let's just have a five minute intermission and then there's something I'd like to look at after five minutes, in the Bible, and that will conclude it.

[Intermission]

In the II Peter, the second Epistle of Peter, we have a statement by one who accompanied Christ Jesus in those early days down to Capernaum with his mother and his brothers and other disciples. Now what they were doing in Capernaum was this. And it's right in the first chapter of the second Epistle of Peter:

"...According as his Divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue..."

Now you see the acceptance of Christ Self has called us to Glory and virtue, and gives us the power of all things pertaining to godliness.

"...Whereby [we] are given unto us exceedingly great and precious promises, that by these [we] might be partakers of the Divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world..."

Now, Peter went through that but there's a prophecy in Haggai, and it's kind of like Isaiah's prophecy. Now, we know Isaiah's prophecies all have come true; the birth of Jesus down to Jesus being in such and such a place at such and such a time. And what we're learning is that those prophecies are not prophecies. They are the Spirit Itself, announcing Itself through one who is in the Consciousness of NOW; and this is interpreted to human beings as "in time." It can only appear in time because it's in NOW. And so we go to Haggai, the second chapter, the ninth verse, or maybe we'll go a little back further, a little further back.

"...According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you; fear ye not..."

This is the living Word saying to us: My Spirit remaineth among you. And if you tore this page out of the Bible and threw it away, it would not change the fact that, My Spirit, Now, Here, remaineth among you, Fear ye not.

"...For thus saith the Lord of hosts; yet once, it is a little while and I will shake the heavens and the earth and the sea and the dry land..."

Oh, there's another overturning coming, isn't there?

"...And I will shake all nations and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with a glory, saith the Lord of hosts..."

Now, that's in the NOW. That's a statement of NOW. That NOW, in the Spirit of the Father, all has been shaken out. There is nothing except the pure, perfect, present Spirit of God. It will appear in time as the shaking out of that which is unlike God. But NOW, here in the NOW of you, is that perfection.

"...The silver is mine and the gold is mine saith the Lord of Hosts..."

You see it out here as silver and gold, but, that's but an imitation in time of the precious Spirit of God.

"...The glory of this latter house..."

[The New Consciousness, the Glory of the New Consciousness, the glory of this latter house, the Glory of your New Self which has departed from the mortal sense of self].

"...The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former saith the Lord of hosts; and in this place will I give peace saith the Lord of hosts..."

Your latter Consciousness shall be greater than your former because NOW is you latter Consciousness, waiting to be realized. This of Haggai is the Word of the Father in you. And if you could hear with the inner ear of Haggai, it would say to you exactly what he puts forth in the outer for us to read with the eye. This latter house will be greater than the former. Transition! NOW, now, now; in the now are we perfect as our Father.

Whatever is in the NOW of Infinity is in the now of your life. And whatever is not expressing in the changing time appearance of your life, represents that degree to which you are not accepting the NOW of your life. As you accept the NOW, then the time interim is shortened and shortened and shortened, until NOW remains NOW and there is time no more. When there is time no more, that is transition, for there is no longer the need of a mortal sense of self. Time has passed away. The NOW of you is the permanent eternal NOW realized. That is why time is shortened as you come higher in Christ Consciousness, until finally, you're in that Consciousness where time has no existence. All is the NOW of perfection, and that is the latter House, which is NOW, which is greater than the former which was in time. It clarifies your

work for you, your purpose here, to be in the NOW of perfection, instead of in the duality of time, by the acceptance of Light.

If you were to translate this into daily living, it would be that you are conscious of the Infinite perfect capacity of your own Being to maintain Itself in Its perfection, and therefore, you refuse to let the brain refer to an external event which has not reflected that perfection. You're literally making your brain that temple which Christ cleansed in the Bible. And that brain becomes the temple that you are constantly cleansing, until you can say, "I have overcome the brain. I have overcome the five senses that report to the brain." The whole cosmic illusion is unseated when you know, that the greatest illusion in the cosmic illusion, is the illusion that you have senses at all. They are the prime illusion. The brain is the prime illusion. The brain and the senses themselves are illusion. And we come to a place where we can look at the visible illusion without fearing what it exhibits to us, because we are in the latter House which says, "Fear not, I am the living Spirit of God where you stand, and I am maintaining a perfect universe, a perfect body, a perfect you, a perfect him, a perfect her. ALL IS PERFECT IN THE NOW." Just stand here in the NOW; fear not, in the latter House, in the Consciousness that now God is, and there is no other.

You will, day by day find that you're overcoming the illusion of a brain. Not the illusions that the brain brings you, but the illusion of a brain itself. And you will see how we are mesmerized into the belief that there is a time out here in which things can happen. Time, itself, is the illusion which we're learning to overcome. There is no time. That mesmerism in the brain of time, robs us of our birthright of the eternal NOW. There is no time, and everything happening in it, is this brain which has not accepted that only NOW can exist in Infinity.

Now you may not be able to put this into practice every moment, but it's important that it registers within you, so that one moment you will be looking at something which causes fear, and the next moment you will realize that it is something changing in time, and time isn't there. You've been fooled. The world of time is the illusion. The five senses which are the disciples are being trained that there is no world of time. The brain is being trained that there is no world brain; that all that exists is the eternal, Infinite and only Life which is the Spirit of God. Behind this illusion of brain and senses, is your NOW Consciousness of this Truth, which will enable you to stand and watch the

illusion go by. The latter House, which was predicted by Haggai, is coming over the world through time, when time will be no more.

Next week, Joel takes us on another journey, the fourth chapter of Beyond Words & Thoughts, and that chapter's title is, "Truth Unveiled." We may find that so far, in following the activity of Christ within, we have unveiled some Truth too. And so we may find a great confirmation awaiting us in this chapter, and a further expansion of Consciousness.

Now, each of you will get something different out of today, but I can tell you, it's just another beginning, and we will have many opportunities to strengthen that beginning, until we have all cleared the courtyard and the inner court of world thought; when Pure Thought is revealed as all that is present.

I would have liked, today, to have discussed world thought more completely, because that's what Jesus was revealing in that courtyard, but I realize that we don't have time anymore. We're still in our time world. Please read, Truth Unveiled, in the fourth chapter, and let's see if we can't Beyond Words & Thoughts. Plus, we'll keep moving ahead with John here, naturally.

So we'll be quiet for a moment now.

[Silence]

Meditation quiets the complete outer courtyard, permitting communion in the inner temple.

[Silence]

Thanks again for being here today.

CLASS 7

YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN

Herb: Today we are going to discuss a very strange chapter. I can't remember ever having read a stranger chapter than "Truth Unveiled" in Beyond Words and Thoughts. What makes it strange is that in the most casual manner, without any hallelujahs, with no far-fare, with no great dramatic overtone, in quite simple English, a man says "I did not understand why Jesus had to be crucified and it puzzled me for a long time." And then he says "Until I went through the experience". I don't believe anyone in my years of study has said to me, "I have been crucified." There have been those who have changed their way of life, their attitudes, they have become, as it were, new people, and they may have even jokingly said "I've been crucified", but this is something else again.

There was one student of the Infinite Way, in all the world in 1947 and it took approximately sixteen years for him to say, "I have been crucified". But he wasn't completed in that crucifixion. He then said, "And then when I experienced the ascension I fully understood." Now this individual was not Jesus Christ who said this, but it was a student of Christ who became Christed. If you remember back in 1963, the February letter came out and across the compete agenda of Joel Goldsmith throughout the world there was a big rubber stamp "CANCELLED! CANCELLED! CANCELLED! CANCELLED! And in the very next issue he said, in his little Across the Desk article, "As you know, I have canceled all my engagements until June, and I'm going to stay at home and be fed by the Spirit." And so he didn't go anywhere, but the Letters took a very special turn at that point and had we known what he was going through, we would have understood the Letters. In fact, if we understood the Letters, we would have known what he was going through.

You could tell from the titles of them that there was a very abrupt departure from all that had gone before. And so, instantly, starting in March, here were the titles of the Letters by the man who was *going through crucifixion*. When we say the March Letter, it said, "When the Spirit of the Lord is upon us," little did we know what that meant. And that was followed by, "The Power of Resurrection," and then, "God Endowed Dominion," "Mind Imbued with Truth," "Living Divine Sonship," "Beyond Words and Thoughts,"

“The Nature of Consciousness,” “An Idea Whose Time has Come,” and “Transcending Karmic Law.”

What had happened? We saw it in the temple in Jerusalem, but those who were there didn't see it. They saw a man. We learned it wasn't a man. It was God revealing Himself as Christ on earth, appearing in a form called Jesus, the form appearing only to the human mind. But what did that mean? It meant that the Presence of God was on earth, and It was demonstrating that It is everywhere on earth.

And now here, almost nineteen hundred and some years later, a man named Joel Goldsmith finds that God is not only on earth, but is the very substance of his own Being, and he is crucified without a tree, without a nail; crucified within; a complete and total crucifixion. Not a symbol, but one man dies and Christ is born completely. As he put it: “Until this year,” [and this is a quote from his book], “I've never spoken openly of my own Spiritual experiences, my initiations, or my contacts with the Infinite Invisible, because I know that in the Occident there is no preparation for an understanding of such things. For eight months I have been going through the inner initiation by which a higher unfoldment of the message has been coming through . . .” And that is why all of the classes around the world were canceled. And this inner initiation was crucifixion.

Now, what is crucifixion, but death of the corporeal sense of life, a dropping away of the belief that I was physically born, being lifted to another realm, while still appearing in a form, being translated to that realm which is Life Itself, above the mind, out of human thought, into the realm of Soul, where we behold ourselves as Living Spirit. He was going through the preparatory stage to ascension. He was following in the Master's footsteps. He was coming to the place where he could say, “Thou seeth me, Thou seeth the Father,” I and the Father are one. You know that wasn't a journey of the human mind.

Now he describes it a little further. He says, “It was not until the year 1963 when I, myself, went through the experience that the reason and need for the crucifixion of Jesus Christ was revealed to me. Somehow, after that experience, the memory of it passed from me, I could not bring it to conscious recollection until later, the entire scene was revealed to me again when I went through the experience of ascension, rising above mind to Truth, Itself.”

We are actually hearing a preview of our own life. When Nicodemus

came at night to Jesus Christ, he represented the link between the old and the new. He was well to do, he was educated, he was a ruler of Jews. His purpose was earnest. He had no ulterior motives. He had witnessed certain things. He wanted to know what they meant. And so he came at night to talk with Jesus Christ and to ask him about this Kingdom of God. Nicodemus had seen the electrifying cleansing of the temple. Secretly, he respected the man who did that. He had no idea that this was the Spirit of God appearing as the man. He had heard many stories. He had heard of a dove descending. He had heard of a great declaration of John the Baptist, that the deliverer of the Jews was on hand. He had even heard about water changed to wine. And although he was way up in his years, he wasn't that settled in his ways that he could not investigate this new phenomenon. But you'll notice at the outset of their meeting, that there's a difference between them. Nicodemus addresses Jesus as Rabbi, which is a mark of the respect in which he held Jesus Christ. And he says to him, "I know that God is with you because no man could do these miracles without God." And Jesus abruptly says to him, "I say unto you, unless a man be born again, he cannot know the Kingdom of God."

Now, the inner voice says to each of us, "If you would know the Kingdom of God, you must be born again." That is a direct statement of the Spirit to mankind. It doesn't leave any room for quibble. It doesn't leave any room for an activity of the human mind. It doesn't leave any room for positive thinkers. It doesn't leave any room for any kind of movement on the earth that is not dedicated to one specific purpose — that a man be born again. And the degree of that being born again is evinced by Joel's statement that, "I have been crucified." To be born again and to be crucified are one and the same.

Now, if you have any notions that you're going to walk into the Kingdom of God on earth without being born again, you may as well forget them. The idea was startling to Nicodemus, of course, and so naturally he thought — well, being born again might mean reincarnation, but if he couldn't accept that, maybe it meant, well, a repetition of what had just happened. In some way, some outward something would enable him to be born again, of the same mother perhaps. He was interpreting rebirth as a physical thing. And the Master was teaching rebirth, not as a visible thing, caused by some outside agent, but a complete new kind of life in a complete new kind of substance, on a complete new level of awareness. A total transformation of mind and body, so that a physical, corporeal, mortal,

material human being, changes to something else, something that he has ever been and peels off every onion skin of human belief, letting the mortal self fall away. until the rebirth reveals there is another Self there, a different Self than the one who walks the earth, eating, sleeping, fearing, hating, loving; an Immortal Self, and one must die, for the other to be realized and lived in.

The Nicodemus in us, the intellect, with its background, its long conditioning in the material world, may not even be as high as it was in Nicodemus. It is said, not only was he a ruler, meaning that he was an intellect, but he was a ruler of the Jews. And the word Jews is associated with a high degree of character, with a religious bent, with the desire to find the ultimate Truth. And so he was considered to be a very high ruler. In fact, he was the third ranking member of the Judaic body, the Sanhedrin. The human intellect and human character are turning to this Invisible Spirit of God which appears as Jesus and saying, "I'd like to learn more about your kingdom, but I don't understand you when you say, 'I must be born again'. I don't know what to do about it or what you mean." And I think that is probably a place that most of us try to wriggle away from; the confrontation with the need to be born again.

The child in the mother's womb can never stay there and be born at the same time. We can never stay in a human selfhood and be reborn again. And now we're faced with that which was given to us right at the outset of John; "What seek ye; where thou dwellest, come and see." Ah, now, come and see takes a new meaning. If you're going to try to find the Christ, which is immortal, you must leave the mortal. You must leave mortality to come to Immortality. You must glorify the Spirit of God instead of the mortal you, and the moment you realize that I cannot glorify me and glorify God too, you see how obsolete the human life becomes.

Here, we've been trying so long to glorify me in some way, to make myself happier, to eliminate my fears, to improve my position. And all of that has nothing to do with glorifying God. Even if you try to stretch a point and think that if you do something good for yourself you're glorifying God. It just isn't true! That's not being born again. And so the science of rebirth is what Nicodemus in us has to learn.

We've learned that the courtyard of the body, the brain, has to be cleansed. And we've learned that the cleansing must be total. Now, listen to Joel on that subject:

"...In all of us there remains a finite sense of self which must be crucified, a full and complete surrender of self in order that God may live on earth as He is living in heaven..."

That's a pretty total act of commitment, in order that God may live on earth as in heaven. In order that God may live where you appear to be.

"...Students who realize that the Infinite Way is a revelation of God, Himself, appearing on earth, will understand that the purpose of that revelation is that they may go and do likewise. For, if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you..."

Now, there's a literal new meaning there of the Comforter. "If I go not away the Comforter will not come unto you." Although the Master said it to the disciples, we are disciples, and although the Master referred to the personal self of himself, now you see, he also meant the personal self of yourself. If the personal self of you does not go away, the Comforter will not come unto you. If you cannot drop all that is mortal and finite, then the Comforter, which is your true Being, your own Christhood, cannot be realized. "Unless a man be born again, he cannot know the Kingdom of God." And so, the Comforter, is revealed as Christ Itself, the Light of your own Being. And that Light cannot be realized unless you have dropped every remnant of humanhood. That's what's important in this chapter about Joel's saying, that when he had undergone the experience of crucifixion, he could understand why it was necessary for Jesus Christ to go through crucifixion.

I'm sure later, he'd make another statement about that, even. Because, often you will find that the statements made by Joel are brought through Spirit to the level of understanding of the student, so that people are not too startled to discover that the crucifixion was a mirage.

Now, Joel pointedly makes the statement, that Jesus Christ accepted crucifixion. And I think you'll find that that statement is not going to hold up. The reason it won't hold up is this: You cannot in one breath say, "I of mine own self can do nothing," and then in the second accept crucifixion. When we see that only the Spirit of God is there, there's no individual to accept or to reject. And so, from mortal sense, we may say Jesus Christ accepted crucifixion, but in absolute truth, you must see there was no person there to accept or to reject, if this was God revealing Itself as Jesus. There's no God AND. So who was there to reject or accept crucifixion? But still, this is a level of conversation that is not too startling, and only in the inner sanctum can we

talk of one who is not there in human consciousness to say, "I will permit myself to be crucified or I will not."

It is my understanding that the complete human life of Jesus Christ was a replay. The crucifixion had already occurred long before it appeared in the physical flesh, just as in Joel, for example. Here we have a crucifixion of Joel in 1963, but nobody knows about it. He still goes on lecture tours after that, and then finally, in 1964, in the middle of 1964, there's an announcement that he's made a translation. But, for a year and a half after crucifixion he's walking the earth. Well, you can be sure that the physical crucifixion of Jesus was just a postmortem, the actual inner crucifixion had long occurred, and this was but the outer expression of it. In other words, the Spirit of God on earth was expressing as the activity of all.

The important part is this: That like Joel, Jesus had risen above a sense of human mind, and when, is not important. He had risen above the human mind so that, when you have risen, ascended above the human mind, you are in the Christ Mind. You are living out of Soul experience. You are in the realm where death does not occur, where people do not exist, where there are no physical forms, only Spirit.

Now that's the level of rebirth that those of us who have accepted the Christ Message as the only way, are moving toward. And the way of rebirth is clearly outlined, not to Nicodemus, because he wasn't as advanced as you or I. He had a great background in the Judaic religion, and he had integrity; in fact, he was converted you know, because it was he and Joseph of Arimathea, who openly defied all of Rome and were even more steadfast than some of the disciples, because it was those two who went to reclaim the body. He didn't care who saw him after he really believed. And there are actually records, not printed in books that people read, in which, after the resurrection, there were talks with Nicodemus, right in his very house.

The conversion of Nicodemus was just the same as the conversion of you and me. We leave the comfortable; that which we've been used to, the safe, the sure, the easy, because we have been called by an inner Light, and that inner Light opens to us a deep fulfillment of an inner yearning that can hardly be expressed. To know ourselves; to be ourselves; to walk, not in a transient world, not clothed in fear or doubt, not subject to powers beyond and outside of our physical selves; not even subject to the limitations of our own physical selves. And when you feel you have been chosen for that, you

are grateful that there is such a Message as, 'Be ye born again!' Because it is undoubtedly the most revolutionary idea on the face of the earth. It is an idea that has never occurred to 99% of the thinking world. It's as startling today as it was to Nicodemus then, and you can go up and down the churches of this world and say, "Why aren't you teaching Be ye born again?" And they will look at you and say, "Whatever did you, what gave you such a ridiculous idea? Where are you from, outer space?" No one has taken it to heart as a great reality, that you must be born again on this side of the veil. No one has seen the great unlimited possibilities of it.

And so, like Nicodemus, people are still trying to be good, trying to love their neighbor in their nice gentle ways, trying to think happy and good thoughts, because they may be rewarded; they may be able to enter some physical heaven in some after-life. But that's not the Message of Truth! The old concept of, "heaven after death" has nothing to do with the Christ Message. Joel discovered that, when he went through crucifixion, he wasn't going through death. He discovered that death has no reality. And he even went on record to say, "No one has ever died. There's no such thing! Death is the experience of the corporeal sense, that's all." There's no death in your Self. And when you're born again and find your Self, you know why there never was, or could be a death.

And so, it's rather foolish for us to limit ourselves to human teachings of any kind, no matter how dynamic, when the teaching of Spirit, God Itself, says, "Be ye born again, like unto your Father; be ye perfect as your Father." And it finally dawns upon us that the greatest, most remarkable opportunity ever offered to mankind, is simply expressed in those words. Every person on the earth is given an opportunity to be reborn. It doesn't matter who they are or where they are, or what condition they're in; no one is excluded for any reason whatsoever. We're told nothing is impossible to God. But, it is necessary in order to come into this rebirth, that we understand the nature of rebirth, the method, the things we must give up if we are to harvest the fullness that is promised to us. And right there we find the greatest thing we have to give up, is something that none of the Hebrews of the time of Jesus were willing to give up. They were willing to sacrifice everything they had in the way of animals, or money, possessions in some cases, but the one thing they couldn't sacrifice and didn't know they had to sacrifice, was their human selfhood. And no other sacrifice is acceptable, because it's the human selfhood that must die for Christ to be born.

Now today, it's very clear to us, that to be reborn is a full-time job. It doesn't matter where you are in life, what kind of business you're in, what kind of marriage you have or don't have; it's a full-time job wherever you are. And you can't handle it unless you're willing to make it a full-time job. Rebirth is total. It's very different than just studying Scripture or reading a book or hearing a tape or talking about God. It's a complete reorientation of everything you do, say, feel, and think, until you enter the inner Sabbath. And, of course, it means the crucifixion of that mind which cannot receive the things of God.

Now, in this world, we have a mind and a body, and a physical selfhood that we call a person made of matter. We have mind, body, and the substance of body called matter, little realizing that body, the substance called matter, is the substance of mind, itself, made visible. So we have mind, matter, body; mind, body, matter. But, these being counterfeit, imitations of Reality, their counterparts in the invisible universe are. Soul for mind, so that mind becomes an imitation of Soul, Soul-body for physical body, so that physical body becomes an imitation of Soul-body, and Spirit for matter, so that matter becomes our imitation of Spirit.

Now, if we were in the upper firmament, or Reality, not in mind, physical body, matter, we would be in Soul, Soul-body, and Spirit. And the Soul of Spirit would express Its Soul-body. Now crucifixion is the transformation from mind, body, matter to, Soul, Soul-body, Spirit. But it isn't the matter that becomes Spirit. It isn't the mind that becomes Soul. It isn't the physical body that becomes Soul-body. These are but shadows of the mind, above which we rise out of the imitation into the Soul, which knows the things of God, which is not the natural man, which does receive the things of God. And so, rebirth must take you to a place where you are willing to turn your mind 'in' instead of out. Where you are willing to turn your mind in to find a Leader, a Shepherd, a Guide; the Father within, to lead your mind. You might call it resting your mind in your Soul.

I've likened that to a truck with a trailer. And there's a place where they hitch together, and if that's a loose place, why the trailer is going to become separated from the truck. So you must have a very sure hitching spot there to hold them together. And that's how the mind and the Soul must be for a while. You see, our mind is trying to be the truck, but it's really only the trailer. It must hitch itself to the truck. And so, consciously, you must hitch your mind, the trailer, to the truck which is the Soul. The Soul does the driving, not the

mind. And where you join them must be secure.

And that is why you have this inner Sabbath to let the mind go within to the Soul, to let the roots of the mind dig deep into the Soul. And you say, "Well, I thought I had no mind; how could I do that?" And I think Joel's answered it beautifully in this chapter by comparing it to the six days of Genesis. You've got to use that mind that you don't have, yes. For six days you use that mind to rest in the Truth that you know, thinking of it, turning within, listening to Soul, until the moment comes when the Seventh day releases you from mind, itself. And this may go on for some time. It isn't a literal thing; six days and a seventh. It means for a certain amount of time you do use that mind, and ultimately you're lifted above it, by the Soul Itself, until the root of mind is so deeply entrenched in Soul, that they are "hitched"; the truck and the trailer are one. You still have that mind, but now it doesn't govern you. The mind which had gone out to the senses no longer governs you. It now takes orders from a higher Source.

This mind, you see, is sandwiched in, as it stands today. Outside it are the senses and the lies they bring about physicality, and on the other side of it is this vast unconscious that it knows nothing about, and yet it's fed by that unconscious and so it's sandwiched in between the two. It's a prisoner. And the only way out is the Sabbath of the mind in which you are hitched to the Soul. And now you can be Soul-fed with hidden manna, with meat the world knows not of, with substance of the Holy Ghost. And the mind which could not govern man, which could not bring forth on earth the things of God, which could not glorify the Father, which could not lead you to rebirth, it itself, finds its true position as a servant of the Soul. It is no longer fed by the vast unconscious of the world. It no longer is swayed by thoughts it doesn't even know exist. It's not a prisoner. It is released from world thought; lifted by the Soul, and now the Soul assumes Its rightful place in your life.

You are crucified unto the mind. And the work of resurrection begins. The transforming of the physical body begins. You become aware, through Soul, of another body, that you could not become aware of through mind. You become aware, through Soul, of another substance called Spirit, that you could not become aware of through mind. You become aware of another universe.

None of this could be told to Nicodemus. He never heard of Divine Baptism, Divine Fire. He never heard of Christ Consciousness. There was no

one there to slip him a copy of the Infinite Way, Chapter 4, of Beyond Words and Thoughts. There was the Spirit of God within himself, and he was looking at it, and he was saying, Rabbi, you must be sent from God to do this work! And he was looking directly at the Spirit of God, unaware. There wasn't a Rabbi there, sent from God to do this work at all. And that's why Jesus corrected him, to tell him without saying so, I'm not a teacher commissioned by God to bring this Message to earth at all; thou seest me, thou seest the Father. I am the Light, I am the Way. I am the Spirit of God on earth, made visible to you as Jesus, to teach all men that I am the Spirit of God in them, and will be made visible to all men as they are reborn, as they step out of the belief in what they think they are, and as they step out of the mind, which is imprisoned in the Cosmic mind, the mind which receiveth not. The very Spirit of God stood where Nicodemus was, and the false consciousness called Nicodemus was doing all the talking as a channel for the world mind. But where Jesus Christ stood, there was the Spirit of God talking. The Infinite Mind and the Cosmic mind were meeting. One was there, and one thought it was there.

Now, you must realize that rebirth is the only acceptable goal in Christ, and there can be no half-way. If that's established firmly as your goal, you'll find you have "new ears." Somehow, the things you would normally hear are filtered through your inner motives, and if your motives are not fully rebirthed, then you won't hear the full Word of Truth as it comes to you. But, when that is firmly established, when for you rebirth is the purpose, the goal of all human life, rebirth on this side of the veil, you've overcome probably the greatest barrier to it. And that's the willingness to make it number one. Then everything else will fall in place to support that purpose. You can lay aside all the irrelevant things of life. You can see that where you were swayed either pro or con in one direction, the answer is automatic now. Shall I give up over-eating or not? Shall I give up smoking or not? Shall I this or not? It's all simple. Rebirth is your purpose, now what are you doing that doesn't contribute to rebirth? And how can you get rid of it?

Once you are willing to do that, the Prodigal is turned and is on the way home. If everything is geared toward rebirth, you've got all the answers waiting for you. You're single-pointed. You're serving God, not mammon. Duality, division of thought, division of activity, indecision's; all are met with one question: "Does this contribute to my rebirth or not?" You can even look at the material problems of your life and suddenly you find that they have

forced you to a place of considering some way of getting rid of them. And you have not been able to, and suddenly rebirth is the answer. And you see why the problems had to be there; to bring you up to the place where nothing else will solve them, but rebirth. And now we have no obstacle whatsoever. There is no problem that we face that is not solved by rebirth - none, whatsoever!

You might say this is a landmark for us, because it's the High road or the low road and you either decide which way you're going or you continue to muddle through.

Now you may find that through the work you've been doing and the work we've been doing together, you're well on your way to an understanding of and a realization of rebirth and maybe that decision is behind you; maybe it's behind you quite a number of months or years by now. But certainly today, we can clarify and perhaps rededicate, because I can assure you that the days ahead are either a great disappointment to those who have not established it as their goal, or a great exaltation to those who have. And, there is no one going to make this journey with us, who will succeed if they are lukewarm, fainthearted, undecided. And yet, there is no one who has made the decision for rebirth who can fail, for it is your Father's will that you be perfect as your Father.

I hope that's clear then. Our purpose in walking side by side with John and Joel, to understand the activity of Christ within ourselves, within the world, is that we may be reborn of the Spirit, in the image and likeness of God as the Living Word made flesh.

I'd like to meditate before we rest a moment, on the challenge, on the opportunity, which the activity of Christ Jesus on earth made possible for us to see, which many other illumined teachers made possible for us to understand, and which at this moment the teachings of Joel Goldsmith are so clarified, that we can see one who has done precisely that; who has been crucified of the flesh, ascended above the mind, reborn of the Spirit; while on this side of the veil appearing to mortal men. Proving again, that wherever you are, whoever you are, this is the possible attainment for whoever sets out to walk in the footsteps of the One who said, "What seekest thou?" and then, "Follow Me."

"Be ye born again," is the challenge, the opportunity, and the promise, because undoubtedly it means you can be born again.

[Silence]

Now, it would be folly for the Spirit to say, Be ye born again without providing a method for that rebirth. It would be equally foolish for us to presume that Spirit would leave Its business unfinished, and so there must be available a method which we can comprehend and follow. Once we have set our sights upon the goal so firmly, that we have eyes for nothing but the fulfillment of our purpose; the rebirth which glorifies God, which attains the realization of My Eternal Self, crucified unto the illusion, ascended above that corporeal sense of self, which believes it was born at a time and in a place; all of this we are unborn to, to be born of the conscious realization of our own Reality.

Now there are many wonderful clues, ladders, thoughts, suggestions, experiences, and barriers, but today marks the specific acceptance in those of us on the path of Christ; the acceptance of rebirth as the way to glorify the Father, to attain Self. And so, with that, we can pause a moment, rest a few moments, and pick up the thread of "Truth Unveiled," in just about five minutes.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

There's a point here that's very important and nowhere do we see the Spirit of God telling a man to be religious. Nowhere do we see the One called Christ Jesus talking about his religion, or the religion he's beginning, or would like men to accept. Now, mind you, he's not teaching religion. And the He that is not teaching religion is the Spirit of God, Itself. The Spirit of God is not saying, "Come into this religion or that religion or the other religion." There's not a word of it in the entire Bible. But the Spirit of God is definitely saying, "Be ye reborn." And so rebirth is not religion and religion is not rebirth. And Christ Jesus, the representative on this earth of the Living Spirit, being the Spirit Itself, being one who has gone through the rebirth, who speaks from what He has done, seen, felt, and become; the physical man having ascended above corporeal sense to say, "I and the Father are One," isn't teaching religion, and it wasn't accomplished by religion. It was accomplished by meekness unto the Spirit. That's not a religion! That's the Sabbath of the Soul, in which you turn yourself over and become a servant of the Soul, and the Soul becomes your Way, your life, your manna, and your substance.

All that the Soul receives of the Father, flows into expression and becomes you, realized, living, moving, and having your being in Soul-Substance. Religion, you see, well, I hate to say, it's Antichrist, but actually, I can't find any other word that is so accurate. Religion, by being unaware of Christ as the rebirth of one into Selfhood, closes the door to Christ, and that to me is Antichrist. Now, when religion turns around and makes rebirth the purpose of religion, it will be walking in the footsteps of the Spirit of God which declares, "Be ye born again."

In the unveiling of Truth, Joel has the credentials to do so, having become a servant of the Spirit, having been led by the Soul, having been able to demonstrate the Selflessness of what he was doing, and the Allness of the Father, we find that his words are backed by that [Spiritual] substance which is the Power. And that's what makes them dependable. They're not a human mind's opinions about anything. They are the expression of Soul, flowing into visible print, or into audible words, and we find as we follow them, that they become a leader unto us, a light unto us, and where do they lead us, right to that same Christ Self of our own Being.

Now let's look at his quotes, with the realization that he didn't mention crucifixion and ascension for the first time in all of his mortal appearing days, in this chapter, without a purpose; that Spirit wanted us to know that these were the words of Spirit and that we can look forward to the experience of being born to the Spirit.

Now he says here:

"...the fleshly sense of man..."

This is Joel, not Christ Jesus, and it almost sounds the same.

"...The fleshly sense of man cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven..."

And he had just said to Nicodemus; Christ had just said to Nicodemus, "Unless a man be born again he cannot know the Kingdom of God." Now, isn't that the same? Do you see how closely this chapter and the chapter in John are moving? Do you see why we're doing them as one?

"...The healthy fleshly sense is as illusory as the sickly sense..."

Now, that's part of learning how to be reborn. The healthy sense is as illusory as the sickly sense.

"...And the sense of good man is as illusory as the sense of bad man..."

That's what we must be unborn to; these beliefs, that a bad man might be an illusion, but a good man isn't. Now the Middle Path; (Ah, we have the Middle Path), and if you want a definition of it, it follows in the next three words:

"...The Middle Path or Spiritual Consciousness..."

Now that's the meaning of the Middle Path; Spiritual Consciousness:

"...Does not engage in changing the sense of erroneous man for the sense of correct man, but knows only Spiritual man, or the Son of God..."

Now, you're going to say, "Well, I'll try to know Spiritual man," you see, but you can't do it with your mind. That's the point! And that's why we feel this great frustration when we try to do the job of attaining a sense of Spiritual Self; we try it with our human mind - can't do it!. But, once you know the goal is to attain the awareness of the Spirit, and you can't do it with your mind, isn't the rest clear? You must find that other faculty. You must turn the mind over into something Higher than itself.

Now he says here:

"...Corporeal sense is the tempter..."

You could take a month on that. Corporeal sense is the tempter.

"...The healing truth is our consciousness of Incorporeal man and the universe..."

And again, we must add to that, unless you have found the Soul. You will not know Incorporeal man. Don't try it with the human mind. It's impossible!

Now, then, you should be thinking at this moment, how to rest your mind in your Soul; how to vault above and beyond the thoughts of the mind, the words of the mind, the sights and hearings of the mind. Not to limit yourself to the brain-box. And so, the habit of turning the mind toward the Soul, as if looking up to the Soul, and turning the mind away from this world, even away from the five senses; so that the eye can bring in something and you can say to it, "I'm not looking in your direction, I'm looking at my Soul." You can actually learn to look at your Soul, minute after minute, hour after hour, and

then rest when you're tired and do it again, until looking at your Soul is the way you go through your day while you're busy out here. You're not looking, just through human eyes, you're not hearing, just through human ears. You are consciously, and this is an act of conscious commitment; consciously you are turning your mind away from the outer to the Soul, resting in the Soul, conscious of the Presence, of the Omnipresence of the Soul, abiding in the Soul. And you may think, "Well, nothing's happening." But it's happening! That's *where* it happens. That's the *only* place it happens, when you're resting consciously in the Soul. And then that gentle Presence, then the wings of Spirit, then the heart strings begin to feel a new Presence.

Then like the fog, always when you turn mind to Soul, you're doing what human beings have been trying to do. They want to enter into those pearly gates - that's the pearly gates. When you turn mind to Soul you just don't seem to know where you are at first, and maybe for a long time you aren't aware of It. But that's the Prodigal, you see, that mind which is turned and is looking for the Father's House. That mind turning from the five senses is the Prodigal coming home. And so, It isn't going to leave you without shelter. The Soul is going to rush forward to you. The moment you are sincerely reaching to find your Soul, that means you've turned away from the five senses; you're in the process of your rebirth. Turning away from the five senses is turning away from the physical man. Rejecting the testimony of the five senses is turning away from the physical man. You'll find you are able to do more, accomplish more, attain a Higher level of understanding in wisdom and faith and love, when you rest your mind in your Soul, *consciously*.

It's as if you establish a 'You' behind that mind which says to the mind, "Now you have five senses and you've been listening to them and they're going to tell you what to do; they're going to tell you that's a car coming down the street, don't step in front of it. And you can listen to it. It's going to tell you that over here there's a problem, an accident, and don't walk through that area. Fine, you can listen to it, but do this too: While you are using these five senses for the mundane things that are manually controlled, turn your mind away from the senses, you'll find there's a Great Vast Area of that mind, which can tend to all of these mundane things without the slightest trouble, while you turn the portion of it that is greater to the Soul." And, *consciously*, let this One behind the mind say to it, "Now look at your Soul! Keep looking at your Soul! Look up! Become a servant of your Soul."

Establish that habit and you'll find that whatever comes in through the

five senses will be routinely handled. It doesn't take all you've got in your brain to handle these routine things. And while your mind is consciously being told by Something behind it, to turn to the Soul, turn to the Soul, it will be taking root in the Soul, and a new Realm will open. All of that wasted energy, all of that human planning, conniving, scheming, manipulating, mentalizing; it become very useless, unnecessary. You find this Vast, Glorious, infallible Intelligence just wafts into your Consciousness and the mind seems to know without all the great effort of having 'taken thought'. The New Realm brings to you the Omniscience of the Father, in a way that the five senses and the brain knew nothing about.

And the more you are able to keep that mind, in Soul, *consciously*, the more you will discover new ways of becoming deeper immersed in Soul, until you'll discover it isn't mind at all that's doing your thinking for you now - it is Soul. Something from on High, from above, like the wind. You feel the effects of It, but you don't see It. You don't know where It's come from. So this Soul begins to waft in, and you feel the effects of It. And you find your life is very orderly. Everything is sequential. There's a beautiful continuity, and a minor miracle, and then a major miracle. There's an enchantment there because, you're not taking it into human planning. You're lifted into a Realm that, ah, fortunately, it's beyond your understanding, fortunately, because if It were within your understanding, you would surely interfere. But you can't interfere in this Realm. It's a process that defies all understanding or description. And yet, It happens! And because you can't understand It, there's no way you can possibly interfere in It. And wisely, Spirit, independent of your human wishes or will, when you have turned that mind and made it a servant of the Most High, meek unto the Father, willing to serve the Soul, then the wings of the Spirit begin to take you on your journey.

Now, in the human way of doing things we expect direct results. You put a penny in the slot and out comes a slice of gum; at least it used to. You hit something and something responds. You turn the ignition key and the motor purrs. You expect it *now*, and you know what to expect. But in Spirit you don't know what to expect or when. You simply turn mind to Spirit to Soul and wait - patiently, confidently, joyously. In quietness and in confidence and in due time, you are realizing that Something New has come into your life. And it isn't the way the ignition key makes the car purr or anything as specific and direct as that. It's a New level of Consciousness and it's vast, and it's gentle. And you know you have touched that Fourth Dimension. You know

you are walking in It. You know!

Now, this is vital if you are taking rebirth seriously. The mind surrenders to the Soul. And there's a You behind that mind, which consciously supervises this. If you're not doing it, it won't just happen by itself. Now, while you're doing this, you discover you can be less reactive to the world around you. It isn't quite as much effort as when you were mentally trying to say to the world, "I'm not going to be tempted by what you've got. I'm not going to react to you; I'm not going to resist you over here." All of that was mental and it was difficult. But if the mind is turned to the Soul, you'll find it isn't difficult at all; things that would normally antagonize you, disturb you, for some reason or other, why they don't make contact with you. Your mind isn't there. It's turned to your Soul. And then it pays off. You see, now the outer temple, the outer courtyard, the moneychangers are falling away. They come to report, but there's no one there. The mind is turned to the Soul.

These are the early stages of rebirth. That's how Christ is born in you. And then you're mighty grateful, because it takes no effort whatsoever to look at the things of the world that try to pressure you. They don't have the same power over the mind that has turned to the Soul. Blessed are the meek. The mind turned to the Soul, meek unto the Soul, is turned away from the senses. And all that you've got to do is done without the usual difficulties of thought, planning; without all the fuss and hullabaloo, without all the excitement; Grace; grace descends.

Now for this week you might make it a point, not to concentrate on the things of the world, or what you're going to do about them, to improve them or correct them. Forget the physical ailments, forget the financial ailments, forget all of the emotional ailments; forget it! Everything that's happening that's a major problem is happening in the world mind, and if you're accepting it in your mind, it's also in your mind. Now, take this mind and turn it to your Soul. You'll find it's the best medicine there is. And you'll find that the Soul, knows exactly what to do. You don't have to waste your time fighting the problems of the world, or your personal problems. Turn your mind to your Soul

Now that's specific. And confidently trust your Soul to be the representative of God on earth. Don't ask It, don't tell It. Don't bring It a problem. Just rest confidently in your Soul, until you know what that means; until there's a sort of communion between Soul and mind. That's the area

where you are going to be reborn. Even look at the pressures as they come with the senses, and let that Someone behind your Soul, behind your mind say to you, "Now, I know they're there, but you turn to the Soul and just rest, accepting that I, the Spirit, am present, I, the Power of Spirit am present, I, the Harmony of Spirit, am present." Don't be reacting, but be abiding, resting, in your own Soul. Omnipotence begins to mean much more where you stand, than just a human declaring it.

Ah, thank you Joel. Here he says on page 46; referring to 1963:

"...With each successive unfoldment, something was breaking through, leading to the teaching of going beyond words and thoughts, going beyond the mind, revealing the nature of life as it is lived when you go beyond mind, beyond thoughts, beyond taking thought, beyond reasoning. And a work of this kind leads to the highest point in Consciousness that has yet been revealed in the Infinite Way. And it would seem that it is the high point in the revelation of both Moses and Jesus and probably also that of Buddha..."

Beyond the mind, consciously turning mind to Soul.

Now, speaking of ascension, Joel says:

"...We never attain the goal of realization until we reach beyond the mind and its knowing of the Truth..."

That's a strange statement, isn't it? Because, unconsciously, even though we try to go beyond the mind; I know many of my students do that, even though they try to go beyond the mind, they find themselves seeking some kind of Truth to hang onto. It's a natural thing. We feel secure if we can just find a Truth. That's part of a stage of development. And now we're told don't look for that Truth, you don't need it. Rest your mind in you Soul. Don't seek the Truth. Rest your mind in your Soul, because when you do, here's what happens: We become Truth; that which I am seeking I am.

Now: *"Jesus' realization of the need to crucify was the rising above the seeming mortal sense of self, which enabled him to make ascension. Ascension is always the same, rising above mind, above knowing the truth, to Truth Itself."*

Now, it takes courage not to try to mouth the Truth, or even to know the Truth, or to seek the Truth, because our training has been quite different. But the mind that knows the truth, seeks the truth and mouths the truth, is only a

transient mind, and the truth that you have mouthed, dies with that mind. And so, we've got to get above it.

Now there are going to be two levels of truth; water and Spirit; water, the truth of this human life at one point, the letter of truth. But then when mind turns to Soul, what happens? The Truth is transformed to Wine. No longer water! It's now the Truth of the Spirit and you have a new level of Truth. The truth of the mind which wasn't enough, which had no power, no substance, now becomes Truth of the Soul. And so you know why it's said: "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word." The Living Word that comes through the Soul is the new Truth. And that's the Truth which is actually *Living Substance*. That's why the mind must learn to rest in the Soul. There, instead of knowing truth mentally, you are lifted to the Realm where, you are revealed as the Truth. And only when you are revealed as the Truth, are you that Christ which can say, "I am the Truth." This of course, is the way to the realization of Immortality. The rebirth from mortality, which was a false mental sense, to immortality which is the true Soul knowing Itself.

I don't know if you realize it but, all of this physical, mental activity out here that we seem to go through, isn't the actual life of us, or the Source of what is happening. The Soul is trying to earn Its right to live permanently in heaven, in reality, in eternity. And you are only enabling your own Soul to take dominion over the illusory sense of world. You're learning to give to your Soul the full total authority so that It, in exercising total dominion over this world, may earn Its place as a permanent resident of eternity. And we, as we are able to yoke mind with Soul, are saying to the self of us, "I'm not going to stand in your way and hold you down." We're realizing our highest sense of Self that way. And then the Soul, taking full dominion, releases this physical sense of self, from all of the so-called limitations of this world. That Soul is then ready to proceed into the Kingdom. It has proved Itself.

This level becomes part of all the yesterdays:

"...Death (to quote Joel) is not a condition that a person actually goes through. No one has ever died. There is no death. God has no pleasure in our dying. Death is an experience only of the corporeal senses that testify that we are physical, mortal, finite, but death itself is never an experience of our true being. Our true being is in the Soul..."

Now let's see what he has to say about Soul, because that's the purpose of advising us to be reborn. It's to lead us to our Soul faculties. Now in

our Soul faculties we are Spirit. The reason you can't know it here is because we're in our mental faculties.

"...But in our Soul faculties we are Spirit. And there we see each other spiritually. Whether we're here on this plane or whether we're looking at those who have gone to another plane, (or get this), or those who are not yet born..."

You may have had that experience of seeing Spiritually before you, yourself came into mortality, or seeing someone else Spiritually before they appear in mortality. And here Joel mentions that. "In our Soul faculties we see and sometimes even those who are not yet born."

"...This revelation (says Joel) is proof that there must come a rest to My people..."

Now that rest is the Soul Sabbath we've been describing.

"...There must come a rest to My people, a rest from the activity of mind, taking no thought for your life, not fearing for your life, not having to know truth in order to avoid some experience. There must come a Sabbath and in this Sabbath we live by Grace, because then we do not know the Truth, but Truth reveals Itself to us..."

Now that's the difference of knowing and receiving. You do not consciously, mentally know the Truth, but you rest in Soul and Soul reveals Truth. And it isn't just word truth. It's the Substance of Truth, the Spirit of Truth, and the Life of Truth. It's Truth that becomes flesh and is manifest. It's the fullness of Truth. It's Truth, Itself, revealed as your Being, and we become the Truth.

"...It is not an activity of mind, it is Soul revealing Itself..."

Now are we at that place, then, where we know that to be born again I must yoke my mind to my Soul, turn away from senses, and consciously rest my mind in Soul, and I'll call that a Sabbath of the Soul. This becomes a daily practice. It isn't like just a meditation in which you come in with a problem or anything like that. It's simply a resting in the Soul, *consciously*, with no problem to solve, no purpose to fulfill other than being in the Soul, abiding there, getting to know what it's like to abide in the Soul.

Now don't be concerned if you don't know how to do it. There are many things in your human sense of life that you couldn't do, and you found

a way to do them. Turn your mind from your senses and rest consciously in the knowledge that 'My Soul is here; and I am resting in my Soul' and my Soul is perfect and has all power. Feel the harmony of the presence of your own Soul. Until, to you, the presence of your Soul is the Reality. And there's no one going to teach you how to do it except your own practice of it. The experience will teach you all by itself. Consciously do it! Then, you can relax, you can rest in Truth. The Omnipresence of my Soul under the jurisdiction of God, is the Thinker for me, the Knower for me. I am going to let my Soul transform this earth into heaven, that I may inherit the earth. I am letting my Soul be more powerful in my Consciousness than my five senses.

Page 51, Beyond Words and Thoughts:

"...The goal is rising above mind..."

Every day should contain a Sabbath of the Soul for each of us. We have our six days in the mind and we have our seventh day in which we rest in the Soul. And if you do it in one day, this is really learning to give the first fruits to the Soul, to the Father, the Soul which receiveth the things of God. Now, I have no mental might this way, no mental power, no physical might, no physical power. I am learning to trust in my own Soul, as a living entity, which is one with the Father. It's becoming a Reality, a Presence. It's not an abstraction or a myth or a word. It's where I learn to live.

Now, when your mind is reacting to the outer world you're not living in your Soul. When your mind can look without reaction to the outer world, because it is living in your Soul, you have turned. You are willing to commit yourself to the Immortality of Being, to the Spiritual side of you, and you're letting the corporeal side of you drop. You're walking in the path of Christ. You're walking toward the future which already has happened in the now; the crucifixion of all that is unlike yourself and the realization of all that you are.

We're not through with Nicodemus! We're just at the beginning of Nicodemus. He's learning that he must be born again, as we are being forced to face. And as he further questions the Master, so will we question ourselves. But in you the Master will always have an answer for you, if you will turn to the Master. For I in the midst of you, I am the Life and I am the Resurrection and I will take you through the rebirth. I have traveled that direction. I am the reborn Spirit of God in the midst of you now. All that I have taught upon the earth I have done. Look unto Me and be ye reborn.

So we have our Friend, our Savior within, our very Self, our own Life, saying, "Look unto Me; look to your Soul, and I, who know the way, will lead you out of the mental universe of corporeal sense, out of the mental universe of things, of opposites, into your Father's House, into the Spiritual Universe. I am the way. I know the way, follow Me."

Mind turns to Soul. That is the practice for the coming week.

And next week we will see, that when we discuss, "Be ye reborn," in a fuller sense - you're prepared. You might even say to me, "Why that's old hat." I hope so.

Thanks again!

CLASS 8

THE CHILD OF GOD

Herb: The clear cut message in our last meeting was, **you must be born again**. This was not uttered by a human being. It was stated by the Spirit of God through Christ Jesus to one called Nicodemus, and if we accept Nicodemus as the symbol of the human race at that particular level of consciousness, we see that the Spirit of God in you is saying, **you must be born again**. The mind of man will turn from this, to ignore it, or to try to memorize it, and will even come to the point of saying I am the Child of God. Now you've seen many people do that. You may have even been guilty of it yourself to the extent that we make the declaration, and then proceed to act like a human being.

Now let's see if we cannot take a strong look at ourselves and discover what we truly believe about ourselves, so that if I were to say within myself, "I am the Child of God," I would like to know that the individual walking out into this world is acting like the Child of God. I would like to discover my Self in terms of Reality, instead of pretence. Now, when I say I am the Child of God, I must mean that I am not a physical mortal human being, for we know that the Father did not make the physical, mortal, human being. And as long as we put off that understanding and try to pretend that I, the physical self, in the flesh, am a physical child of God, we are lying to ourselves. And to be sure that we are lying to ourselves we need only look at Scripture again, and we come to this very startling statement when Nicodemus says to Christ Jesus, "*Well, how can I be born again? How can these things be?*" And he is told, "*That which is born of the flesh is flesh; that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit.*" Now, in that statement we have the key to many mysteries, to the ultimate purpose of our appearance here, to the fulfilment of everything we have desired and sought, provided we are willing to accept the meaning of it. Not a person's meaning, not a person's opinion, but the meaning given to us by the Spirit.

It says emphatically and specifically, so that no human brain can distort it, "If you are born of the flesh, you are flesh; and if you are born of the Spirit, you are Spirit." And It also says to you, "*You must be born again,*" or else you cannot know the Kingdom of God.

The Kingdom of God is Eternal Life. Unless you are born again, you cannot know Eternal Life. And then you may say, well, I'll be born again. I don't have to do anything about it. All I've got to do is live out my life and then perhaps I'll either reincarnate, or I'll be lifted to a higher level. Now, that is turning away from the authority of the Spirit of God in yourself. It says, you will not be translated into a higher level unless you be born again.

Now, if you are living as flesh, that which is born of the flesh is flesh. You cannot be born again from flesh into Spirit, because that which is born of the flesh is flesh. And so, as long as you remain as a fleshly human being, even if you are reborn or reincarnated, you'll be reborn to the flesh. **Flesh is flesh and Spirit is Spirit.** They are not interchangeable. Flesh does not become Spirit. Spirit does not manifest as flesh.

[Silence]

And so, we face the Scripture and it says to me, it says to you, it says to him, it says to her, "If you are walking this earth as a fleshly human being, you will not know the Kingdom of God. To be born again you must leave the flesh. You cannot linger in the belief of flesh."

Now, we know from yesterday's experience, that a great deal of fear was engendered in this world, and many of those who feared include those who believe in Jesus Christ. You may be sure that congregations all over the world who express their deep belief in Jesus Christ, also experienced some measure of fear at the detonation of a five megaton bomb. The belief was that a bomb is injurious to the flesh; that a bomb can make you suffer, cause pain, even end your human life. Now you cannot believe in Jesus Christ and protect your human flesh from a bomb. There are many who've believed that way, and have found it was of no value. There are many boys on the battlefields who believed in Jesus Christ but never came home. And we know that radiation from a bomb, heat from a bomb, devastation from a bomb is certainly not going to be a respecter of one who believes in Jesus Christ. We know that simply from observation. We know that you must go deeper than the belief in a human or divine personality. But, **you must be born again** means, that if you have the experience of fear about a bomb, it is because you have a lingering belief that you are not the Child of God, but rather the child of flesh.

And so, the question is put to you very forceably, **Are you flesh, or are you Spirit?** And, are you willing to face that issue? Now, before you make up

your mind, even though you may have thought you were Spirit, look about your life and decide for yourself, if you've been acting like the Spirit of God. We know the human mind plays many tricks upon us. It does not know God in the slightest. It does not live in a Spiritual universe. It knows its own creation. And so, yesterday the world mind dropped a bomb somewhere, and then it broadcast what it had done to every little mind that was glued into it, and each little mortal mind believed what the world mind had done. And all of this happened, WHERE? In the Universe of God? In your Spiritual Universe? Or in the universe of the flesh? You see, flesh and matter are identical. They mean exactly the same. In the universe of matter we will take the word, "flesh" to extend beyond human flesh, to the flesh of the tree, the flesh of the ground, the flesh of the sky, the flesh of the world. *"I, says the Spirit, have overcome the world of flesh, of matter."*

Now the Child of God is not one who fears flesh, not one who is even concerned about flesh, not one who is concerned about a bomb here or a bomb there, or about anything that happens in the mind of the world. Can you imagine if Nicodemus had said to Jesus Christ, "I understand tomorrow they're going to detonate a bomb out there in the Aleutians. What are we going to do about it?" The answer would have been the same. *"Well Nicodemus, you must be born again."* But how will that help me? Well, there are no bombs in the Kingdom of God. There are no tidal waves, there are no diseases, there are no problems or limitations, there is no incompleteness of any kind. There is only Life Eternal. Well, where is that kingdom? Right where you are! Is not God present? Is not God in God's Kingdom? Is not the Kingdom of God within you?

And what does that mean, that God is in the Kingdom of God within you, but that the Spirit of God is your being? And that makes you the Child of God, the Living Spirit of God, the Light of God. And every tremor that we feel about world catastrophes is an indication that we have not yet accepted our identity as that living Child. We still believe this body of flesh that appeared on earth at a certain time, and a certain place, is the one we are. And so the trick of the mind continues. It glues you in to a body of flesh even though you ultimately learn that God did not create the body of flesh.

And so we have duality. We have a self which is completely mentally created. It has nothing to do with God's creation. And while we say we are the Child of God, we're perfectly happy to live in a second, or fleshly creation that is healthy and happy, reasonably secure. The only time we worry is when

we lose something we think that the fleshly body needs, the housing of it, the status of it, the support of it, the protection of it, the image that it shows forth to the world around us. These are the things that worry us while we're saying "I am the Child of God."

Now, to be born again, is to step out of personal sense. We know that the flesh dies. We know that flesh is nothing but dying matter. And when you reach the mental maturity, let alone the spiritual maturity, which can see that flesh is dying matter, and you're given the insight to learn how to step out of that tomb into Life, into Being, into Spiritual Identity through the process of rebirth, we no longer put it off, but rather we face it, and we see that there is the only answer to the bomb, the tidal wave, the ravages of time, there is no other answer but to be born again. And because being born again does not mean to come back in another form, but rather to be born to that which you ever were, that which you ever were before the beginning of the world; to be reborn to your Spiritual Identity is the meaning of being born again. To drop that which you had thought you are, and to accept that which the authority of Spirit says you are.

Now the kingdom of God, is Life without end. And the only way to know Life without end, is to be reborn to Spiritual Identity. And that means there's a TIME within your Consciousness when you accept this as a reversing of all that you have believed. When you empty out the mind, which lingers in the belief of human birth, human growth, human concepts, which believes in a life in a fleshly form; and you renounce that belief. The Child of God does not live in a fleshly form. And so if you wish to continue living in one, it would be wise for you not to pretend to yourself that you are the Child of God, because there is a rude awakening. On the other hand, if you would rather walk this earth as the Child of God, the voice of Spirit says, "Drop the belief in mortality, drop the belief in a fleshly body, and learn the truth that the flesh, is not of the Father, and as long as you live in it, you are not governed by the Father. "

Now I hope the class is at the point where we've all made our decision one way or the other. I either continue in a body of flesh, knowing full well that this is not under the government of God, is not a creation of God, is not sustained by God, and I take my chances on the good and the evil of this world. At least you KNOW that. Or you go the other way; I shall be born again. My rebirth however, will not be after death, it will be HERE and NOW while appearing in this world while appearing in the flesh HERE and NOW, shall I be reborn of the Spirit. And the authority of Spirit will be the Light, the Way that I

follow. This rebirth then, is the rebirth to a Higher Consciousness, out of the consciousness of the material mind, out of the consciousness of that mind which trembles at the bomb, that mind which knows that there is good and evil, even though the Father says there is neither good nor evil, that mind which reacts to evil, that mind which recognizes evil, although the only place it can ever appear is in the flesh.

All evil appears in matter. There is no other place where you will find it. And matter is not the creation of the Father. And so now in our more advanced Consciousness, instead of reacting to the evil which appears in matter, we recognize the non-existence of the matter in which the evil appears. We're not in the slightest bit concerned about the evil, because the only place it can appear is in matter. And the Child of God recognizes no material universe. The Child of God is not persuaded by the mind, that matter, which was not created by God, is present. The Child of God walks consciously in Spirit, as Spirit, letting Christ, the Spirit of God **realized**, live my life.

The clear issue is reincarnation, or rebirth, the difference being that reincarnation is in to form, and rebirth is **out of** form. Be ye born again, means if you wish to translate out of form, into that Life which knows no end, you must accept God as your Father NOW, and because that which is born of God is Divine, that which is born of Spirit is Spirit. If God is your Father NOW, God being Spirit, that must be who you are. Because God is not flesh, and that which is born of flesh is flesh, if you are flesh, born of flesh, you are saying God is not your Father, and you are not the Child of God. The issue should be clear. And so Nicodemus, for us, fulfils a purpose. He represents all of us and he is learning, though he is hesitant, though he is undecided, though he comes by night, which represents his state of indecision, as all of us do who declare, I am the Child of God, but are unwilling to live as the Child of God, as Spirit Itself. So, we too, in a way, come by night, in our spiritual darkness. We're willing to accept all of the treasures of the kingdom, but not be that Son, which is heir to those treasures.

Now, let us see that between you and the bomb, there are two different worlds. You are not in the same world with the bomb. There is no bomb in the Kingdom of God. You are not in the same world with disease. You are not in the same world with any form of incompleteness. Or, if you are, you are not in your true identity.

We turn now to what IS a Child of God. What Consciousness would you find yourself in if that were the identity you had been accepting and living in? Your eyes are material. The Child of God has no material eyes. Those eyes which are material and not Spiritual, cannot reveal to you the Kingdom of God. And so, the Child of God does not live by what the eyes see. And in our transition from the material consciousness which sees with eyes, to the Spiritual Consciousness which sees with the Soul, you are looking at everything with eyes, but questioning what you see with another quality, and taking everything in the visible back into the Invisible, so that you're looking for the Spiritual Truth behind every material form. You're never taking everything at face value. Your ears are physical. The Child of God has no physical ears. The Child of God hears within, and therefore, in your transitional consciousness you're hearing things, but you are going back beyond what your ears hear to the Spiritual Truth, which is being counterfeited by the spoken word.

Everything in your life is traced to the Invisible. If a letter comes in the mail, you go back into the Invisible to feel the nature of the Truth, which sent that visible letter to you. You begin to probe the Invisible, the Spiritual Essence of all things, until you feel the miracle of the Invisible being counterfeited in the visible. You consciously look to the Invisible in all things, for the Source. You are looking only to God as Source. And because God is Source, you're not living in cause and effect. All cause for you, is in the Spirit. Perfect Spirit means Perfect Effect. And therefore you accept no effect in the outer world which is not perfect. If it's imperfect, it was not from the Father, it is therefore, not there to you.

God for you is running a perfect universe HERE AND NOW. As the Child of God you are accepting only that universe. God as the Source, God as the Power of it, God as the Substance of it, God is the law and action of it, and that is the universe in which you live, even though the world walks to a different drum. The Child of God sees no evil and sees no good. The child of God sees no opposites. The Child of God does not live by a human heart or a human pair of lungs. The Child of God does not put his life in a body. The Child of God does not have a human life span. The Child of God knows that matter is not God's creation, and therefore is mental, and appears there only as an image in mind, without power of its own. And the Child of God gives no power to anything of a material nature, regardless of what it is.

The Child of God says, "My Father is the only Being, the only Self, the only Life, the only Law, the only Substance," and this world is a counterfeit of

my Father. This world, to the Child of God, has no reality. Oh, you say, that's impossible. How can I live in this world and walk through a world like this, and saying it is unreal? But I take you right back to scripture. YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN. And that birth means you step out of the belief in this world, for this world is flesh, matter. And that which is born of flesh is flesh. And unless you are reborn out of flesh you will not know the Kingdom of God, which is Spirit.

And so, finally, we're at a place where we cannot hem and haw, we are confronted with a fact of life. You either are able to rise out of the belief in the reality of this world, or live under the material laws of this world. You cannot serve Spirit and this world. You cannot divide. You cannot have a little of both and pretend to be the Child of God. Now it isn't going to be easy from this point on. And it's much easier to go out into the world and let a bomb fall on your head. It's much easier to go into all the opposites of the world and to live a nice comfortable life. The Child of God is willing to be persecuted, "in My name." The Child of God is willing to be tempted in My name. The Child of God is willing to walk in this world, but yet not of it, accepting only the invisible laws that are not known to the mind of man.

If you have many dark nights of the Soul, you may expect them, but we've reached the point of initiation where you go forward the narrow way, or turn around and go out the broad way. You either build your treasures in heaven, or you live in the broad way that leads to that eventual decay of the flesh, which the Bible calls corruption. Are we worthy to walk in the footsteps of such as Paul, and John, Peter, Andrew, and the many illumined ones who have followed since then? No one answers this question except you, yourself. There certainly is a path for those who wish to walk as the Child of God, and it is slowly evolving right before our eyes, giving us every opportunity to accept or reject.

Now comes the hard part. You say, "I'm willing to walk as Spirit, to reject every belief that there's a power other than a Spiritual power. I'll even suffer through the world powers, knowing they aren't there. I can take the arrows and slings of fortune, I can take the pain, I can take whatever they dish out to me, for the simple reason that I am detached from the material world." And then, are you willing to yield your will? Are you willing to turn your will completely over to the Spirit of God in you which says, "My will in you is being done, and though you understand it not, It is fulfilling Itself where you are." Can you let personal sense drop? Can you drop ambition? Can you drop human desires? Can you drop everything and rest in the Peace of being the

Child of God? For the ultimate of this experience is to step out of the welter of human thought, out of the conflicting desires of the mind, out of the conflicts of the world, out of all the little human traps that are set for us by our own mind, and to rest in that assurance that WHERE I AM, ALWAYS THE INNER WILL OF THE FATHER IS EXPRESSING, and it is not my function as the Child of God to try to influence or change, or in any way manipulate that Will, but merely to behold Its expression, to experience It, to let It live Itself; for there is no personal me here, neither as flesh, nor as mind, nor as body. **I am a living Soul, not a human mind and a human body.** The Living Soul experienced, becomes that child of God which is not in the world of the atom bomb, which is not concerned about what is going to happen to a human form. And when you are that Living Soul, Realized, you will know that the reason you're not concerned about a human form is because in your Consciousness of Reality you've reached the place where you've overcome the mental world of form, and can see that form has no existence except in the mind of the world.

It isn't that you're so brave, it's simply that you see the form is not there. It never was. It could not be there if it had not been created by God. It only exists as part of the cosmic dream, and it must be defended by those who live in the mind, because that mind which defends the form, is itself, part of the cosmic dream. And so the Spirit says, "You've reached that level in your journey where you either come out of the cosmic dream of flesh into the Reality of Spirit, or you continue to perpetuate the dream by living in it. You can have the unreality of flesh or the Reality of Spirit; the dream or the Reality!"

But as a human mind, no matter how brilliant, you're in the dream. Only as a Living Soul are you "out of the dream." And the Living Soul has no fleshly body. Now, that's the next Consciousness! And it's the only Consciousness that does not fear the decay, degeneration, or death of the flesh. It's the only Consciousness that can stand in a world of turmoil and confusion and chaos, of hate and greed and disaster, and say, "I have overcome that dream." Now, you've never thought of yourself as going to be a Living Soul in THIS world. You may have thought someday you'd make it into the next as a Living Soul, but Spirit wisely brings to your attention that if you want to be a Living Soul in what you have called the next world, you must be a Living Soul in this world. You must be born again, not after the corruption of the flesh, but before.

Now, I can probably count on my ten fingers the number of you who care to make that particular way, your way. I can feel the fear of some who say, I can never do it! And I have talked to those who really have no desire to do it. That wasn't their intention when they came into Spiritual work. But there are those who nothing in this world could sway from that intention. The Spirit has caught them up. They have the assurance and the confidence that because Spirit has spoken in me and through me, and to me already, I need no outer authority to tell me who I am and where I'm going. And that's the purpose of this group, to raise up those, to live with those, to walk with those, who are going to be this small remnant of Truth, called Living Souls, on the earth, rather than mortal fleshly beings. And there are those among us who have kept this class together. And there are others around the world, and they are all called the Circle of Christ.

Now, those of us who feel the Reality of our own Soul, and know that it is not trembling at the atom bomb, it is not trembling because there's confusion in high places, we are gathered then, for the purpose of living out that teaching which the Spirit of Christ brought on earth, teaching here to Nicodemus, teaching through Joel to us, and we are dying daily, that we may live daily. We die to what is not, that we may live in what is. We do not pretend it is an easy way, and sometimes it's not even a cheerful way. Sometimes it takes all you've got to be able to stand where you know you should. But you see, one day you learn that you must be born again, and six days later somebody drops a bomb to tell you to get along and do it a little quicker than you planned. Our timetables are working very well.

Now we're beginning to slough off the untruth of our human lives. My mind is beginning to be less and less persuasive. It cannot convince me of sin. It cannot convince me of evil. It cannot convince me of sickness. Why? Because it is hitting a Higher level of myself, which says, "But sin and evil and sickness are only in matter." Where is there matter? When did God create it? Where did God place matter upon this earth? If the Father Himself says, *Henceforth know ye no man after the flesh. Acknowledge Spirit in all thy ways. Love thy neighbour as Spirit, as thyself.*" And I find my wayward mind is beginning to believe these things, beginning to obey, beginning to yield, beginning to lay down its personal sense, willing even, to let itself be crucified, willing to be born of the Spirit, that I may walk in the Kingdom of God on earth.

Now, laying aside all thought, taking no thought for your body of flesh, as the Master tells us in the Sermon on the Mount, we accept that God is right where I stand. HERE is the presence of God, right where the world sees this fleshly body. HERE is the Spirit of God. HERE is the Light of God. It is I. I am acknowledging the light of God HERE, where the mind sees matter. And so I am dying to that mind and being reborn to the Spirit right HERE and THERE, THERE the mind sees matter, but I must die to that and be born of the Spirit. So THERE where the mind sees a material form, THERE is the Invisible Light of the Father, THERE is Spirit. Now I'm loving my neighbour as my Self. My Self is Spirit, and over THERE my neighbour is Spirit. But what about those forms? What about my neighbour's form? Well if Spirit is there, is flesh there? If I have them both, I'm not loving my neighbour as my Self. Now, my mind says, they're both there even though it begrudgingly admits Spirit might be there.

And finally, I must die to, not my neighbour's appearance, I must die to the beliefs of my own mind. Everything out in the world is not what I die to, my only adversary is the belief in my own human mind. That's where my adversary is. That's what I die to, the mind which sees form, which sees matter, which sees condition, which sees the mask of personality, the mind which sees the world. I don't die to the world. I don't die to people. I don't die to things or conditions. I die to the belief in the mind which is projecting this world. I change belief. And this is the changing of Consciousness. RIGHT HERE where you are is the change. You don't die to the bomb out there and say it isn't there, you die to the belief in your mind that the bomb is there. You don't die to the disease, you die to the belief in your mind that the disease is there. Why? Because that's the only place these things are, in the world mind.

And your mind, glued to world mind, is simply echoing world belief where you are. That's right. Four billion people are echoing world belief that a bomb was dropped, and Christ in you says, don't believe it. "I" have overcome everything in the world, including that bomb. "I" have overcome every disease in the world. "I" have overcome the belief in the flesh in the world. Within yourself you are dying to human belief. And within yourself you are awakening to Christ, I AM. This is where the action is. And then, out there, your new world will conform to your New Consciousness, until the rising Christ in you will become the flesh of your outer world, and it will be a New kind of flesh. It will be My Flesh, My Blood, not the flesh of a human mind, not the blood of a human mind, not the heartbeat of a human mind, but My Flesh and My Blood, the Inner Spiritual Flesh and Blood will be made into the visible

world for you. And you will walk through the bomb, through the disease, through the incompleteness of the human mind, untouched. And this is all part of our rebirth. The self discipline which dies daily to the beliefs of the mind in a material world. You're dying to those things which were not created by God, not created by Spirit, knowing that everything created by Spirit is Spirit.

"Marvel not, that I say unto thee, ye must be born again..."

"No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of Man which is in heaven..."

Now, heaven, the Kingdom of God, cannot be risen into except by one who is descended from heaven. And you know, no mortal being came from heaven. And so we're being told that mortality can never ascend to heaven. Mortality can never walk in Reality. Material mortality can never walk in Truth. God, being Life, material mortality can never walk in Life. Now the Son of Man is all who have ascended and descended from heaven, and if you've wondered why the Son of Man is stressed, suddenly it will come clear to you that it is telling you the difference between the Son of Man and the son of woman. It doesn't say the son of woman has descended and can ascend to heaven. It says the Son of Man. It is telling us that all fleshly birth, because all are born of woman, all fleshly birth is part of the world mind, just as much as an atom bomb. That which is of the flesh is of flesh, that which is born of woman is of woman. It is not the Son of Man. Only that which is reborn of the Spirit is the Son of Man. So the son of woman must be reborn of the Spirit. This is no after-heaven. This is no after-death. This is reborn from the belief in being son of woman, into Spiritual Identity, which is the Son of Man.

Now we're seeing very clearly that if you have not undergone your heavenly birth and are still in your earth birth, you're still the son of woman. You're still him, or her, who cannot enter the Kingdom of God. Each from his earthly birth, must then be transformed into the Son of Man by a heavenly birth, out of the belief in matter, into the acceptance, not by words alone, but by deeds, by inner acceptance, by a New Consciousness of Spiritual Identity, and of a Spiritual Universe around you, walking in a Spiritual Universe, while you appear in the world's concept called flesh. And you do that as a Living Soul who has overcome the belief in earthly birth, which was given to us through the conditioned mind, learning to let Spirit walk Itself for you, in the Universe to which you are not yet accustomed. Only that Self, which walks in

the Spiritual Universe, can ascend to heaven. For only that Self descended from heaven.

"...Whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have Eternal life..."

Him, is the Son of Man in you. Him is Spiritual Identity. Whosoever believeth in Spiritual Identity, Christ Identity, shall not perish. But you see, whoever does not believe in the Son of Man in Spiritual Identity shall perish. I'm kind of grateful to that bomb. It brings me to the place where I have to make decisions. I can't just slide on and say, "Well, we'll put it off 'till tomorrow."

Now, it should be clear that the handwriting is on the wall. Man is committed to self suicide. That's his goal. He doesn't know it. He's going to destroy himself. It's the only way he knows how to live. The mortal mind which never existed must ultimately destroy itself in order to find Reality. Destruction of mortal mind is what you're witnessing when the bomb falls. Destruction of mortal mind is what you're witnessing every day in a universe that cannot survive, because it has no life. The moth goes into the flame and destroys itself. The mortal mind of man will do exactly that. And whoever is in the mortal mind perishes with it. Whoever believes on the Son of Man shall not perish, but shall have Eternal life. When you're ready to face facts, and not let the mind squirm out of them, it really isn't a difficult thing to accept, and you do it rather joyfully, because you are being saved, and that is the meaning of salvation. You are being saved from the suicide of the world mind into Life, which is your heritage by Divine Sonship.

Now you know we've all passed by this. We've all given it lip service. That day is over. The world won't let you pass by. The world is forcing us to walk in the path of Spirit or matter. And whoever can see what is happening to matter, and understand it, and know there is a Spiritual Way, is certainly going to take that way.

In our meditation now, before we have an intermission, although you begin with the mind, which ultimately you step out of, that mind is very useful at this point, because it brings to you certain levels of Truth that are necessary, because they will become permanent qualities of your Consciousness, and you will be able through these qualities, to boost yourself out of the very mind which is building these qualities in you. And the foundation of Truth that we need from the mind, the water, before we enter the state of the Spirit, the

water of Truth, must be centered on **I AM THE SPIRIT OF GOD**. That's the glad tidings. That's what you repeat, and repeat, and repeat, until you know it better than your own human name. **I AM THE SPIRIT OF GOD**. Not ninety-nine per cent - all of me. That Spirit has no beginning in time and no ending, and yes, I am that Spirit which has no beginning in time and no ending. That I AM, I am.

You live with this. You measure everything that happens to you during the day against this. You're not concerned what the human mind is going to react to. You're establishing a beachhead higher than that mind, which looks at everything that comes into your Consciousness that day and weighs it against **I AM THE SPIRIT OF GOD, WHICH HAS NO BEGINNING IN TIME OR END IN TIME**. I existed before bombs. I will exist after bombs. I existed before the world. I will exist after the world. I existed before every problem ever arose in this world. And I will exist long after the problems are gone. I am the Child of God. I'm not living a human life span. That illusion is gone. There's something else here existent before this span began and existent after this span ends, which is my Being. That Child of God HERE and NOW, I AM. And I'm not waiting for it to become me. It is I. I'm getting my roots in my Timeless Self. I can't break up my Spirit up into pieces. One piece living eighty years here, with an intermission, and then another sixty years there, with another intermission, that isn't my Self. These changing concepts are not going to claim me. There is an undying Self behind this form. I claim it, and I live in It *consciously*.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

That conscious awareness that I am this undying Self, which is called Life, which is the Child of God, this must be your ever ready conscious awareness. This is how you walk through the day in the appearance called form. And because I am this Life, which is the Child of God, only the qualities of this Life are the true qualities of my Being. I am truly the heir to my Father's universe. Not tomorrow, but NOW. And the qualities of God are the qualities of my life NOW. I am complete. I have no needs. What can the Child of God need? If my Father is Infinity, Itself, if I have an Infinite Father, what can I need? I HAVE! I AM! All that the Father hath, all that is in Infinity HERE and NOW, I have, and the Father, who is the Power, the Presence, the Mind, is expressing those qualities in my life HERE and NOW.

That which had been my mind can no longer be deluded by the appearances of lack or limitation. I reject those appearances. I can express no desire to fulfil a need because the Life of God is Self Fulfilling. And the Life of God is the Life of the Child, and therefore I am Self Fulfilling. There's nothing to intervene in, or to interfere in. I accept that I am Self Fulfilling Life. Whatever I need must reveal Itself through Its own Inner Sustenance without any human effort. I am accepting Grace here and now, for that is the Law of the Child of God. My Father is running His life where I stand. The world will say differently; my mind will reach out to agree with the world, but I am being reborn of a New Consciousness which is higher than my mind, the mind that was not heir to the Kingdom of God. And I am finding my Inner Peace, my Confidence, my Assurance that I am dropping all of the remnants of a dying self, a fearful self, a doubtful self, a vulnerable self. There never was such a one. These figments of the mental imagination are part of my rebirth as they drop away. Consciously, I let them drop away. I am being loyal to Identity, to the Father, to the Self, to the Life.

When we make these inroads into our Spiritual Identity, and the roots begin to take hold, and we add patience born of faith, patience born of knowledge, patience born of conviction, patience born of Divine Authority, and REST in the Word, that I AM THAT SPIRIT, that I have no beginning in time and no end, I begin to feel my formless Self in space. I begin to know my Self everywhere as Living Spirit Indivisible. Where is your Spirit? Is it in a place? Is it packaged in a form? Is it confined? Is the Child of God in any one place? Is not the Only Begotten of the Father, the Infinite Child of God? How could we have depended on a limited finite human mind to tell us about an Infinite Child of God?

And so I rest in Self, and let Self define Itself. Let Self reveal Itself. Let Self govern Itself, for now I have control of that mind which would govern, which would fear and which would doubt. That mind cannot rise in me for Christ is risen. The word touches the mind, but I stand guardian over that mind. In my secret place of Identity, as Spirit, Child of God, the human mind loses all its power to deceive me, all its power to present duality, to counterfeit the Reality of God. The human mind is revealed as the only adversary I ever had, and when it loses its power over my New Consciousness, it matters not what the world reports to that mind, that mind has to report it to my Consciousness, which vetoes it instantly. And you stand in the New Consciousness as a Babe in Christ. You're not concerned about the world and you've got your eye on

that mind until it loses all power to entrap you with its deceptions, until every material claim it makes is silenced before it even starts to speak.

The New Consciousness, that transition, gradually establishes a new beachhead of Soul over mind. No power is given to any material thing in this world, no power of belief in it. Stand ye still in the Soul until the mind dissolves its own self and we will be fed from a New Source. The Soul lives in the kingdom of heaven on earth where the Perfection of God is the only Reality. The Soul which is one with the Father is the majority. The Soul is the One which is a majority. The Soul is the power over what the world calls bombs, and disease, and sin, lack and limitation. It is a power because there never was a power in the material world except over those who live in a material sense of life. All power is revealed as non-power as you attain some measure of your Soul Consciousness. You need nothing to defend against. All is done effortlessly, for the dream of second powers is dissolved.

[Silence]

Now, don't think for one moment that what you're doing is rationalizing or pretending. You'll discover that when you have overcome the human mind, the so-called powers of the world disappear - for you. They may be there, the bomb may still be around, diseases may still be around, limits, lacks, limitations may still be around. You're not going to dissolve them in the world, but you'll dissolve them in **your** world. They will not enter your world. The miracle of that, you can probably understand through your Soul. Your Soul takes dominion over **your** world, and it doesn't matter if the bomb drops next door to you, it will not come nigh thy dwelling. And that goes for every human power, every material power. The power of Spirit is revealed as Omnipotent when you have reached the level of overcoming the human mind in you. Every single miracle in the Bible is a representation of that Truth.

Now, that's our direction. We hope to come to a place where the human mind completely loses its capacity to influence us in any way. And instead of crucifying Christ, we will have crucified the world. We'll resume in about five or ten minutes.

The reason we use the Bible, is because it is becoming known to most of us now, that the words of the Christ are the words of God in you. This is no longer a matter of some kind of prestidigitation, in which you juggle things around. It's actually the Word of the Father, the Universal Word, expressed through Christ in print, but Christ being the Universal Self, this is the word of you

Self in front of your eyes, because your inner ear wasn't open at the time it was spoken, and because there's no time lapse, this is the Word of God in you **NOW!** Now, when you hear this then from the Christ:

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, we speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness..."

This is Spirit saying, in one ear and out the other won't help. And a Sunday class, in itself, is of no value except where the Truth is sown into your very Being. Now the human mind is a stranger to God, and that same human mind will continue to be a stranger to God. It is not a channel for the Divine Consciousness. And so, even when the words go into that human mind, they're not sealed up in an imperishable place. That mind dies with the body. And unless those words are making contact with something other than the mind of you, they're of no value. That's why it's always stressed you must take these words into Consciousness. You must contemplate. You must plant them. You must meditate. You must nourish these words. That is the water only. You cannot be reborn of the water. The Truth in mind will not take you through rebirth. It will make you **think** you are being reborn, and one day you will say, "Why did all this happen to me?" So many people say it. Why did this happen to me? I'm a good student. I hear every word. I memorize every word. I listen to tapes day in and day out. Why did it happen to me? **Because you were reborn only of the water.** You took Truth into mind. You fed that which was not of the Father, thinking that you were doing a wonderful thing.

And that mind was a traitor all the time. It could not be a channel for the Divine Consciousness. It had to die to itself, like an ear of wheat. It had to die. And that mind which dies unto itself losing personal sense, then takes the "water of truth" and gives it a chance to be nourished by the seed. The Spirit of Contemplation is joined to the water. It becomes a living seed within you. The Water of Truth and the Spirit of Truth, a level higher than the human mind, flowing through the Soul as the Soul becomes conscious of the Spirit. The Truth within you, joining with the Spirit, becomes Living Consciousness, Living Substance, and Living Power, so that all mind power in the world is dwarfed, all material power in the world is dwarfed, and you have Spiritual Power, power that says to the flood, "Fear not, you only think you're there because the world mind is showing you forth, but "I" am there, and "I" make the flood into still waters."

And all this happens without a word, without a thought. You're in a different level of Truth. You're in Truth which enacts Itself, not because a human mind speaks it, or hears it, but you're in Truth, which is Being Itself, and the Truth reveals the absence of the lie. Now the Self of you is the Truth. It doesn't have to say Truth, or know Truth. IT IS THE TRUTH! And that level of you which is the Truth, is the level you're reaching toward as you are willing to let Truth in mind be contemplated in the stone jars, until the Wine of Spirit is evolved in Consciousness and the Truth is your very Being then, which needs no defence.

The Truth is your very Life Eternal then, which knows no life span which can be threatened. And I suppose, in a class of this sort, we can speak pure Truth, as pure as the words can be spoken. And you might say, then, where is the atom bomb and where is God? Suppose there were a bomb being dropped in this city today? Would God be present? Would the bomb be able to be dropped in spite of God's Presence? Or, in Truth would you have to say that because God is present, any appearance of a bomb must be an illusion. There cannot be a bomb and God in the same place. And if you're accepting the presence of the bomb, are you not accepting the absence of God? Do you see the trick the mind will play on you, the mind you have trusted? The moment it accepts the presence of a bomb, it is saying God is not there. That same mind says you have a problem in your body. It's saying God is not there, isn't it? Now do you see it's the adjustment of "belief" of a mind which is false?

The Presence of God is your guarantee that all else unlike God is absent. And unless you have found that place in Consciousness which knows the Presence of God, you are vulnerable to all of the mental beliefs, that things that could not happen in God's Presence are happening. That is because the human mind does not know God. It does not understand the Omnipresence of God. It doesn't understand that wherever the Presence of God, the Power of God must be. And it is that human mind which is the channel for all of the fear you have ever felt. The human mind does not know that wherever the Presence of God is, Abundance IS, Health IS, Supply IS, Unlimitation IS, Life IS, and wherever the Presence of God is, that Life is continuous, without end. And your mind cannot accept that kind of a God. So you get rid of that mind, not of the God. You get rid of that faculty which is incapable of accepting a God everywhere, who is a Power everywhere. You get rid of that mind which looks at Infinity and shortens it down to bite size.

You don't trust that mind anymore, because you know it is not the faculty through which God expresses in Life.

Now, I have a little list here, of things we could use as a checklist. It's somewhat long. We're beginning with:

I AM SPIRIT

I am Spirit because God is Spirit and God is all. The allness of God, the allness of Spirit guarantees that I am Spirit. Spirit is not mortal. Spirit is not flesh. Spirit is not a condition of flesh, therefore I am immortal, and I am not flesh or a condition of flesh and all such appearances are part of the world deception of the mind. I am Spirit without fleshly conditions. The Kingdom of God within me is the Spirit of God, and that is my Identity. And I accept that as the identity of everyone on this earth, so that I have the unbroken Indivisible Spirit everywhere as my conscious awareness. I live in that Invisible Everywhere Spirit of God. The Living Presence of God is your unbroken Consciousness of Truth. There's no place in the Living Spirit of God, which is the allness of the universe, there's no place for matter. It doesn't matter that it appears to be, there's no place for it. Spirit is all. God is all. And the Spirit, which is God, is the Everywhere Life, the Everywhere Self, the Everywhere Being, the One Self Everywhere.

The Spiritual Being is all that is here. There's no matter in It, and there are no conditions in matter. It is conscious. That Spirit is conscious. Certainly if I had been willing to accept that a human being is conscious, I must accept that God is conscious. And God being conscious HERE, certainly must be conscious of more than the human being had been conscious of. God would be conscious of God. Spirit would be conscious of Itself. And being conscious of Itself, and only of Itself, because only Spirit is HERE, I will say then, that the Substance of Spirit, which is conscious of Itself, is maintaining Itself, aware of everything happening within Itself. Nothing can happen within Spirit that Spirit is not aware of. We'll call that the Omniscience of Spirit. It is Omni-conscious. But that is all that is here. There is no place, then, where anything can happen in Spirit that Spirit is not aware of.

If the nature of Spirit is Perfection, there is nothing that can happen in the entire Universe of Spirit which is not Perfect. If God is Perfection, Perfection is Everywhere. The Consciousness that is God is maintaining Perfection Everywhere. I can rest there. In that Perfection is my Being. My Being and that Perfection are one and the same. I renew this awareness day in and day out

until the Perfection of the Invisible Father Everywhere is all that is acceptable. And whatever in "me" would deny it must be discarded, until there is no remnant left which is not Pure Spirit accepting Pure Spiritual Identity Everywhere, acknowledging the Spiritual Self Everywhere as the ONLY, and trusting the Power of that Spirit, being all conscious, to maintain Itself.

Now you're standing behind the material world, and you can watch the images. You can watch the forms. You can watch the good and the bad of it. You can watch all the opposites perform their masquerade. You're standing in the unbroken Consciousness of the Father's Self, as your Self, as the Invisible Child of God. And all that happens before your physical eyes is not the Father's business, is not happening in the Father, and therefore, to you it is not happening. And this is your fidelity to the Consciousness of Spirit. You'll discover this is the only sword you have ever needed. This is the only offence and defence you have ever needed. The knowledge that behind this world, I stand as the Invisible Self, free of it, detached from it, watching it, beholding it, knowing it is not my Father's business.

And I am not in that world. I am sowing to the Spirit. You rest there. You abide in that Spiritual Knowledge that you are behind the universe of the world flesh, not sowing to that flesh, living in the conscious awareness of the Invisible Spirit Everywhere. And you'll discover nothing in your Invisible Knowledge is ever in any way defiled by the visible world. And everything you are able to know in the Invisible Spirit, becomes the law unto the visible world where you are concerned. You're in the Mystical Consciousness. You're in the Soul, not in the mind. At first you're in the tip of that mind, which is still the in between stage. You're rising to the Mystical Consciousness.

And that is why you need faith, and patience, and knowledge, and vision, and many signs to assure you that you are right. That is where your Consciousness should now be resting, until it is no longer behind the visible world, but is where the visible world seems to be. And for you, the visible world is nothing but thoughts in individual human minds flitting through space and time, recognized by you as pictures without substance; Cosmic images without power. That life and death itself as the human mind sees it, is but a masquerade. But always, the Living Reality of Self is always Present. And you're being sown into the Spiritual Universe where Life begins, where Life is, where Life is experienced as a Living Spirit; a Living Child of God. You're passing into the New Consciousness, the Soul Consciousness which walks in the Kingdom of God, right where the world sees the physical world. And as

the turnover takes place, only that which is not there is sloughed away, and what is here remains as you.

This is translation. This is the meaning of rebirth. This is translation from material sense to Spiritual Sense until your material world does drop away. Until the body of flesh is no longer needed, until the image of flesh is discarded, until you're walking in that Invisible Kingdom as a Living Self. All of this is true already, waiting to be realized. We're no longer victims of material things in the world. We're not subject to material laws, except to that degree to which we insist on living in the mind which is part of the fabric of the world. And I think the broader vision should be clear by now.

The chapter "Rising to the Mystical Consciousness" has been previewed in a sense, through this class today. And that's chapter five in Beyond Words and Thoughts. "Rising to the Mystical Consciousness." Everything we have done in this class in these past seven or eight talks, is to build the awareness that we are not victims of circumstance, subject to the whims and the will of the world around us. We can let ourselves be, if we are persuaded by our own human minds, that we are separate, isolated selves, in form. But when you accept the Spirit of the Lord as a Reality, as an Omnipresent allness, and are given some insight to include your self, you no longer live by chance, you're no longer swept up by tidal waves of human thought, there are no longer circumstances beyond your control. All that has passed. Spirit has perpetual dominion because it has no opposite, and the shadow of the world, for you, is revealed as nothing more than that shadow. You're out of it. You're out of the echoes in time and space. You walk in the Universe of the Father, about your Father's business, living as the Child of God, Christ living your life.

Now this is a Reality. In the Mystical Consciousness, matter for you becomes part of yesterday's memories, nothing more. The Mystical Consciousness walks in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, and experiences that Kingdom. And through It, through that Consciousness of the Invisible Spirit, you draw unto yourself all of a like state of Consciousness, and more and more and more of the earth's material surfaces are dissolved. The very bombs that you see dropped are revealed as part of the New Enlightened Consciousness which is dissolving the material world, right before your very eyes. Every outer event which has seemed to be so drastic and catastrophic to us, is part of the increasing inner enlightenment of the world. The shadows of materialism are being destroyed, and they will continue to be dissolved until you stand revealed in your Father's Kingdom without opposite. Don't be

misled by the appearances. All that is present is the Consciousness of God, the Pure, Perfect Spiritual Identity. Nothing else is here. Nothing else has ever been here. And in the Pure Consciousness of Self, you will walk in that Perfection, which the Father says is necessary for all who claim to be the Child of God. Be ye perfect, then, as your Father. Walk in My Spirit, in My Life, and "behold, I will make all things new," as the world that never was is dissolved around you.

We're going to meditate now for a moment, to resolve some of the issues that have been presented. And not to mull them over with thought, but rather to rest in the Peace of the Presence, always knowing that where I stand is the Father, across the ocean is the Father, and in between is the Father. In every nation stands the Invisible Father. And in the Father there are no races and religions, no separations, no differences, only in human minds. In the Father is the Reality of One. That's where I stand. No pieces, no fragments, no divisions. One Infinite Spirit. This is the Reality of the Mystical Consciousness. We don't come out of that Reality to begin to divide up the world with the human mind again, with human problems, with human lacks and limitations, with human aches and pains, we don't come back into that mind universe. We remain in the mystical awareness of My Father's Kingdom, and instead of fighting a whole world, we simply control that mind which would bring a world into our experience when that world has never been there.

The time to go forth with this is when you have it, not before. When you have it, you won't have to go forth; the world will be brought to you; for within your Infinite Self is the appearance called the world. **It is not out there. It is within your being. All is within your being.** Every river, every sea, every ocean, every mountain is within your Infinite Being, within your Spiritual Self, these appearances are made manifest to the human mind. Nothing is external to your Being. There's no place to go. You are **there** now.

[Silence.]

Throughout the day, merely to know the Presence of God is present everywhere now, brings a great power to your Consciousness, a great sense of Truth, Peace, Harmony, and this always manifests in some very pleasant way. The Presence of God is Everywhere now. Whatever denies it cannot be the Truth, because the Truth is that the Presence of God is everywhere now.

Sometimes, before you've even taken thought, you'll find as if, you'll feel as if, the Presence of God which is somewhere else than right here, is also

your own Being. You'll feel as if you were there consciously, just in a flash of inner insight. You'll discover that Presence which is Everywhere, is also the Son. And you'll find you are that Everywhere Self, just by taking thought constantly about the Presence is Everywhere. You're decentralizing from a person in a time and place, finding your roots are Everywhere. And that Everywhereness of you is conscious Everywhere. We're getting off the earth, off the material earth. We're living in the Everywhereness of Self, for that is where the Power is. When you come across the phrase, "The Only Begotten Son," you are being told about the Everywhereness of the One Begotten Son, the Everywhereness of Self, of Christ, of Light, of Being. There must be a conscious release into that Everywhereness as your Self.

I would suggest then, that this coming week, at least three times a day, you simply relax into the knowledge that God is Everywhere NOW. That's all. **God is Everywhere Now.** Relax with it. Take it into Consciousness. Rest with it. Be still with it, until it seeps through and permeates higher than your human mind, **deep into you**, 'till it's part of your Eternal Self. And you will see how it bears fruit.

Now, that's not mental effort. It's the very opposite. It's relaxing in the Presence.

Next week we're going to do "Rising to the Mystical Consciousness," the fifth chapter of [Beyond Thoughts and Words](#).

Thanks again.

CLASS 9

YOUR EVERYWHERE SELF

Herb: There is a time when you come to the realization that all else is meaningless, transient, if I am not doing that which is the will of the Father. And so I want to know what is the will of the Father for me. And it's worth giving all of my time, all of my meditations to that very purpose until something breaks, something opens, something says to me in some way, in some method of communication, "This is My will for you." Now as you dwell for that idea for a moment, as you undoubtedly have before, you feel the frustration perhaps when there is no response. You're willing but God doesn't seem to be willing. The communication line isn't open, nothing comes. And so, even though you are told to go within, to listen, to be receptive, you say, "Well why does the Father withhold his will when I am so willing to accept it, to follow it, to devote my life to it?" And then you may discover that the Father has already given you His will but you have been deaf. The Father has shown you His will but you have been blind. The Father has specifically indicated to you His will but you have refused to accept it. And you say, "When, when did I do that." One hundred times every day. You say. "I'm not aware of it, that's true. That is exactly the manner in which we ignore the will of the Father. We're not aware of it.

There are many other things we are not aware of. And one of them is that without direct communication with God, we can never know the will of the Father. We can only go blindly, groping, hoping that by some accident we'll connect with His will. Now many of you have meditated now for perhaps ten years. And to my surprise, I still find quite a number, who have read what Joel has said many, many times, and have not developed the capacity for a contemplative meditation. It's as if it was just a word in a book, something we looked at and we saw and we said, "Yes that's very good," made a mental note that we are going to have one of those some time. But it isn't a daily communion.

And so when we get to the point of meditation we're kind of like the farmer who looks for a tree even though he hasn't planted a seed. Our meditations bear no fruit because, we have ignored contemplative meditation. This was only brought to my attention the other day, when I

discovered that contemplative meditation was not a daily practice among some of our students. Now when the Father says, "Continue in My Word and you shall know the Truth," there is no other way to continue in My Word except through contemplation. And you may say, "What's the difference between thinking and contemplation. And how can I contemplate if I am told to take no thought;" there's a paradox. One time I am told to do it and the other time I am told not to do it. And so it would be wise to see the difference between taking thought and contemplation.

Taking thought is the personal sense of self with the five senses, seeing, hearing, knowing with the human mind; reacting to the world around you, taking thought about your life about your body. This is all taking thought. Taking thought about 'this world'. Take no thought about 'this world'. Now contemplation is not about this world and that's the prime difference. Human thought is about 'this world'; contemplation is about the Kingdom of God. And so let's specify that as the major difference at the moment: In contemplation you do take thought, about the Kingdom of God. You take thought about Spiritual things. You take thought about the words of the Christ. You take thought about Spiritual ideas and you abide with them. And it's much the same as pruning a tree, watering a flower; you abide with these words. And just to be sure that we all know what contemplative meditation is and how to go about it, let's take specific words of the Christ, in our third Chapter here of John.

Now we have a phrase that has been baffling most of the years that we have studied the Bible and even today when we hear it we are mystified, enchanted, but can never quite put our finger on the meaning of it. And so this would be a good phrase to contemplate. Now mind you, we're taking thought about this phrase. That's how you begin a contemplation. And yet, you're not ready to begin a contemplation until you have done something else. And that's what you have been doing all week — being aware that God is present. Being aware that God is present, is the way you begin a contemplative meditation. Because without God's Consciousness to guide you, you are going to merely remain in human thought. And what we're using this phrase for, is to lead us to a higher realm, beginning with human thought, but terminating in the Silence that leads to My peace. And so we will go directly to the Bible after we have accepted in Consciousness that here where I stand, God is present. And when in you there's a response, an

awareness that God is present, you are ready now to look at the words of God.

"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit."

So we have our phrase that the wind comes without our knowing, whence it came or where it goes. And so are those who are born of the Spirit. That's what we are to contemplate. And because God is present, the Mind of God is going to be of major assistance to us in our contemplation. And the more we are able to put our mind out of the way, the more the Mind of God can elucidate the hidden meanings in that phrase.

Now first we think, first we think about each word and find out in our own Consciousness, what we think we understand there. We are contemplating those words. We have a wind and we know it blows and we realize that we do not know where it came from or where it's going. But why are we told that? Of what value is that to us? What is the hidden meaning? And so we contemplate the word 'wind'. Perhaps you feel the rustle of a leaf. You hear it, but you cannot see what is making it rustle. And so you begin to feel that like the wind, rustles the leaves though I see not the wind, so is everyone born of the Spirit.

I begin to get the feeling that the rustling of the leaf is an effect. And the Cause is not visible. So is everyone born of the Spirit; that being born of the Spirit, might be a visible effect, but the Cause would not be visible. Like the wind itself, it might do something to us, but we wouldn't see what is doing it.

Now we begin to be more aware then of a process, imperceptible and we discover that the five senses of us, cannot perceive the wind of Spirit, that we are to be born of, but like the wind it is present to do something to us. And just as we had asked the Father before, "What is your will for me?" We begin to sense there's a relationship between the wind and the will of the Father. That the will of the Father, like the wind is invisible, that it produces an effect upon us, though we see it not; we begin to feel that presence of the will of the Father. Where the Father is, the will of the Father is. And we have asked through a human mind, "What is thy will?" And the Father is saying, "Do you think I waited for you to ask? Do you think My will is activated only when you ask? Do you not know that My will for you is being done where you are? You

cannot see it, but it is being done. Perhaps you are not cooperating with it, but it is being done. And if you are suffering from your lack of cooperation, that is no affair of mine."

The will of the Father in you is being done. You cannot see it come. And you cannot see it go. You can only feel the effects thereof. But suppose you accept that your human mind has no capacity to see the wind. How can your human mind have a capacity to see the will of the Father? You don't know where the will, will come from, and how, anymore than you know where the wind comes from, and how. Then what is the thing to do? To learn in some way, to invite that will into your Consciousness! That like a breeze, it may enter your Consciousness and communicate with you and quicken you and lift you and unite Itself with you. The will is present. Where is your Consciousness? Where is your attention? If your attention is on this world, the will cannot unite with your attention. It can only unite with your attention when your attention is directed to the will and away from all else. When you have created a vacuum of human thought, with one single pointed idea, to be still and receive the will of God in you, and then the wind, the Divine breath, the living Spirit, enters into your receptive Consciousness. You hear the leaves rustle. You feel the gentle Essence, like soft trade winds. You feel the Presence.

And now there is a communication. Not in anyway that you predetermine. Not necessarily the Father putting a book in your hands and saying read page twenty-seven, or the Father writing you a note, or the Father speaking to you, but more imperceptibly, more subtly, into you comes Divine thought. Thought born in your Consciousness, released from the Divine through your transparent mind. And lo, you find yourself moved in a direction, you find yourself being an echo of the Infinite. An unbroken Consciousness expressing Its will through you. And Its will is being done in you, where you stand. Not as you might have outlined mentally, but in Its way, and you become a servant of the Most High. You'll know it; you'll know you're moving in the will of the Father. You'll know that the Divine breath is breathing into you Its will, Its power, Its idea, Its essence, Its self, Its activity, and giving you the supreme gift of all. It is making Its body your body, Its mind your mind, Its life your life. And there is no place where you can say, "This is where the Spirit begins and this is where I begin." All is one.

As the wind is invisible and the Father is invisible and the will of the Father is invisible, something else is invisible — the Christ. So are those born of the Spirit - invisible. When you have opened yourself to this invisible will, the

Christing, is the realization of your invisible Self. And you are given the gift of translation. The capacity to move in and out of the invisible. This is a capacity, that enables you to live in a different sense of body than the human sense; in a deathless body; a body not obstructed by form.

And we are all to learn the method, not by the communication of human mind to human mind, but by being taught of the inner Spirit. To learn to come and go as the wind itself. As we have contemplated these phrases, we have let the world drift away. We have let human plans drift away. We are now at that point where, we are ready to be a meditator. Up to now we've been merely contemplating and at this point you drift into the Silence; you have prepared the way for your meditation. You have let the words of the Father continue in you. You have opened out a way now, for that Splendor that was imprisoned, to express Itself, as your living Self. You are in the meditation now and this is the moment of 'no thought'. All thought is gone; we merely, 'rest in the Infinite'.

When you think not, the Bridegroom cometh. The Spirit of the Lord descends. We feel the gentle Presence we have accepted at the beginning of our contemplation. Something within may declare Itself. And in this absence from human selfhood, in the willingness to yield human thought, we are preparing the way for the Father to answer the question that we have asked; "What is your will for me"? And please I'm not saying give it to me by two-thirty this afternoon, or give it to me at midnight tonight, or give it to me tomorrow. I'm simply asking the question, knowing that the answer is the activity of God in me; that assurance of Peace, that confidence, that the presence of the Father within me is fulfilling that will. And then when I least suspect it; I may be driving home one day, I may be coming out of a swinging door, and I may be walking through a department store, I may be doing a thousand and one different things, and out of nowhere will come an awareness, that the Father's will in me is clear. Suddenly, transcending all else, I know what I am to do. And there's no way it can be expressed to you by a person. It comes from the will of the Father in you at the moment that you are ready and when all things for the fulfillment of that will, have been readied for you. When all related events, all related persons, when all conditions that are satisfactory have been aligned, you receive your green light. And you find yourself moving in the Father's will, fulfilling itself, and that may be just a link in an infinite chain, but you'll know you're in the right place, at the right time, doing the right thing.

And as you are continuously faithful, through repeated contemplation of the words of Spirit as found in the Bible, as found in Joel Goldsmith's writings, as found in any of the great scriptures of the world, if you will take these words, five or six at a time, set aside two or three periods a day - at least one; and take your Consciousness like a piece of land and plant the seed of those words and contemplate them, and then drift off into the Silence without thought, whether or not you feel something is happening is unimportant; you will be preparing the way for the Father's will in you to be done. For without this contact, without this form of inner communication, we really perish. Unless we lift the Son of man within our Self, developing this capacity to receive Divine communication, we are in that state of creaturehood which receives indirect perception, indirect communication. Never in direct contact with the Spirit. And no matter what we do, no matter how good it appears., it is always in a state of conflict with our true Self.

Now you have asked the Spirit for Its will in you, and yet, just think how often you have acted completely unaware and indifferent to the will of the Father. Even trying to patch it up a little by pretending to yourself that in some way what you did was relevant. Now nothing is relevant. It is either the will of the Father or it is not. And you can't stretch the point at all. Every bit of suffering we have undergone, every limitation and every lack and every conflict, has been an expression of our unawareness of the will of God. And yet that will is ever present where you are. It only takes your capacity to release yourself to it, developed through daily contemplative meditation. The way has been prepared for us and that is the way. And then meditation following it begins to bear fruitage. Now we are not going to merely touch this subject, because the Spirit as expressed through John, has made a point of nailing us right down to this in the very next phrase.

“And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.”

As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up. Lifting up the Son of God in you, in your friends, in your children, in your family, in your enemies, in everyone you meet, in everyone you know; lifting up the Son of God in them, is the same as lifting up the Son of God in you.

Through the human mind, we see a world in which there are many errors. Through the human mind you see an amputee, you see an alcoholic,

you see a victim of disease, you see a victim of sin. Why? Because you are looking not through the vision of the single eye, not through the Son of man lifted up. As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, who is that serpent? We know the story, but what does it mean? Again, there we are just like the wind which rustles the leaves though you see it not. Here we have another analogy to the human sense mind. A serpent; the two-headed serpent; and no one has ever seen a flying serpent, it's always flat on its belly. A serpent is earth bound; a two-headed, a double minded, earth bound creature. And as Moses lifted up this two-headed earth bound creature in the wilderness, the Son of man in us must be lifted up. We two-minded, earth bound creatures must be lifted up.

We had asked, "Well, what is thy will?" And here's the will. It says, "If you want Me to give you My will, so that you're living in it, experiencing the fruitage of it, you must lift up the Son of man in your self; that serpent, that two-headed thinking mind of yours which sees a world I did not create and wants My will to help make a better world that I did not create; that isn't the way I'm going to do it. I'm not going to come into your world. I'm not going to improve your world at all. My name is Spirit, God. If you have asked Me about My will for you, you will receive it. But if you are asking Me to fulfill your will for greater worldly comforts, for greater worldly protection, for greater worldly things and possessions, it cannot be done."

We have spent our time seeking matter that God did not create. Supply that God did not create. Safety that God did not create. Protection that God did not create. For a body that God did not create. My will in you, is that you be the living child of God, living in heaven on earth in your Spiritual Selfhood, not as a creature protected against the wind, protected against the material laws of this world, but to transcend matter. To transcend this life span which is not divinely created. When the Divine wind enters your Consciousness, life spans became Life instead; Life without end. God never created a life span. And God never created a physical child. God has no human children. And now the will of the Father in us is being answered. But not as we had anticipated. It isn't telling us to be better human beings at all, or happier human beings, or even more loving human beings. It's saying as Moses lifted the serpent in the wilderness and this is the wilderness, human life is the wilderness. And the mind of man in human life must be lifted up. Christ must rise in our Consciousness.

Now we're told just a little while after this that unless this is done we perish. Unless you believe on the Son of man, unless you are raising the Christ awareness in your being, you perish. Unless you are opening yourself to the Christ realization, by receptivity to the inner Word, letting the Son of man in you be lifted up, you perish. Why? Because the human is not the Divine creation! In other words, unless we come to Christhood we perish. And every church in the world that is not leading its congregation to Christhood, is leading them to death. And not only doing that, but preventing them from finding Life, by not teaching them that the Son of man in each of us, must be lifted up.

Now take your body what do you feed it? You feed it food, you feed it air and sometimes you feed it drugs. You feed it medicines. You feed it drink. And your mind you feed thought. But Spirit says, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth from the mouth of God." And so the physical foods and drinks and drugs and medicines and even good thoughts that we feed our body and mind is not enough. The Word of the Father, the living Word of the Father, the Word which was in the beginning, must be an activity through your Soul, which translates Itself into living flesh, Christ flesh, Christ blood, that we do not perish; that we find the Father; that His face is unveiled; that we are quickened by the Spirit! And then the wind, which cometh from wench no man knows and goeth where no man knows, enables us to receive that Divine breath which is the rebirth or Mystical rebirth, through the Spirit, just as a child in the womb in the fourth or fifth month, suddenly becomes alive — so do we.

Suddenly, the Spirit enters your Consciousness quickening you and you enter Life eternal, here and now; Immortality is established. The Son of man is lifted up. The Spirit quickeneth. We are united with Source in this manner. And it's only after repeated and repeated contemplative meditation, followed by the Silence of meditation, that this occurs and the Mystical rebirth takes effect. And then the body that is invisible, the body that translates, the body that you take with you, is realized, lived in, walked in. Your being is filled with Light. And the creature is no more. The Son of man is raised up as the serpent in the wilderness. The human mind loses its authority. The Soul feeds us, feeds this Divine body with the living Word and then there, the will of the Father is done and *realized*. The will of the Father cannot be done in a human body and in a human mind. And if you haven't been aware of the will of the Father in your life, it's because you have not complied with the requirement, of lifting

up the Son of man in you as Moses raised the serpent in the wilderness. And that can only be done through repeated meditations on the Word. The living Word of the Father as given to us in scripture.

Now that is the preparation for the Mystical rebirth. The story briefly was, that the Israelites complained to Moses, you will find it in Numbers, I think it is the 21st chapter of Numbers, the 8th and 9th verse - story of the serpent.

They complained to Moses. They said we're thirsty, we're hungry, we've got all of these things that are wrong. When we were back in Egypt we had all of the food we wanted, we had problems, but we certainly had food and water. They gave him a long list of the wonderful food they had. They had melons, and they had leeks, and they had fish, and they had garlic, and they had onions and now we have nothing. And what did they get in return for this complaint; they got serpents. And they were all bit up.

And now they came to Moses and said, "Pray to the Father, pray to the Father to get rid of these serpents." And he did. How did he pray? If we were merely reading the Old Testament as it has been read for centuries, we'd say, he said, "Father help our people, help them, help them." But you know now, he didn't. He did what you and I must do. He went within himself to the kingdom of God. He rested there; he abided. He accepted, here is God now. I am not going up to the sky for God, the presence of God is where I am, in the midst of me is God. The very Spirit of my being is God — that I AM, I AM. And he rested in himself. And the voice spoke and it instructed him, as it does you and as it does me, if we rest in the Spirit of our own being. And it told him to make a snake of brass which he did, put in on the pole in the town which he did, to instruct everyone when they look at the snake of brass, it would protect them from the snakes on the ground, and they did, and they were saved. And the allegory you know, is that the snake on the ground, was their belief in something that God had not created. It was animated, they were fearful of it and they looked at the snake of brass, which was not animated, they were not fearful of it and in that moment of Silence, watching the brass serpent that could not move, they were in a state of 'no thought'. And their misperception, giving power to form on the ground, dropped away.

But the serpent that was raised up to the pole, the brass serpent was also, an allegory of raising the Christ in you. For in the moment they thought not, when they saw the brass serpent in the pole, in that moment Christ in Consciousness, dissolved the concept of fear, of power in material form. And

so in us, as we become more receptive to the living Presence of our own Being, contact is opened with the Infinite. And the living Word releases us from fear. It releases us from the images of the mind. Everything God did not create is an image in the mind. The alcoholics we see, the drug addicts, they're images in the mind. They're serpents on the ground to us. And if we had a brass serpent or a brass alcoholic or a brass drug addict, if we had statues made of brass of all of the things that we think are harming us and could look at those statues, we would get the idea that they're inert; they're powerless, they have absolutely no power, unless you want to give them power. And then you withdraw the belief in their power. Why? Because you're accepting the invisible Son of God...

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

You are lifting up the Son of God in the wilderness in each one you see. As Moses lifted up the serpent and put it on a pole, you look at the alcoholic, you look at the drug addict, you look at each individual you think is in a state of sin or in some form of distress and lift up the son of God in your understanding. Until, that which is there, the living invisible child of God is accepted in your Consciousness.

You know you can't do it in five minutes, but through contemplative meditation, you develop that inner foundation and gradually something in you lifts you to overcome the belief that there is power in these forms. That there is something present that can push aside the perfect will of God and make itself an alcoholic and make itself a drug addict. Surely they're real to the human mind. But you're to develop that single eye. Not the double mind of the serpent which can see good and bad, because it looks at matter that God didn't create, but to be lifted to that Soul mind, the single eye of the Soul, which can look out and see the Real Divine Creation, where the world is seeing the material creation of the human mind.

Oh, years of ago this might have sounded incredibly impossible to us, but it isn't anymore. When you are pressed, you have found ways to overcome the belief in the power of form. It is just that you haven't been consistent about it. And now as we face the scripture and its challenge, realizing this is a demand of the Father is us, we see that the fulfillment of the Divine will depends on our active cooperation. The will is functioning, but if I live in another world, not in the kingdom where the will is functioning, how can I expect to benefit by it?

It says here that God sent his Son into this world not to condemn it but to save it. And we have made that an event two-thousand years ago in one man, when the Son is the Christ in everyone. The Christ in everyone is the Son that is here, not to condemn the world, but to save it, and the recognition of that Son in you, the Christ, is the salvation. Sometimes I feel that we have a duty to perform, that we have to save the churches who are trying to save us and recognize the Son of man in them. And even teach them what it means to raise the Son of man by seeing the Christ in everyone who sits in that congregation. There are no atheists and there are no believers. There is only the invisible Christ - everywhere. There are no nationalities. These are conditioned concepts we live with and we accept these basic physical differences. But we must lift up the Son of man in every one, for that which you mete out to another is meted back unto you.

Now we begin to feel the will of the Father. You see it doesn't come as a specific statement, it comes like the wind. We begin to know that there is a definite will functioning in us telling us what to do. It's telling us to unclutter. It's telling us to turn away from our material world. It's giving us Its great secret, Its miracle, the one great miracle of Eternal Life. It's saying, if you will seek Me first, your Spirit, if you will day by day, take My words into your Consciousness, turning away from the world, away from your will, away from your desires, away from the things you think must be done and the things you need and put some time into my Word, that Word in you will multiply. And it may at the beginning be a little seed, but it will be a great tree one day. You will be grafted back into the Tree of Life. And your Source will live your life, in the Divine image, not in the creature image, under Divine law.

And then the voice says what is your motive. What is your real motive? Have you been trying to live in heaven, or have you been trying to live on earth. Have you been trying to fulfill your human wishes, or have you been trying to be the Divine child. What have you been seeking the Spirit for? And that is when most of us fail the course. To our shock even though we were dedicated, we all fall back into a mortal who is seeking God for betterment. And of course that sounds logical to us, but it just doesn't work. The Mystical Consciousness, that we are to rise to, is revealed to us clearly by Joel, as the opportunity to let God live God's life where you stand. Very pointedly, he says that when you rise to the Mystical Consciousness to the level of a Spiritual being, you have absolutely no right to live your life as you would like to live it and to do what you would like to do when you would like to do it and how

you would like to do it. But rather we are required to let God live God's life and do what God wants to do when God wants to do it and how God wants to do it.

Now then, the Mystical Consciousness is not like the consciousness of the human being we have been or we have known. And you will not have the courage to lay aside your will, your needs, your wishes, your when, how and what, until you have, through contemplative meditation, found this contact. Without the contact you are giving up, but you don't know what you are getting, your faith isn't that strong, unless it has been built up from within. The contact then, of direct perception of God's will, God's Word, God's Presence, is what has been missing in those of who have said, "I don't feel the guidance, I don't feel the presence and I don't know why this has happened to me." It happens because, we have not been faithful to the challenge and requirement of scripture. We have read it and we have disobeyed it. We have not performed as we have been requested to perform. And we have not been taught how to perform.

Now it's clear that in this class, we are following the Christ words and accepting them as a direct command, a direct privilege, a priceless Light that opens pathways and mansions that the human mind is unaware of. And one of the most important we are going to find right now, is that Self of us, which does not inhabit this physical form. To lift up the Son of man in you, is going to involve in find that Self of you which is not in this form; which is always present and which we will for this moment call, Your Everywhere Self.

You have an Everywhere Self, that Self cannot be ignored anymore. You cannot continue to work from the focus of this body, this mind, this person and look to God for the fulfillment of God's will in you, or for God's Divine protection and love, or God's wisdom, or God's supply. You'll discover that all that God is and all that you are heir to, can only come into Your Everywhere Self. That Self, which right now is everywhere! The begotten child of the Father, the Infinite Self of you! And this has to stop being an abstraction or something you vaguely remember from a book somewhere. It has to be lived in. It becomes a very advanced form of contemplative meditation.

I think perhaps we better rest a moment before we do this. I would like to clarify what this Everywhere Self is, so that during the intermission you have an opportunity to give it some thought.

There is a Self of you that we know translates and does not go through death. It is call the Son of man. It is not a physical body. It is a body of Light made of the Spirit of God. It is the very substance of God. It is ever present. It is the child of God. It is your Divine image and likeness. That which the Father created in his image and likeness is Your Everywhere Self. It isn't shaped as you are. It doesn't walk in clothes as you do. But it is ever present in all of your past and in all of your present and in all of your future; it is NOW. When you find it, when you relate to it, when you learn to live in it, you'll find that you are living in yesterday, and today and tomorrow at the same time. And you are under Divine Law. And you will then have the willingness to let the government rest upon His shoulders. To some degree we're unwilling to do that now, because we don't know quite how He does it. And we are somewhat suspicious that it won't be done.

Now that Everywhere Self you may have glimpsed at times, it is undying, it was never born, it is the Self you are going to live in, when you have raise the Son of Man. It is the Self you are going to live in before you are permitted to stop reincarnating, in the cycle of mortal selves. It is the Self you will live in as a permanent dispensation. It is the Self that is heir to all that the Father hath. And if there were no such Self, there would be no Bible, there would be no Christ teaching, there would be no point for any of us to be on a Spiritual path. There is a Spiritual Self and it isn't a Self that you develop or that is going to be created in the future. The Father's work is done. It is a living Present Self, a Self that has ever lived since the foundations of the world and in our present level of Consciousness we simply aren't aware of it. But we will become aware of it. As we practice our awareness of it, we will discover that the power of the Self, to withstand material laws, to stand up against all of the things that we had thought we were suffering from, even death itself, is all within that Self. And our overcoming is not through will power, not through intelligence, not through any great human capacities, but rather, to find that Self which has already overcome this world.

That Self which is called child of God, which is your Self and my Self, which is the Son of man, that was demonstrated on this earth, by not only Christ Jesus, but by many others, as an imperishable Self, that is the Self that we are and that is the Self we are going to concentrate on living in. First we'll have a quiet and then a recess and then we'll come to that Self.

[Intermission]

Let's know this now: that the will of God is being done in your Eternal body. To live the life eternal you must be in an eternal body. To be immortal you must live in an immortal body. And because God's work is finished, there has to be one — somewhere. The place whereon thou standest is where. Now when you are functioning as an individual human being, even with the desire to know the Father aright, you're functioning from the wrong focus. And in everything you do is discolored and disconnected from the living Word. You must begin to function from your Eternal body. From Your Everywhere Self.

Now you came here today and tomorrow you are going somewhere else. Now please see in your Consciousness NOW, that Your Everywhere Self is already there tomorrow right now. This has to become real to you; it isn't a game. Where you are going tomorrow, your human body is going, but you cannot divide up your Everywhere Body and say It is going there tomorrow, It is there now. And if you begin to realize that you are halfway there! You have come from home, but you haven't, your human body has come from home. Your Self is there now. Your Everywhere Self never goes anywhere. And if you haven't got that as your home base, you're always functioning in an imaged fragment, without any contact with the Father. Your Everywhere Self is at home now.

Now don't try to hold that in your mind. It isn't enough. Your Everywhere Self is at your office tomorrow, right now. And I can tell you this, when you know that, you will notice a difference in that office. You will notice a difference in that home. You will see that you're always present everywhere.

Now let's take into Consciousness, that form of you which allegedly left your home today to come here. And if before you had begun you would realize that your Self, being everywhere, was already here. Your very trip over might have been different for you in many respects. And so will your return trip. Always you begin with the knowledge of your Self, not your body, your Self. What are you doing? You are raising the Son of man; you are lifting up the Son of Man as Moses did the serpent. Until you can have a realization of the Self of you that at this very second is somewhere else than where your body appears to be. As you practice this, you will find you are lifted out of the concept of the body. You are lifted into a higher level of Self, where you are really experiencing the Presence of a Self that has ever existed before the foundations of the world.

A Self which is the Divine Child, which like the wind you cannot see, but you will begin to feel the effects thereof. It will rustle the leaves of your Consciousness. Its Spirit will begin to communicate, to express, so that your Consciousness becomes aware of the inner Word of the Father through this invisible Self of you. You can leave your home with a conscious assurance that your Self is there and it is intelligent and it is living and it is one with the Father. And you'll discover it is as good as a lock on your door. If you do not, you will function out of a human form, as one separated from Source. But whoever hears these words and dwells through contemplation on my Everywhere Self, placing your Self somewhere which is not where your body is, you will become aware of that Self somewhere and further it will become aware of you. And it will press upon you Its Divine intelligence. It will guide you, It will light your way and It, being an Everywhere Self, the moment you become conscious of It anywhere, and accept It as an Everywhere Self, you will discover it carries with it a Government of God. You can give your Self to this invisible Everywhere Self. It is You. It is the Son of Man. And we are going to close the gap between the human consciousness and this invisible Everywhere Self that you are, that is how you will raise the Son of Man.

Now right now, each of us is somewhere else other than where this body appears to be. We are in that Christ Self. No human mind can benefit by this, but as you accept this in Consciousness and let yourself surrender to the Truth of it, you will find a Fourth Dimensional Consciousness begins to overshadow your third dimensional consciousness. And you are open to another realm of vast possibilities. Contact with an Infinite Source which can never contact a personal individual, but which only contacts Your Everywhere Self and is in perceptual contact with it; for Your Everywhere Self is individualization of the Infinite.

Now this must become meaningful and real to us, as real as it is. Ultimately more real than the self of us we have walked in on this earth. For this invisible Self of you, has already overcome death. As you find yourself in human problems, you will discover the power of Your Everywhere Self can release you from those problems. It is too pure to behold the iniquities of the human mind. There is no darkness in this Light of Your Everywhere Self. And the reality of it, the power of it, the intelligence of it, is totally independent of all human hearts, and lungs, and bodies and blood streams. It completely dissolves all images in the human mind and replaces them with Divine images that are under the Government of God.

If you were doing this to a successful conclusion, you would discover when you went home today, a different feeling when you walked into that house. Your Self invisibly would greet you. The Self that you are acknowledging here and now as being there now. It would be feeding you all the way. It would be bringing through, those qualities of the Divine, which know no opposite. And it will destroy everything you have called your enemy, for your enemy is only your absence of your awareness of Your Everywhere Self; I don't care if it's a business, or a home, a family relationship, or social engagement. Wherever you have taken the time to prune your Tree of Life, to be still inside, to communicate through the Silence by accepting the Self of you that is not here in this form now but is everywhere, and place it wherever you want, it is there now. Go as far as you like. Go out of this world; go into any planet, any star, any ocean, anywhere beyond time and space; Your Self is there now.

And you must learn to have moments with It, for It is the Self that you're going to live with longer than you're going to live with this human body. It is the Self that enables you to translate out of this human body, out of the experience called death, out of the human experiences called disease, sin, alcoholism, drugs. The moment you have the awareness of It, you find the contact with Source is established. And the Soul will feed Divine goodness to the invisible child of God.

That invisible Self of you, you will discover is your invisible Soul body. And there is no place where it is not. No place! It will be realized one day and you will come under the law of the Father. You cannot do this all day, so you take periods of contemplation about Your Everywhere Self and realize there is no place ever, where Your Everywhere Self is absent. You simply haven't been aware of it and you were given this little form to become acquainted with it, with its finer points, with some of the miracles of it, and everything in this little form is a capsule, a microcosm, a little Readers Digest edition of Your Everywhere Self.

And because it's a fragment nothing in it is perfect, but is at the level which you can comprehend. The level of Your Everywhere Self you cannot comprehend any more than the wind which comes whence we know not from. But it is present as the wind, just as the wind, Your Everywhere Self is present. And you must learn to rely on It by living in It *consciously*. And you will discover the answer to: "Father, what is your will for me?" "My will is that you

live in your Self, be perfect as your Father, by living in the Self which is the child of God; Your Everywhere Self."

There is no place where your Self is not And you cannot know this by memory. You cannot know it any other way than by practicing the truth of it, the presence of it. Not just where you stand, until your whole focus changes and Your Everywhere Self begins to feed you, to teach you, to guide you, to love you, to direct you in all your ways. That is how the Father lives your life; through Your Everywhere Self. We have been fragments too long. We have been personal human images too long. Your Everywhere Self is the Divine image and likeness of the Father.

We have come a long way to come the place now, where each day we devote some thought to that Everywhere Self, releasing ourselves to It, getting to know It, communing with It, surrendering to It, listening to It, until the Reality of It is so clear to us, that we have found that Self which never can perish, through which the Father's love, the Father's Word, the Father's intelligence, the Father's law, the Father's will, and the Father's power, is ever functioning.

It so happens that Your Everywhere Self, is a joint heir with Christ. My Everywhere Self, is a joint heir with Christ. And everyone's Everywhere Self, is a joint heir with Christ. In the Invisible we all share the one Everywhere Self. Whoever does not walk in It *consciously*, loses the value of It, and reincarnates back into the creature, to begin anew the quest. Whoever accepts It, is lifting up the Son of man, is coming out of the wilderness of human materiality, out of the wilderness with a beginning and an end called a life span, out of that dying materiality which is called the mortal self. We're putting on the garment of Immortality. Whoever will do this, will discover the fruits of It.

Put your Self in your office before you go there. Put your Self wherever you are going before you leave and when you arrive there realize you've never left where you started from. Put your Self everywhere and be still, and listen, until the whole universe for you, becomes alive. That is the sleeping infant, that is the Christ child, that is the new Self which will make the earth new. We never were finite human beings.

Now you can go as far with this as you wish. You can realize that the Everywhere Self has an everywhere Mind and an everywhere Body, but I'd like you to do that on your own. I merely want to establish your beachhead in the

invisible Everywhere Self today. When It's lived in, you will see that there is no power on this earth over you. None whatsoever! The greatest so-called human powers become little pinpoints of sand in Your Everywhere Self. And you don't have to do something, because, the power of Your Everywhere Self is the Grace of God in action. It simply could not function unless you had a Consciousness to embrace It, to accept It, to be willing to trust It, to be aware of It, and not turn away from It; not to deny the Omnipresence of Your Everywhere Self; your Spiritual Selfhood. And then you have this human form in a new light. A new understanding of what it really is. Just a temporary place where you can become aware of Your Everywhere Self. That's your next jump.

Now this is the way we are going to be led by the Spirit and quickened. The Spirit will not quicken our human consciousness unless our human consciousness has surrendered to the child of God that we are. And the child of God coming through, is what quickens you. And then the Word is made flesh. And then the Light dissolves the darkness and then the law dissolves all man made laws. The law of harmony supersedes the material opposites of harmony and discord. And right down the line you no longer look for your health in the outer things. You simply rest in the assurance of your Everywhere Perfect Self. And it then manifests as the outer health of your countenance. All is your invisible Everywhere Self and that's where your Consciousness dwells. You see that an infinite Father works through an infinite Self. And the outer human selfhood merely is the place where the fruitage visibly appears; you glorify your Father this way.

Now this is rising to the Mystical Consciousness. You're out of Metaphysics, you're out of materialism, you're out of the mind trying to get something from God. You're accepting that your Everywhere Self has all that God has to give you. It is all completed; the finished kingdom is present and your contact with It is not through your human mind or your human body. It's not through asking God to come to you with some kind of answers to your prayers or to the fulfillment of your human body needs. That is all part of yesterday. We're a thousand light years ahead of that.

And now if you will tend your garden and live in it, and quietly, secretly, sacredly, know the truth of your inner Self which is Everywhere, and practice that, you will find that you are in the Tree of Life. You are not separated; you are not separated from Source at all. That illusion is over and you'll find that everything you had thought you needed, is already provided for, but in far

greater quantities and qualities than you had imagined. For we do not know what we need. We can only think from human levels.

The Divine wind knoweth our needs. And it blows with total freedom completely unconfined by human thought. And it will quicken your mortal body. It will release you from the plagues of the mind. It will restore 'the lost years of the locust'. It will redeem us from all of the errors of Adam and Eve; the thinking human mind. And the serpent they could not raise up, we shall raise up, until the human mind, which had isolated us, abandoned us, built a little circle around us and said, "Here now, operate as a human being, on an earth; that human mind, which has created the mist or illusion around us, is overcome and we find we are not on the earth, we never were. And we're not in the mist, we never were. Our Everywhere Self is now in heaven, here and now, functioning under the law of the Father within, and that will make itself visibly manifest, when it is in your Consciousness. For your Consciousness will then externalize the Truth that does make you free.

We are not going to take any of the quotations out of Joel's chapter today. It would take us over too far; and incidentally you may have noticed how quickly time has moved today. The reason is that, we have not dwelt on human quotations, human thoughts, human ideas, we have abandoned our selves to this Everywhere Self and it does not live in TIME. That's why, when you are in Your Everywhere Self you are in every tomorrow even though your human mind isn't conscious of it. It doesn't live in the scope of time. Time is imitating what Your Everywhere Self is doing. Space is imitating It. All of this world is imitating Your Everywhere Self and we have been living in the imitation of our Self. Now, we are voiding the imitation and the Father's Word will not return void. It will return replete with Its own Divine ideas expressing. The seed becomes the mustard tree. The Divine seed becomes the Eternal Life lived in, in an Eternal Body. A body that we know not of, that we cannot describe, but we can feel It, and we can experience the effects of Its presence, until we can trust It to ever be eternal, capable of walking through all human fires, through all human walls, through all human material substances. It is completely independent of the material world. It is the Christ body. Please live in it consciously every day until, you find that even those fifteen or twenty minutes you spend in Your Everywhere Self begin to show blossoms on the branch.

We're going to stay in this chapter five of Joel's for next time. Move ahead a little bit in John probably. In John we are at, still toward the latter

part of the third chapter. But we've covered it rather thoroughly now. We are meeting the Christ demands: "What seek ye?" We seek Christ. Good, then "Follow Me." If we seek Christ, we have now found where Christ is, where Christ dwelleth. It is our Invisible Everywhere Self. And you must live in It, to experience It. It's an act of Consciousness. It will not simply happen. It isn't like; God will take care of it, if all I've got to do is just be good, or loving, or dutiful, or moral, it won't work that way. It hasn't up to now and it will never work that way. It is an act that you consciously perform, uniting your self with Source through that method, and that is how we are reborn of the Spirit.

Now let's meditate on it.

Put yourself consciously wherever you wish to be at this moment and simply realize that you're there — that's all, until you can accept it. That doesn't mean your body is going jump there. It doesn't mean your necessarily going to go there. You're simply accepting your living Presence there as a fact. And all the Divine qualities of that Presence are there where you are, because this is your Divine Self you're talking about. Your love is there. Your truth is there. Your beauty is there. Your harmony is there. Right Now! That's what's there. And between there and here, all that exists is that same Self, so you're connected to it, here and there as ONE. And when that opens up in your Consciousness, those qualities will be there right this minute now, though your body is here. And they will be working there; felt there by whoever else is there. Because that is your Self and you are in It. It isn't an appendage - It is you. And you are there. A living creature of God there NOW.

You may suspect the great possibilities that can develop from this, and if you're the type who doesn't let grass grow under you, you will be busy with it, realizing those possibilities, because there is no limit.

Remember now, keep your hands off. To realize it is one thing; to try to do something about it, is something else. There is nothing you can do about it, It is. Simply realize It. And then let the Spirit of the Father live Itself there as you, here as you, everywhere as you, and watch, the miracle of the One Everywhere Self, performing through the obedient Consciousness.

Never think your meditation is over if you haven't had some kind of a Peace descend upon you. It is only when that feeling of, 'it is done' comes to you, that you are going to bear fruit — tangibly. Now if you haven't received that, 'it is done feeling', linger a little longer.

[Silence]

Well, thank you very much, we'll continue along this line in our next meeting.

CLASS 10
ONE UNDIVIDED CONSCIOUSNESS
IS POWER

Herb: Now, I'm going to ask you to consider this thought. Suppose that, in your previous life span you had attained the Mystical Consciousness, and then because of it, you had been able to lift your future parent up into a state of Consciousness that would receive inner impartation and eventually give birth to a form which would be called you, but without the usual period of human consciousness dominating that form. So that as Mary was able to receive impartation from he, who would become her son, and give birth to a child through an unconditioned Consciousness, so let us say that you were able to accomplish that from your last life span into this one. You would have then come upon a world in which you would look out not from a human consciousness. You would eventually, at the theoretical age of twelve, recapture your Mystical Consciousness from the last span. You would show forth some early precociousness, and then ultimately, you would look out upon the world and you would not recognize things that human beings recognize.

For one thing, you wouldn't recognize death. It wouldn't have any meaning to you, because having attained the Mystical Consciousness of life, and knowing Life has no opposite, death to you would be no more than the shadow - like somebody walking out of sunshine into shadow, never thinking for a moment the sun is gone anywhere; I've simply walked out of the sunshine into the shadow. And death would be that to you, just a mere shadow, and you would know that Life is present.

You would look out at sin and disease and lack and limitation, but you would be unable to recognize them as human beings do. They would have no meaning for you, because in your Mystical Consciousness, you would know that all that Life is, I am. There's nothing lacking in Life, and my name is Life, not Form. That would be your Mystical Consciousness. And then you would proceed in what is called this life span, and you would show forth the qualities of Life instead of the qualities of a divided consciousness.

Now, it's rather strange that these things were known to the Ancients, but have escaped us for some thousands of years. And we find many places

in the Bible which are not understandable until you have caught the meaning of a Life that is never broken, or terminated, or even begun. When you have caught the One Life of yourself, of your neighbor, of all who walk the earth, then you're in that unbroken Consciousness of the One Life that doesn't stop with a life span or begin with a life span. And then your own Everywhere Self is not just the self that you think of in terms of space, but in time.

For instance, your Everywhere Self is everywhere NOW, but because of the limited radius of your own consciousness, you can just be aware of that Self to the degree of your consciousness. You can see certain things, become conscious of them that way, and you're aware of them. What you cannot see, you're unconscious of. What you can touch, you're conscious of. What you cannot touch, you're unconscious of. And so we continue in this vein until we discover that although God is Unlimited Consciousness, we coming into the form of a life span become limited consciousness, and we only know within the radius of what we can see, touch, or perhaps hear about from others.

The actual experience of an Infinite Self is something we take by hearsay, or perhaps by faith, but never by experience until, we begin to step out of the confines of reason; the prison of reason; the prison of believing only what I see, touch, hear, and am willing to accept. We begin to get this word, 'Consciousness', and to see that Consciousness is what man has been calling God. And God doesn't die. Consciousness doesn't die. And just as I here as a human being am conscious, I must give God that privilege. I must see that God is conscious here. And the Consciousness of God, here, will be quite different than mine.

God isn't limited to my five senses. Divine Consciousness does not limit Itself to what I can see, but It is present. It is Omnipresent. And because Divine Consciousness is present here, It being conscious of the fullness of Itself, when I can be one with that Divine Consciousness, then my human sense of consciousness is lifted up beyond its own limitations, and I can become conscious of what the Divine Consciousness knows. Then I'm in the One.

Now, Divine Consciousness knows no death. I do, because in my limited consciousness, I'm like a ship. Above is the sky, ahead the sky meets the water; behind me is the water meeting the sky. And so I have horizons in front of me and behind me. And let's suppose that the horizon was a hundred miles away. After awhile, I would reach that place which had been a

hundred miles away, and I would discover that the horizon is still a hundred miles away. And after another hundred miles, that horizon which had been in front of me would now be behind me. But it's still there. The water is still there. The sky is still there. I've merely moved through it. It remains. I have moved through another life span, but where is it? It was only horizon. The horizon ahead I will come up to someday, and then I will pass it. And when I look back I won't see it, but it will be there.

There is not a single life span you have had that doesn't still exist. There is not a single life span you will have that doesn't exist now. And to stand in your Everywhere Self in time, is to look back, to look forward, and to recognize that only in my limited human consciousness am I under the belief of this birth here, and this death there. If I could touch that Divine Consciousness which is Life without beginning or end, and become aware of the life spans before and the life spans ahead, and then take away those false horizons, relax in the One Life without a span; without a beginning; without terminating points; without an end, and recognize that One Life now and accept it, in all time and in all space. And then I begin to feel the meaning of being One with the Divine Consciousness; being fed from above; not being limited to a five-sense mind; not living only by the bread of the senses, but by the Word that proceedeth out of the Divine Consciousness.

Then I can feel again, that when I am told, "In the beginning was the Word," I am being told that in the beginning was my Everywhere Self and It was with God, and It was God, and It is the Light that is shined in the darkness. I'm relaxing now, like a baby sitting on its mother's knee, accepting One, Infinite, Divine Self, as my Everywhere Self. The baby doesn't tell the mother what it wants. It doesn't specify. It's completely content and joyous, comfortable, needing nothing. Why? Because there is mother-love there, unspoken mother-love.

And as you rest in your Divine Self, you'll find that you're sitting on the knee of the Father. As you rest in your Divine Self, you find there's absolutely nothing to ask for. "All that I have is thine." The only reason a lack had appeared was the limited human sense of things, the personal sense of things. And the miracle of your own Everywhere Presence becomes the provider for all of your needs. Now this is the magic of Grace. The old way was an individual seeking and striving to attain. The new way brought by the Master was the message of grace as you rest in your Everywhere Self. The miracle of Grace is that no one has to make it happen. It is the acceptance of My

Kingdom has come; My Kingdom has ever been present; My Kingdom is the only begotten Son; the one, Infinite Child of the Father is my Everywhere Self.

Now, there's a time in the Bible where the earlier stages of this understanding was brought, and I think it's probably the first argument in the Bible between Judaism and Christianity. It's after the Master has cleansed the temple, changed water to wine, and now, He's on His way from the banks of the Jordan to Judea. And it is said here that they baptized now. There's a new kind of baptism introduced into the world.

"After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them and baptized."

That should be clarified. 'He' didn't baptize. You'll find again in chapter 4, in parenthesis:

"Though Jesus himself baptized not, but His disciples."

So this means here the same. They tarried in Judea and His disciples baptized.

Now, outwardly this would just appear that Jesus and his disciples were starting some new system, a new kind of baptism. And so we must examine the old and the new. And we find the old way of baptizing was the outer man, immersion in water of the outer man. Now this new way, at first, might seem somewhat similar, but it's going to be baptism of the 'inner man'. And now it isn't performed by John. It's performed by the disciples of Jesus. And it isn't performed on the west bank of the Jordan. It's performed in Judea, on the other side of the Jordan.

And the point, of course, is the difference between the material and the Spiritual. The departure from Jordan for the new baptism is the departure from the material way of the outer cleansing to the inner cleansing by 'fire'. And at first, it's just the Truth that is the baptism. It's not the fire of baptism. And so it's now still the disciples doing the baptism. They're teaching a new Truth. That's the new baptism for them.

But you'll notice that the Jews bring this to the attention of John. There's a fellow out there, and he's doing a lot of baptizing. And they're rather jealous because they're dedicated disciples of John the Baptist. But John doesn't seem to mind in the slightest. He's very glad, in fact, that the Kingdom of God is come on earth. And so he explains to them that, there's

nothing can come to a man accept from above, from heaven. And we are to take the word heaven to mean – within. We are to take the word above to mean - within. And this new baptism from above, from within, is not simply the quietness of meditation and contemplation. It is leading to the awareness that I am not a separate individual walking this earth, waiting to be cleansed of my sins. But rather, in this temporary appearance of mortality, something else exists.

The new baptism introduced here, the departure from the old to the new, is signified by the dispute, the questioning of the intellect, which is expressed by the Jews saying, “What is this new thing you’re doing? We purify with the water.” And this intellectual, this rigidity which would remain in the old way of humanhood is the symbol used for the Jew. It is the symbol of that self in us which wishes to remain in the letter of the Truth. And as this self of us dies, the New Self is risen from the baptism of the withinness, the heaven, the Spirit. And this becomes the departure from Judaism to Christianity in its highest sense; not speaking of persons, but speaking of the tendencies in a man; the tendency to the letter; the tendency to the Spirit.

And so, the new baptism becomes the awareness of a New Self, not just the cleansing of the old self - that wasn’t enough - but rather, the rebirth from the belief in an old self into the awareness of a New Self. And this New Self that we become aware of, is the Self that pre-existed form. You can wash the form all day, it means nothing. It’s but a symbol. The new baptism from above, is the awareness of that Self which pre-existed the form; which knows no life span; which doesn’t live from horizon to horizon; which is independent of material senses; which never becomes mortal. And so, the changeover in baptism was from the mortal self which was being cleansed in the Jordan, to the first miracle of knowing that Immortal Self, which is the Self of all.

The disciples were still unaware of this. Something was in the wind for them, but what it was, they did not yet know. They had not yet been baptized by the Spirit. And so, they were still baptizing with truth but not the Truth of the fire of Spirit. They had to receive that later. But this new kind of baptism was a preparation. The water of Spirit, the water of Truth, Spiritual Truth released in Consciousness, was the purifying agent, preparing them for the ultimate baptism, the realization of that Everywhere Self.

Your Everywhere Self is the Self referred to in the Bible when it says, “The Father so loved the world that He gave it His only begotten Son.” His only

begotten Son is your Self, not your limited self; not your time capsule; not the shell; not the form; not the person, but the Self you're coming to know through the inner baptism, which has never stopped being your Self.

Now, as we live in that Self, consciously accepting It, releasing ourselves to It, permitting It to govern us, we begin to understand this Divine image and likeness in which we were formed. Your Consciousness is the Consciousness of God individualized. Your unawareness of it becomes your human consciousness. But when the mist of human consciousness has been overcome, and your individual Divine Consciousness shows through, you find that the Divine image and likeness in which you were formed, begins to manifest Itself in various expressions which have no fear, no limitations, no doubt, no animosities, no resentments. Everywhere along the line, a new kind of inner Love begins to manifest. It's not a Love that a human being is capable of. It's a Love that only the Divine Consciousness can shine through.

Now, because we are the Divine image and likeness of the Father, not born sixty years ago, but the Only Begotten eternally, it should be clear that Divine Consciousness formed us before the womb, before the life-span, and that it formed us as an instrument for Itself, so that each appearing human is invisibly an instrument of the Divine Consciousness. And unless the human steps aside to let the invisible Self be an instrument of the Divine, we are blocking and barricading that Divine expression of Being which is unlimited, which is free. And we are bottling ourselves up in the prison of the mind.

Now, let's look at some places which tell us about our own pre-existence. They're very interesting when you begin to see them from the light of one Consciousness. Now, first we're going to look at Proverbs. You may have seen this before. Perhaps now, you will see it in a different way. This is the 12th Proverb, 28th verse:

"In the way of righteousness is Life."

That's a strange statement, 'In the way of righteousness is Life.' Now, they're talking about Spiritual righteousness. In other words, knowing your Spiritual Identity, living in the one Divine Consciousness instead of the mental limitation, is righteousness. And that is life. In other words, Divine Consciousness living Itself through you, Christ living your life, is Life.

"And in the pathway thereof there is no death."

In the Mystical Consciousness, the awareness of Self everywhere, there is no death. In the 139th Psalm, here's verse 14 through 18, and look at this:

"I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well...My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth...Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, [this is all about pre-existence] which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them... How precious are thy thoughts unto me, O God!"

This growing awareness here, that before I appeared in the womb, I existed as a self. Isaiah, a very fascinating remark on this subject, and this is the 66th chapter. This is probably his last chapter here. The 7th verse begins as follows:

"Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child."

You see the subtle method of presenting pre-existence to us?

"Who hath heard such a thing? Who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? Or shall a nation be born at once? For as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children."

The Invisible Spiritual Self is present before the form appears in the womb. It is necessary in the rebirth to Spirit, to become aware of that Self, through your inner baptism.

Now, God has no opposite. The Divine Self has no opposite. That is all that exists. The hypnotism of the senses which make us sleep to our own Divinity; make us walk in garments of flesh that are terminated at certain dates; make us think in minds that cannot see Reality; all of this is the second baptism, coming out of this shroud of unreality. And the willingness to trust beyond your own mentality was not possible before, because we were unaware of our own Everywhere Self. You weren't willing to give up, because you had nowhere to go.

Now, you're not being even told to trust in God. It's not that nebulous. The world has trusted in God, but it's found out that they haven't found God in spite of their trust. The missing link was always the Christ, the only begotten

Self, the Everywhere Self of us. You're told to trust in you, in your own full Being, in the wholeness of Self.

Now, you have found that even a head cold can throw you into a state of confusion. Or a piece of machinery goes wrong. And here you thought all the time you were in the Truth, and that was your protection against these little human disturbances. And it is the protection, but when they happen, we go berserk. We forget everything we knew in that moment. All of a sudden hypnosis hits us like a ton of bricks, so that instead of standing on the reality of Being right then and accepting that God has no opposite, and accepting that the Presence is always present, we look at this piece of machinery or this head cold, or whatever it is, and we begin to try to figure out ways and means of getting rid of it, always believing it's there.

And all we're doing is living out from a life span, instead of from a Life. Living out from Life, you will find that the head cold is just a little Red Sea that parts. The temporary break in some sequence of machinery is a little Red Sea that parts. Whatever it is that's besetting you, big or small, it's happening in a life span, not in a Life. There is never in Life any imperfection, because Life and God are one and the same. But when you know that Life and You are one and the same, then you're out of the broken consciousness, the life span consciousness, with a beginning and an end, and you're reunited with the One Consciousness, the Source of all things.

You're not confused by mental energy, which comes to us as the appearances called things. You're not confused by the fact that mental energy sometimes works and sometimes doesn't, or sometimes appears to be harmonious and other times it seems to be distorted. You're not living in that level of life. You're out of human consciousness and you're in the Divine Consciousness. You're letting yourself be lifted above.

Now, let's take your head cold. It's a very annoying little thing. It could just as well be something more catastrophic than that, and the difference would be the same. They're both a separation from the Divine Consciousness. That's what we suffer from, a separation from the Divine Consciousness. And as we rest in the mind, trying to figure it all out, we're not getting any better for the simple reason that the mind IS the separation from the Divine Consciousness.

Grace isn't going to function in THAT mind. In the stillness of it, in the acceptance that there is a Self here - not a transient, not a temporary, not a

limited, not made of mortal flesh - a Self that is Life, that's what's here. It's beyond the horizon of my senses, but It's here. And It's the child of God. And It's my Self. And It doesn't have a head cold. And It doesn't have diseases. And It doesn't know death. And with my human mind, I will never know that Self.

Now, I'm going to live in that Self. And as you do, you'll find that whatever comes to you is trying to take you out of that Self. It's trying to bring you back into a sense of mortality, into a temporary self, into a life span. And you simply never have been in a life span in your reality. You are always an Eternal Life. And the Consciousness of that Eternal Life is the Consciousness that is coming across this earth now. That is the Consciousness that you and I are beginning to feel, to know, to live in, to experience. A Life which never began and never ends, is always continuous, and is always expressing that which is the Father.

Even the mind, the reasoning power can see that God doesn't destroy; that God builds nothing that destroys; that God being ever present is our guarantee of the ever presence of Divine Life, without opposite. You've never seen a sickness. You've seen your belief in sickness. There is no sickness. You've never seen a head cold. You've seen your belief in a head cold. You've never seen a dead or dying person. You've seen your belief. You were looking from a human consciousness. There simply is no such thing. There is only Life being Itself. And when you look at it from a fragmented human consciousness, you make all kinds of erroneous conclusions. Life is eternal. Life is always being Life. Once we know this, we can be joyous about it. We can recognize that I will always be Life. I may have to step out of this form if I get stagnant, and get a new form, or I may step out of this form for a higher unfoldment. Either way! But, there's no dead wood that can remain.

And so, in our new baptism, coming up to our Everywhere Life Self, out of our life span conditioned mind, we find that the mind is losing these conditioning's, these beliefs of yesterday. It's ultimately going to come to a place where the mother during childbirth, will know the Truth of Being, that this that is appearing now is not a new life. It is the life of God being made manifest through human sense. And that child will be born into the Mystical Consciousness. It will not know disease. It will not know limitation. It will not know or believe there is such a thing as death. It will be Life, Conscious.

And we're coming to that now, where we are Life, Conscious. And we should be practicing that Life Consciousness on all things around us, until the conditioning of yesterday, the beliefs in limitations, in human differences, in human superstitions, and all human lacks, all human imperfection, should be seen as nothing more than world-wide conditioning in its ignorance that Life has no opposite; that Life is Divine; that Life is never imperfect; that Life is the Invisible Reality behind all visible things, and that you can live in Life as Life, not speaking about It, but being It. And let the Invisible become the accepted Kingdom that has come, the government of God. My Kingdom has come. And My Kingdom is Life, and that Life is the Light of all men. And whoever accepts that Life is the Begotten, the Only Begotten, because that Life is the Begotten spoken of in the Bible.

Now, when we live in It consciously, we find that world belief, the subtle serpent comes up against a New Consciousness, a Consciousness imbued with Truth. And even at the subconscious levels that we do not know anything about, the Truth of our being meets the lie of the world, and the Light dissolves the darkness even before it surfaces into manifestation. We find a new kind of harmony. We find that the Spirit has gone before us. And even though we do not meet up with the same obstacles, they have come, but they have been met by this Invisible Consciousness of Life and you find your life without friction.

You find you can move consciously in a new world, a world that looks the same to everyone else, but not to you. Your world is the world of Life made manifest, the world of Divine Consciousness made manifest. And the world around you begins to sparkle with your New Consciousness. You face things that Life is unaware of. Human consciousness would be aware, but not Life. And you face them easily and effortlessly because Life, being the Light, precedes you dissolving the darkness.

Now, let's look at our fears for a minute. Let's see exactly why we fear. Let's see if we can slow down the camera for a moment to analyze our fear. You have a condition that you find upsets you. Something you don't seem able to cope with. You can't figure out how it got there, or what you're going to do to get rid of it. And sometimes it jeopardizes something about your life, either physically or socially or what not. And so you fear it. You fear that condition, that circumstance.

Now, let's stop, because the stimulus of fear isn't present at the moment, and let's look at it from an arm's distance. Something in you is

afraid. What is it? And you can take this apart and one by one, one of your five senses has to be reacting. And now, another sense, maybe a third. But, let's look at this thing you fear and see if it isn't nothing more than a reaction of your senses. Look at each sense one at a time, and discover which sense is really reacting the most. Is it a business condition? Which sense in you is involved then? It's a sense which ultimately touches at your concept of human life. And so, it's your sight. It's a belief that in some way your status will be jeopardized; or a deeper innate belief that in some way you might even go hungry; or not have a house; or in some way be deprived of something material.

At the back of every fear is that possibility of material loss. Whether it be material loss of a person, or an organ, or a home, or a marriage, or a child, there's a material loss. You've accepted the reality of matter, and now instinctively you're accepting the possibility of the loss of that matter. And doesn't that make you wiser than God? While you're fearing, where is God? Why isn't God fearing or protecting you? Or removing this condition? Can it be because there is no such condition in God; there is no such condition in Divine Consciousness?

But, where is your consciousness? It isn't in the Divine. And so, you've got the condition which causes fear. There's your fear. Your consciousness is separated from the Divine. There is no fear in God. Your fear is what you think is a thing, but it isn't a thing at all. Through your separation from Divine Consciousness, a belief has sprung up, and that belief is what you fear. If you were to change the belief, you wouldn't fear the thing. And the belief that must change is the belief that you are separated from God.

Now, repair that breach. See if, when you are not separated from God, you're capable of fear or of false belief. And you'll find it's impossible. Only in separation from God, by being in a limited human consciousness, do I fear, do I see limitations. I'm walking on the ground in the jungle of world thought. The snake I fear on the ground, I don't fear it if I'm riding in an airplane, even though it's on the ground. All of the limitations I see in the jungle of world thought, are on the level of my consciousness. But, if I raise my Consciousness, these same limitations and problems that I fear do not look the same again. They change their complexion. I walk into the Sunshine and the shadows disappear.

Analyze anything you fear, anything - there are no exceptions - you'll find you're fearing a condition that does not exist in Divine Consciousness. And you're fearing it because you're not in Divine Consciousness. You're in a human consciousness. But when you have lived with your Everywhere Self, which is the Only Begotten; which is pure Spirit; which doesn't have horizons; which didn't begin fifty or sixty years ago; which doesn't end twenty or thirty years from now; when you have lived with that in Consciousness, you will discover that the Consciousness of your Everywhere Self is what stands where the world sees you, instead of a human consciousness. And that Everywhere Self is not afraid of the condition that you are afraid of in your human consciousness. There's a reason why It isn't afraid of that condition. It isn't seeing from the perspective of changing time. It isn't seeing from the perspective of five senses. It isn't seeing from the perspective of a material mind. It's seeing from the perspective of Reality. It is seeing *what is there*.

And you know what is there? Where you are suspecting and fearing a condition, do you know what is there? Not another person at all, not another condition at all. All that is there where you are fearing, another person, or condition is your Everywhere Self. That's what is there! And it doesn't matter where you're looking, or at whom. All that is there is your Everywhere Self. No one else is there. No one! That is the meaning of your Everywhere Self. It is the invisible Child of God everywhere.

And that is what you're looking at, but you're seeing something else which you fear - a warrior, a friend in pain, an automobile wreck, an airplane tumbling out of the sky! But none of them are there to your Everywhere Self, because IT is there. And the miracle is that you can live in the knowledge and Consciousness of that Everywhere Self and know the reality of One Being.

When you are in that Consciousness, then all of these temporary disturbances, imperfections, fears, conditions, which are the separation from the One Divine Consciousness, no longer are there. I, the One Divine Consciousness, perform and perfect all that concerneth thee. I go before thee. I make the crooked place straight. I set a table for thee in the wilderness of the human consciousness. I do the miracles. I am the Resurrection. You find this I, Infinite, Divine, Everywhere Self of you ever present. And when you stop to live in It, It takes you outside the belief of living within the restricted area of a human form.

That's the purpose of the New Baptism. Not on the west bank of the Jordan, but down in Judea. That's the purpose of the changeover from one way of baptism to another; it's a change in Consciousness from the limited human consciousness to the unlimited Divine Consciousness, in which there is no darkness at all. It wasn't done two thousand years ago. It is the ever present opportunity. It's a NOW opportunity. The old way, the letter of Truth; the New Way, the One Invisible Self.

Now you have a person here and a person there. Get rid of it. There never were two persons. There was only One Invisible Self appearing as two persons. If you live in the two forms, in the belief in this form and that form, you're in a human selfhood. If you live in the Consciousness of the One Invisible Self, it becomes the government of God unto you and the other form, and both are taken into the One Life. One with God is a majority.

Your Consciousness of the Invisible Self behind the two forms, or the two million forms, is the acceptance of your Everywhere Self. You find your mind is a bystander when you go into this awareness. You take the government right out of your mind. It has no more power to tyrannize you, or terrorize you, or to in any way misrepresent, because the New witness within you is Christ. The witness of the Divine Kingdom on earth is your Everywhere Self, Christ.

Let's not be guided by our limited mentalities any more. But as instruments for the Infinite Self, we are learning that because the Divine is all and is perfect, nothing exists but the perfect Divine Kingdom on earth now. That's all that's here, perfection everywhere. Only limited, human consciousness can see otherwise. And it is far more rewarding to suffer through a lapse in consciousness, but to be unwavering, than to take arms against a sea of troubles and oppose them. We rest in that One, Infinite, Invisible, Divine Self and trust it. We're building our trust in It - in Its presence, in Its power, in Its glory, in Its truth. And there is no power on the earth for us, only the power of the One, perfect Invisible Self.

Now, this is the birth of the Mystical Consciousness in us; a realm that knows neither fire nor flood; a realm that has no fear; a realm that is without conditions, because there are no conditions in God. Therefore, every condition that appears to you, is but a statement that you're looking from the limitation of a human consciousness. You have fallen down to a human consciousness. But awaken! Pick up thy bed! Look at this which appears to be conditioned, limited, and ask yourself, "What is the truth of it? Why do I

believe it's there? God is doing nothing about it. Why do I believe that it's there, if God doesn't? Do I know more than God? Do I know more than the Infinite Mind? Or am I simply as separated from the Infinite Mind as that condition itself over there is separated. Shall both of us be separated? Or shall one be reunited with Source, and rest in total trust, that when I am reunited in Source, there's nothing for me to do, for the testimony will now come from Christ within." And that testimony will be, "I know thee, who thou art. I don't have to improve you or change you. Christ in me is the witness of your reality as the Everywhere Self."

Now it should be clear to us then, 'Everywhere Self' means Christ, Omnipresent is your Being. And we're taking it out of the terminologies of religion simply because, you may be able to identify with it better in the terminology 'Everywhere Self.' It says something perhaps that the word 'Christ' doesn't say to you, but they're identical.

'Omnipresence' is another. But Everywhere means, there's no place where your Self is not. And if you think there is a place where your Self is not, you are divided from the Divine Consciousness. And that's the Achilles' heel we all have suffered from. That's where the arrow comes with the poison. Every time we're divided from that Infinite Self of our own being, we've got a little vulnerable spot, and the whole world pops right in there and presents its lies to us.

Now, there's only one lie in this whole world. It's the belief that God has an opposite, that there is something that is not Divine. And there isn't. Whatever you see that's not Divine, it simply isn't there. You may not like the way it looks, or you may like the way it looks, but if it isn't Divine, it's not there. It's only mental energy appearing AS.

And if you are in the Consciousness of the One Self, the one Divine Life, My Everywhere Self, you will find you have the capacity to look at that which is good or bad to human consciousness, and know that where it appears to be, only the Everywhere Self is. That's the beginning of real Love, real Grace, real Power, real Wisdom, undivided from Source. It's the beginning of being a Child in Spirit, being reborn to Reality. It's the beginning of stepping out of limited, separated, time intervals of life in form. We're restoring ourselves to the One.

Some of you have told me that in your brief abiding in the Everywhere idea of Self, without having put it in words perhaps, you have said that you

have stepped out of form. And you have done this effortlessly. You've literally stepped out of the belief in form. Don't step back in and say, "It hurts now in my knee-cap, or I've got a sore toe." But rather, "That which my senses are reporting cannot be the Truth. Now, why should I be governed by a lie," until the true Incorporeality of your nature becomes your everyday Consciousness.

From this comes the One Power functioning as your Self. You no longer need to seek a power. Your Life is the power. You don't have to seek intelligence. Your Life is the intelligence. All of the seeking, and striving, and asking becomes past history. There's nothing to seek for, to strive for, to ask for. The Self of you IS all that! It has Meat the world knows not of. It lives by Its own Self-fulfilling action. It IS Grace!

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Now, we should all be anticipating that moment of Consciousness when Grace becomes the way we live. We should all have had many glimpses of that by now; that unless we're in Grace, we're in the Old Testament. We haven't learned any more than the Israelites moving out of Egypt if we're not in Grace. If we're still in human problems, human thoughts, human plans, we've missed It. Your very Being is self-complete in God. It doesn't need anything outside of you. Whatever It needs, It produces. And that will appear as if coming from person, place, or thing, but the Holy Ghost will be your provider - in all things.

Now, where is your Achilles' heel? Have you found it now - your fears, your lacks, your limitations? It's in the belief that you are a human being, separate and apart from God. That's the only place that these things occur. The human consciousness, which believes that it is separate and apart from God, is the breeding ground of every lie about God.

I hope by now that we can, not feel that the words pain, lack, limitation, disease, death, are part of the vocabulary of Spiritual Being. They're relics of the past. They exist only in the obsolescent human consciousness; not in your Father's House, your Consciousness of the Infinite Being, Everywhere.

There was a time when John the Baptist spoke many great Truths on this earth. There was another time when Jesus came forth and he WAS those Truths living Itself. One spoke and one was the IS of Being, Itself. All of the Truth we speak here means nothing. It's only a pointer along the way. The IS-ing,

the BE-ing is up to you and me to do within ourselves. Always you hear of secrecy and sacred Silence. That's because the talking about it doesn't do anything. It's the DOING. It's the building of that Consciousness which can live out of the Divine. The Jesus who walked the earth was demonstrating, not just preaching. We have enough preachers. The doers is what we are to be. And because we, of our own selves can do nothing, the Divine Consciousness of your own Being must do the works, the Father within. You could stand up before an audience for hours without a word and communicate more to them than all the words you could speak, provided they were ready to work with you in that way.

Joel always hoped that he could develop the capacity within his students to sit in total Silence and know the Truth together. And we have found that privately, we are able to do that. We can sit in Silence, in individual meditation and feel the living Self. We should be able to do that in groups. Husband and wife should be able to do that. Mother and daughter should be able to do that. There is no need for human communication at all times.

There should be these deep moments of Self-realization in the Peace that passeth understanding, when my Self and your Self are recognized as One Self, not limited to a room, or a time, or a place. And then, you have found God. That's the only God there is, the One Infinite Self, the One Being Everywhere, on earth as in heaven. Life is God; form is concept. Your name is Life. Your mother's name is Life. Your father's name is Life. Your daughter's name is Life. Your sister's name is Life. Do not see them or accept them as form. They are Life. And their Life and your Life is the same Life. Every country in the world is the One Invisible Life now.

We're going to look at Joel's chapter after a silence of a few seconds. Let's take a short intermission, and then today we should be able to conclude the fifth chapter of Beyond Words and Thoughts. Let's take that intermission.

I'd like to point up these verses in the third chapter of John:

"For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him."

'He whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God' – now that means your Everywhere Self which is the Only Begotten, speaks the words of God. That's who God has sent. 'For God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.' Now you know what a measure is, and you know what Infinity is. 'God

giveth not the Spirit by measure' unto your Everywhere Self. There's no limitation there. It isn't being ladled out with a spoon to your Everywhere Self. Now, God gives infinitely then, to your Everywhere Self. All that the Father has, your Everywhere Self has.

"The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things unto his hand."

In other words, the Divine Image and Likeness of God, in which you are created, unto It the Father has 'given all things unto his hand.' Now hand always symbolizes power. Your Everywhere Self is All Power. Dominion over the material world is in your Everywhere Self. It has the power of God. God has 'given all things unto his hand.' When you want dominion over something, it is not to be attained by a attack; it is not to be attained by plot or plan; it is ALREADY attained. Your Everywhere Self *has* dominion. Dominion is already yours, in your Self; not in your form, in your Self.

"He that believeth on the Son..."

Now, when you are believing that you have a Self which is not this form;

"He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son..."

If you do not believe you have such a Self now you,

"...shall not see life...", because that Self IS Life.

"...but the wrath of God abideth on him."

Now let's understand the wrath of God so whenever we come across it again, we won't think that God is being wrathful. It's kind of like the shade of the sun. You can walk out of God by walking into a false consciousness. You can walk out of the sun by walking into the shade. Now, when you walk out of the sun, you're in the shade. When you walk out of God, you're in the wrath of God. Whenever you're not IN God, you're in the wrath of God. When you're not conscious of the presence of God, you're unconscious of the presence of God. And so you see, God can be, for a human being, a blessing or a curse. Truth can be a blessing or a curse. If you're in Truth, it's a blessing. If you're not in it, it's a curse, because you won't be happy when you're not in it, and that's the curse. You won't be happy when you're not in God, and that's the wrath. Your stepping out of Reality is the wrath of God.

Now, when you go to Joel's chapter, in the fifth chapter on page 59:

"In the Spiritual Life, you're not trying to live your own Life. You have no right whatsoever, to consider what you would like to do, when you would like to do it, or how. It's God's Life that is being lived..."

Now you know God isn't living the life of your form. That's why the form shows forth its problems. God isn't living the life of your form. Just to change the bad health of the form to good health isn't going to make God Life live your form.

Now if you remember the Wisdoms in The Infinite Way, chapter 10, the first Wisdom is:

"The issues of life are never fought externally. They are all resolved in your consciousness."

You can run to the medicine cabinet. You can run out to a doctor. You can run out to a psychiatrist. And you can get things done. But you're not solving 'the issues of life.' You're solving the issues of form. The issues of life are resolved in your Consciousness.

Now, if you ran to your Consciousness instead of the medicine cabinet, you would accomplish two things. You would not only take care of the form, but you would be a notch higher in Consciousness, in the Inner Baptism. And you would find that your real medicine cabinet is your Consciousness of Truth. When you are in It, It governs the form. When you are not in It, the form is not under the government of God, and so it needs medicine or it needs something else. But when it's under the government of God, because you're living in It, because you're living in your Divine Consciousness, then you 'take no thought for your life' because that Life lives Itself and becomes the governor of the form.

And so he very pointedly says,

"When you're living spiritually, you're not trying to live your life,"

Because your concept of life would have been the life of your form. When you're living spiritually, it's not the form-life that you're living out. You're living out the Life of the Invisible Self, which appears to human sense as form. And you're on a different realm completely.

But isn't that the same thing as finding your Everywhere Self; if you're privileged to be at the state of Consciousness where you can watch God live your life without interposing a wish, a will, or a desire of your own, because it is God's Life that is being lived. Now that's why he's taking us out of mind. In mind, we live in form. In Consciousness, we live in Life.

Now, you can take mind and it goes so far and it's stuck. Then there's a slow transition beyond mind, and this level is Consciousness. Where you run out of mind into Consciousness, you're coming into Soul. Where you run out of the thinking, reasoning process, into the intuitive, you're on your way to Soul. When you're out of the mind as a witness, and can see through the false witness of the mind which says, "I have this, or I have that, or this is wrong, or that is wrong," you're not accepting that as your life. You're not living the wrong life, the form life. That's the limited span. That's why you're told to find your treasures in Heaven, not in matter where earth is corrupted by rust and by moth; not in those things which are not imperishable. If your Consciousness is on the imperishables, you're in Life. If your consciousness is on the perishables, you're in form. And you can stand there with a fire hose and keep the fire away from your house, but you can also go into Consciousness and you'll discover that you'll build an aura of Life around that house through which the fire does not penetrate.

"God is individual Consciousness, our own Consciousness."

Now remember this - when you are told that God is your individual Consciousness, that doesn't mean your human consciousness is God. It doesn't mean your human consciousness is God Consciousness. He's pointing out that God Consciousness is perfect, and it is your individual Consciousness. And unless perfection is what you're showing forth, you're not in that Consciousness, but you could be because that is your true Consciousness.

Then what is the consciousness you're in if you're not in Perfection? You're in a false state of consciousness, a consciousness that isn't real. God being your Consciousness, this is a flat statement. God IS your individual Consciousness. Therefore, everything you out-picture should be perfect. And if you're not, as no one is, that means that we're not in the awareness of that Consciousness. We're living in a false state of consciousness.

This is the revelation that we live in false states of consciousness, but we don't have to because, underlying all that is here is the Consciousness of God functioning as the individual Consciousness of your Everywhere Self - not of

your human self, not of this form self. The individual Consciousness of God is the Consciousness of your Everywhere Self, and you're not living in that Self. You're completely unaware of that Self. You're living in this fellow out here, the fellow who looks at the papers to see if a suit is on sale, or the woman who looks at the papers to see if a dress is on sale. That's the consciousness we're living in. But in our Everywhere Self, we find that the Consciousness of our Everywhere Self is the Consciousness of God. And that's why the Everywhere Self is ever showing forth the Divine image and likeness.

How can I be in It? Well, I have to release the false, don't I? And so, all through the Bible: 'Die daily, die daily, die daily.' And I don't want to die daily; I want to live daily. And it means live daily. It means if you'll die to the false, you'll live in the True. Die daily means live daily in the True, in the Everywhere, in the Infinite being Self.

Now, if you remember the second Beatitude:

"Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted."

And we thought, how tricky! Whatever does that mean? And we took it literally. Oh, we'll probably find that nobody dies, so we won't be having to worry anymore. We'll know they're alive. But it means more than that. That's only a fragment of its meaning.

When you become aware of your Everywhere Self and are told to die daily, it's to die to the human concept of self. Now in this dying to this human concept of self, you're in mourning. You're letting the old self go. You're dying voluntarily to the old concept that you were that fellow imprisoned in a form. You're actually putting that self to rest. You're willing to do that when you know you have an Everywhere Self.

This would seem to be mourning to the world, but it isn't. It's a joyous time. It's not grieving at all, because you're going to receive the Comforter, the Comforter who cannot come to a mortal self. Do you see then, that the mourning in the second Beatitude is telling us to be willing to die to the unreality of our own self; to lay aside the self that fears, the self that hurts, the self that's limited, the self that is always needful of something else. That's the one we mourn for. Gratefully, we lay that self aside.

And now, here comes the Comforter. "Well done," he says. "Do you remember when, in the form of Jesus I said, I must leave you now, but the Father will send the Comforter in my place, who will teach you all things? Well,

I am He." And you know who this Comforter is? Why, it's your old friend, your Everywhere Self. I have ever been present. I can never leave you. I am your Everywhere Self. And I speak, I literally speak within you. I'm ready to live your life now, because it's my Life. I am the Only Begotten, and if you can now rest from that self that you have laid aside which never was you, that life span self, that mortal self, and accept yourself to be the Divine Self, without limitation or lack, you will find the Hand of God is upon you. The mind, the power, the glory, the Truth of God is upon you now. You don't have to go out and reach for it. Just remove the veil of the conditioned mind and there It is, ready to flow. I am the Comforter. I in the midst of you, I am your Everywhere Self, and I am real. This is what Joel means when he says we have no right to live our own life; not, and to say we're living Spiritually.

Grace is the Comforter living its Life where you stand in your Mystical Consciousness, without limitation, without fear. And not drawing Its breath from the air around you, or Its Life from the beat of your heart. It's drawing Its Life from Itself, appearing outwardly as the beat of your heart and as the air of the world coming into your lungs. But actually, it's the Comforter living Itself, your Everywhere Self living Itself, appearing harmoniously in form to human eyes. But a totally different Self than the one we had lived in as human form. A change of Consciousness means complete change of Self. The point is that God is Spirit, you're Spirit. God is Infinite Consciousness and therefore, your individual Consciousness is Infinite. We're told to forget the world, and to seek first the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Spirit.

Now this is rather lengthy, but I think it's important so I have it here. It would appear to be a paradox. It's a series of excerpts made into one running story, from pages 62 to 63:

"The human mind is full of concepts. Its concept of health is that of a painless body, a heart, liver, lungs, all functioning normally. Its concept of supply is money, income, property, investments, but this will not do. God is Spirit. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God? That your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost?"

And so you see, the new Self now, the Everywhere Self is not thinking in terms of money, health, investment, income, supply. It is the IS-ness. It is the Substance. It is the Kingdom of Spirit, the only Substance. Instead of going out there, we are fed from above, from heaven, from Self. Substance forms itself. And because Substance is Infinite Substance, your Self does not have limited

supply; does not have limited health; does not have limited life. Do you see how you have changed from the outer form self, which is limited in all things, to the Substance which is Life or Self, Itself, which is unlimited in all things. And that is why the body is the Temple of the Holy Ghost. It's your Spiritual, Everywhere Body that is being discussed here. There are no medicine cabinets needed in this Everywhere Self.

Now then, what is this Temple of God? How are you going to find out?

"It is folly to ask a spiritual teacher what spiritual creation is like. It cannot be told: it can only be experienced. It can be imparted in meditation, but it cannot be expressed in words."

Ah, so we see why Moses could take his people just so far, not into the Kingdom, but up to the Promised Land. The journey had to be made in their own individual Consciousness. Every individual had to come out of form consciousness into, 'I am that Everywhere Self' Consciousness to find the Promised Land. And there's nobody on earth that's any greater than Moses, never has been. Moses has to be your Infinite Invisible Self, the I AM of your own Being. That's where you're going to find the real teaching as you change selves.

"Therefore, you must go within; to the Father." (And then Joel says), "If necessary, [even] plead: Reveal Thyself. Reveal thy temple to me, the temple which I am, the temple which my body is, the temple which my family is, the temple which my health is. Reveal Spiritual Reality."

Now, that's not a medicine cabinet; it's not a psychiatrist; it's not a doctor; and it's not a spiritual teacher. It's the withinness of your own Being, and that withinness is not situated any more between the head and the feet. It is not situated in the human mind. That withinness is the acceptance of that Identity which is your Spiritual Everywhere Self - that's your Within. Every time you see that word 'Within', it means your Infinite, Spiritual Everywhere Self - that's Within. You're being turned to the Son of God, the Within. The Son of God without death, without birth, without sickness, without fear, without limitation; that Son of God which is your Self is your Within.

All Scripture is pointing you to - You, the Invisible Son of God everywhere. That's your Within. Your Within is an Infinite Within, accepted in Consciousness, and then trusted. Right here now, right there now, am I. You name a place and there the Son of God invisibly IS, and that is your Name.

Any condition externally that denies it, is saying that God is not Omnipresent, but God IS Omnipresent. The condition is the denial of the Truth.

The Truth isn't changing. The Omnipresence of God everywhere is the Omnipresence of the Son everywhere. The Omnipresence of your Being everywhere cannot change. Only the mesmerism of the senses can momentarily persuade you, or make you forget, or so entrap you in the logic of the senses, that you forget for the moment that your own Being is there - perfect, right where you're seeing jeopardy, terror, inharmony in some other person, or yourself. Your own Being is there, pure and perfect forever. One perfect Being, Omnipresent. It is I.

Now, as long as you have only a human mind with which to receive, you will not get the answers. You must keep seeking, not in the world of the mind, the world of men or books, but in your own inner temple of your own Being. And that means your Infinite Withinness accepted, your own Consciousness. And every time Joel says, "Now, God is your Consciousness" -- that's the Truth of you. If you're not living in the Truth, how can you accept It? How can you experience It? That IS the eternal Truth of you. It never changes. But it cannot happen in your life if your life is composed of the belief in form.

Form is the false belief which separates us in consciousness from our own Reality. Spirit, or Consciousness of Spirit as the only Substance, unites you with the one Infinite Self and you're back in Spiritual living. When the activity of mind is still, then something within reveals 'I am Spirit'. The Comforter comes unto you. And eventually, God will reveal Himself, His Kingdom, His laws, His temples of health, love, family and good; you will receive His Spirit, which translates Itself, not as worldly things but as My Peace.

Now, this is the important part: When you receive His Spirit, It translates Itself. Somebody who had a restaurant, and had a problem about getting help called me and said, "I need two teenage waitresses because there's elk coming up here, it's timely; it's just this season. They work all night and we have to be open. And I can't get any at that time, but I need these two teenage waitresses." Funny! So she got them. And they stole out of the safe. She got them!

Now, the point of the story is this: YOU do not decide what you need in Spiritual living. You decide it as a human being. And when you decide what you need as a human being, you'd be wise not to go to Spirit to get it. But if

you want what Spirit has, then you don't decide what you need. You simply go to Spirit. And It translates Itself.

Now, it may not translate Itself as two teenagers to serve as waitresses. They might be 53 year old's. (Laughter) But if they're presented by Spirit, they won't rob the safe. And the point of the story again is that, if you let Spirit do it, it is always done, not according to what you have preconceived, but according to what Spirit translates Itself to be to fill the need the way It must fill the need.

Now, those 53 year old's might have needed this job more than the teenagers, and Spirit would be looking at both sides of the question. When you have something that you consider your problem, you're seeing it from your side. Spirit doesn't see it just from one side. Spirit sees the wholeness of Perfection. And how that Perfection is made manifest, no one has been able to trace. It simply appears in perfection, in wholeness, and all are satisfied. Spirit is made manifest. Your One Consciousness of Spiritual Selfhood, as the Selfhood of all, makes manifest that quality or qualities of Spirit translated into visible manifestation.

Now Grace then, is Spirit translating Itself into manifest form, through Its own power, Its own intelligence, through the Consciousness which is One with Itself, with Its own inner Reality, and thus becoming an instrument of the Spirit. It isn't a human being knocking on Spirit's door, asking for help. It is you, retired into the Self of you, resting there, with total confidence that your Self, being the image and likeness of God, must manifest all that God is.

Well, we're going to have to stop I can see, but there's just the one thought left, maybe. You may not recognize it at first, but, all of a sudden you realize that you have no more fear, no further concern, no more doubts. My Peace, the Christ Peace, has given you a new-found freedom. It really can come when you least expect it to come, when you have thought: 'I have worked and I have worked and where is It?' But then there's that plateau in which all of the conflicts of the world seem to subside. Maybe you can't analyze it at the moment it happens, as to why you feel so free, but later when you look back on it, you realize Something lifted you to a place where you were truly in your Self, not in the time span self of form. You were freed from the concept self and you were, for that moment, living in your real Self.

Your real Self is always free. There's no one to oppose it. There's no substance to oppose it, no power to oppose it. It is free because It is the only

Self. The moment you escape the confines of the human mind and find yourself in that One Self, the freedom, the exhilaration, the peace, the tranquility, is all the experience of Christ realized. That is your Divine Self, and because so many have now experienced that Divine Self, it can no longer be thought of as a myth to be experienced in some future time.

Your Divine Self is a very much HERE Self. Perhaps a day does go by when you're not in It consciously, but when the days come that you're in It every day at least once consciously, and then maybe twice, and then finally most of the time, you begin to know your Divine Self, your reality, has never gone through a fire or a flood, never been diseased, never sick, knows nothing about the trials and tribulations that your human consciousness has experienced in form, shadows, walking away from the sunshine of the reality of God.

Again, I'd like to suggest that in dwelling on your Everywhere Self, please don't limit yourself to human thought about it. It isn't enough. Release yourself from human thought about it, and be aware of that Self as not confined to a particular place, or a particular time, that Self that is now functioning. Don't think only when you think of It, It's functioning. It's functioning whether you think of It or not. It's running your business whether you think of it or not. It's running your home, your marriage, your family relationships whether you think of It or not. It only demands that you abide in the conscious awareness of the presence of God where you are, as your Invisible Self. And then your conscious union with God where you are, is your conscious union with your Everywhere Self throughout the universe, everywhere, until that's the Infinite Consciousness individualizing, and finally, through your Oneness with It, manifesting as the health of your countenance; as the power in your hands; as the illumination of your mind; as the meat and the manna; the loaves and the fishes, making you independent of time or space.

We have a good grip now. We're going somewhere. To all of you a very joyous Thanksgiving, and I hope to see you soon. Thank you!

CLASS 11

GIVE ME TO DRINK

Herb: There's no name given to the woman of Samaria. But those who have read the invisible records say in one place that her name is Phonita, which in Greek means Light; yet in still other places they say her name is Nalda. And there's no particular meaning to Nalda. Whatever her name was, she lived among a group of people who were excommunicated from Judaism. They were an outcast sect, and for many centuries there had been intense bitterness between them and Judaism. They themselves, did not accept the Judaism of Judea. They rather accepted the teachings of Jacob and Moses; not of the prophets. And they knew nothing whatsoever of a man called Jesus Christ.

Their history had been one of intermingling, of being captured and returned, accepting stragglers in their midst; and so now they were considered tainted, not of pure Judaic blood. In fact, they were referred to as half-Jew and half-Gentile, so much so that it was forbidden, according to Judaic law, for any Jew to mingle with a Samaritan; to eat food with them was actually illegal. And so, when you left Judea to go somewhere that might lead through Samaria, you found another route, even if it was a longer one; anything not to walk in that country where those who lived were considered to be contamination. And this woman now, for some reason she could perhaps not understand, decided to go out and get some water. And there were many springs around near her home, but she didn't know exactly why she didn't want the spring water that day.

There was a well and she was drawn to it irresistibly, even though it was a distance away and the heat was oppressive, she walked toward that well. And when she arrived there, there was a man sitting on the well. His clothes, his demeanor told her he was a Jew. And the four words he said to her I want you to remember forever. They will help you in more ways than you can possibly imagine at this very moment. He said four words to that woman, and she was startled by them. "Give Me To Drink," he said. "You, a Jew, asking me to give you to drink? Why, our nations don't even talk to each other. Whoever heard of a Jew talking to a woman in public?" Little did she know he was a Rabbi. Now, did he want water? Later he refused meat from his own disciples.

Incidentally, she never did give him that water that he asked for. So of course, that was just an opening gambit for a conversation. But what did he mean, give me to drink? And who stood there, sitting on the well? If we look at this historical encounter as human beings would, there's a man there and there's a woman there, and they speak to each other. He says this, she says that, and this is what he means, and this is what she means, and then we go home and say we understand. But, we don't understand that way. And we're not going to look at it from the viewpoint of seeing two people talking to each other. The reason we won't do that today is this: We have come a long way in our own pilgrimage to Truth, and we have reached the conclusion that we understand the Truth, that God did not create matter.

Now then, if God did not create matter, if God did not create mortality, what was standing at the well? Two material beings? Are we going to just say these are two material beings talking and one is the Son of God and one is a woman outcast? Or must we be willing to accept the allness of Spirit and, therefore say, "If Spirit is all, all that can be standing at the well is Spirit." And so now, we look at this scene in a different way. We'll see that Spirit is there, but we are looking at two, not material forms, but two images. And they're not the same kind of images. One image is the Christ image, the Divine image, the other is the woman, the mortal image. And now we have the Divine image and likeness, the Soul form made visible, and the third dimensional form, what we have called the material form, or the material image.

Now, if you've ever been in a movie house where the director uses what is called a split screen; there's somebody in let's say Chicago, and on half the screen they show a photograph of that man in a telephone booth. He's calling someone. And then, on the other half they show a picture of the girlfriend he's calling, let's say, in Atlanta. And so, there's the split screen, the man in the telephone booth in Chicago, and adjacent to it the girl in the telephone booth in Atlanta; and they're both right next to each other on the screen although they are thousands of miles apart. Now, I think the Father can do that too. And I'd like you to see that there are two images, one from the Fourth Dimension, the Christ image, and a second image, the woman from the third dimension, and they're put next to each other. Whenever you see the Christ, this is what's happening. The Fourth Dimension is becoming visible in the third. They're actually in two different worlds, appearing in the same world. One source is mortal mind; one source is Infinite Mind.

And now, a strange thing happens as they're placed next to each other. We see that the purpose is for the Fourth Dimensional Consciousness to show us the deficiencies in the third dimensional consciousness. Spirit is speaking through the Fourth Dimensional image, which is juxtaposed to the third dimensional image. And every time the third dimensional image called the woman, says this or that, the Fourth Dimensional image makes the correction. As if Soul were standing behind mind to show us the difference between the finite concepts of mind as against the Infinite Reality of Spirit. Always, where the Christ is standing with Nicodemus, or cleansing the temple, or healing someone, this is the purpose. The Fourth Dimensional Consciousness is revealing through its Divine image and likeness, Its instrument here called Jesus, the Truth, which is unknown to the third dimensional form. In this case, the woman.

And so, let's look at this, not as man and woman talking at a well, but as mortal mind expressing as the appearance called woman, and Infinite Consciousness expressing as the appearance called Jesus. The conversation is not between man and woman, but between the Divine and the mortal, forgetting the forms, seeing only Infinite Spirit as the reality that is there, teaching those who have not yet attained the Consciousness of that Infinite Spirit.

Infinite Spirit says, "Give me to drink." You know God isn't thirsty. Later, on the cross, he is going to say, "I thirst." We will make the mistake then, of thinking, Oh, He was thirsty. But He wasn't then anymore than He was when He said to the woman at the well, "Give me to drink." This is the Infinite Spirit speaking, "Give me to drink." And the reason I have asked you to remember these words and to make them a living Consciousness in you is this: The Christ only asks you to give what already has been bestowed to you; to call attention to what you possess. How can you give drink to the Christ? How? By turning to the Christ within you which is thirsty for your recognition. "I thirst," He said, on the cross, meaning the world has not recognized the Christ in each individual. And so, we parch the Christ within ourselves by not turning to It. When you drink of the Christ, when you recognize the Christ, you are giving drink to the Christ. When you recognize the Christ in your neighbor, you are giving drink to the Christ. And He is saying to the woman, "Give me to drink; recognize the identity of Christ where you are." In you Christ says, "I thirst." If you turn away, then you are not turning to the Spirit of Christ within yourself, which is the Living Water. And when you turn to that Spirit within yourself, then

the Living Water flows, the Christ in you pours forth, and you are able to return to the Father that which has been bestowed upon you before the foundation of the world. And there is the secret of all life. Because unless the Living Word of the Father is flowing in you, unless the Word is your day, your thought, your action, your guide, you cannot go to the Christ, which thirsts, thirsts for you to return to It, It's love, It's wisdom, It's Truth. In you is all that the Father hath, and when you go to the Christ within to find It, you slake the thirst of the Christ. It can then flow forth expressing the Father in you. On the cross, I thirst, is the expression that the world is blind to the inner Christ.

Think for a moment of every possible problem that could occur in our lives, and trace it right back to this, and you'll see how it works. Out there is the problem. Why? "Give me to drink," and you'll see why. Find Christ within you, Christ within you finds Christ within your neighbor, your loved one, and there is no longer the thirst. The Last Supper, "Drink of my blood." Ah! In one case Christ says, "Drink of my blood." In another Christ says, "Give me to drink." They're one and the same, aren't they? The invitation to turn to the Living Water of Christ within you is Giving Christ to drink. And then Christ returns what you give. You give recognition, and Christ flows. What do you do? Nothing more! You give the recognition, Christ does the work; Christ flows.

Wisely, John puts this scene after the cleansing of the temple, and the rebirth of Spirit to Nicodemus, to be reborn of the Spirit. "How can you be reborn of the Spirit," says Nicodemus. And we must face that too. One, flesh is flesh and cannot be born of the Spirit. Only that which has descended from above can ascend. And yet, you must be reborn of the Spirit. But you cannot be if you are flesh. And therefore, we are told that you must believe on the Son of Man or perish. You must know that you are the Spirit or perish. And therefore, you cannot be the flesh and find, or see the Kingdom of God. You must be the Spirit. You must be that One who has descended from heaven. You must be the Son of Man. You must accept the identity of Christ within every individual.

Now, the great secret of 'Give me to drink' is not understanding those words, but making them part of your active life. Now, if someone was drowning and you had the capacity to throw them a lifesaver, you would. If someone were falling off a cliff and you could haul them back, you would. Christ in every one is saying to you, "Give me to drink." Are you going to do it? That's the meaning of Give me to drink.

This is not just a woman at a well. This is the human race. Significantly, He is not speaking to a high priest or a ruler or a disciple. He is speaking to a woman. And to a woman He is saying, "Give me to drink." To a woman He will say something even more important in a moment. It will be the first disclosure of His identity on this earth to a woman. "I am He that you speak of." That's the first place He says who He is. "I understand the Messiah is coming who will teach us all things." "I am He that you speak of." Why to a woman? Why not to His disciples? That's also part of the scene at the well. Christ in the world is thirsty. In each individual you meet, that thirst is unknown by the very person who stands before you. But Christ in the midst of that person is saying to you, "Recognize me." And that is giving Me to drink.

Now, as a person falling off a cliff, or drowning would merit your immediate help, you would then throw them a physical thing; a lifesaver, a rope, something to pull them back. Now, here's a great, great secret. You do this with everyone you meet invisibly. And it changes your relationship with that individual almost instantly. If there's a person walks into your vision and you do not throw that rope across, of Christ recognition, you're in a state of separation. If a person walks into your immediate vicinity, into your living room, into your office, walks up to you on the street, if you will throw that rope across and recognize, Christ within that individual is saying, "Give me to drink;" and then realize that Christ is there, Christ is where you are, Christ is in between, one inseparable Christ is in that individual there and here, you'll have established the purpose, the fulfillment of the purpose, which is now given us in these words: "Give me to drink." You will be establishing your own network of Christ. You will be establishing the active Omnipresence, not just omnipresence in the mind, but Omnipresence in the deed.

It says here, Jesus was weary. "He wearied, and so He sat on the well." Was Christ weary? Always, when you find Christ is weary, you must read that to mean that Spirit wearies of man's ignorance; that Spirit becomes weary as man turns away from the Truth. There are some passages that clearly show you that, just so you know that you've got to read this Bible a little differently than the normal human mind does. Here's Isaiah on this weariness. It's 43:24: "I weary," said Jesus, and in Isaiah we see that God is speaking through Isaiah about Jacob and says: "I weary of your iniquities." The exact words are:

"...Thou has made me to serve with thy sins, thou has wearied me with thine iniquities, Oh Jacob..."

Now you see the wearying. You wouldn't say that God was weary so he sat down on the well. It's the same with the Christ. It wasn't the Christ that is weary sitting on a well. Weariness here is a symbolism of man turning away. Just like it says, when Jesus comes to a city or goes from a city, He doesn't; the Christ doesn't come or go to a city. When Christ comes to a city that means the city is turning to the understanding of Christ. When Christ goes from a city, that means the city is turning away from Christ. You've always got to read with this in mind; the comings and the goings are not of the Christ, but of people to and from Christ. Same with the drinking, "Give me to drink." The same with the wearying; always you've got to stand back and read this from the Soul level. Now Malachi, again; in the second chapter of Malachi, that's the last prophet in your Old Testament. He explains weariness to some extent:

"...Ye have wearied the Lord with your words. Wherein have we wearied Him? When we say everyone that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them or where is the God of Judgment?..."

Words which still believe that evil might be made by God in some way or that God will judge the evil-doer. And this is the wearying of God; turning away from the Truth of Omnipresent perfection. So much for the understanding of Jesus was wearied.

Now, he had chosen this route through Samaria. In his youth he had been through it many times. He'd even taken his brother through it, unknown to his parents. But why did he go through this outcast land? To whom was it outcast? Is there a place that is not God's country? Do you see, this is not Jesus the man, but the Spirit Itself using the appearing form as Its instrument, and the Spirit, to It, everywhere is Its country? The earth is the Lord's. It is exposing man-made myths about a good country or a bad country, or a good people or a bad people. And so, when she was startled and later when the disciples were startled that He, a Rabbi, was talking publicly to a woman, and an outcast woman as well, a woman of questionable character, the Spirit, Itself, knew no woman of questionable character. The Spirit only knew Itself. The Spirit was giving the Christ to drink. And in saying to the woman, "Give me to drink," that was the recognition that she had the capacity to find Christ within herself. That was the recognition of our own Christ identity. And here the world was seeing an outcast woman, not the Spirit. And the Spirit was teaching the world, there is no such thing as an outcast man or woman. There is no such thing as an outcast race or nation. And Spirit, appearing as Jesus, was walking across all of the conditioning of the human mind which

said take another route, don't go through that contaminated territory. It wasn't contaminated. It was God's country, seen through the eyes of Spirit. And it was giving Christ to drink, the recognition that Christ is everywhere. Later He was to say: "My own have not received me." But you'll find that He was received by, not His own, the Samaritans, the half-Jew and the half-Gentile. And then another paradox; He says, "Salvation is with the Jews." Even though He said, "Mine own have not received me." And again, you've got to come closely to see what He's talking about.

That first, the intellect and then the Spirit; it's not a question of people, races or colors, but a question of Spiritual evolution. The Jew represented at that moment the material concept, and then the Samaritan was the half-way point, so that from Judea through Samaria, and finally to Galilee; the three levels of Consciousness. And so it says here: It was the sixth hour. Now that could mean six o'clock. It could also mean as it did in the Revelation of St. John, later, that six, six, six, the sixth hour. It was going to be the dawn of a regeneration; the approach to the completion of the seventh day. There are many fascinating revelations right here at the well.

Now you may have been taught that the well represents the intellect through Jacob, because this is called Jacob's well. Well, it could have meant that, at one level of our Consciousness. But now, let's look at it as Infinite Consciousness, and there's the Christ sitting on the well. And so, between the woman and the water in the well is the Christ. And the symbolism is that the Living Water must come through Christ, not through the human mind. That Christ and only Christ is the way to the Living Water. And that when you go to the well of your Consciousness, you must go through Christ. You must give Christ a drink, meaning, you must go within yourself to the Living Word of the Father in you. And that recognition that It is there, is giving Christ to drink, and then It gives you Its Living Fountain of Truth. That's the symbolism right there at the well; of Jesus Christ sitting on the well.

Now, He is completely unconcerned about her startled attitude that He's there, that He's speaking to an outcast woman. He's totally unconcerned with the surface elements of human life. Why? Because Spirit is unconditioned. It has no judgments, no recriminations; it's not seeing one different from another. But isn't He setting the example for us? Doesn't Spirit say: "Follow me?" Isn't Spirit saying, that you've got to walk through the appearance, right directly to the Christ that is there in spite of all human attitudes that may have told you, this is forbidden? That you, living in Spirit do

not go by man-made laws which say this or that is forbidden. Your vision is Christ vision.

So far, she has no idea who He is. But He is the invisible Spirit which has come through a man named Jesus, who has been able to let Himself be the instrument of Spirit, and this Spirit is teaching men how not to die, and they're rejecting it. It is teaching us how to be emancipated from mortality and all of its conditions. And the disciples were not ready yet to understand, but this woman was. Perhaps the reason she was, becomes more clear when we see that she's had rather a difficult life, a life which in a way has prepared her, so that now He's not speaking to intellect any more. He's speaking to the heart. He's speaking to the emotional level. He's speaking to the female principle. He has left the intellect in Judea; He's now speaking to the heart in Samaria.

Now, Jacob's Well is replete with many fascinating ideas. Let's look at Genesis, because I think we can begin to understand this if we will see the history of Jacob's Well. You remember that Jacob bought this land for a hundred pieces of money and that is where he fed his cattle. And when he died, before he died, this land was deeded over to his son Joseph. And Joseph's bones were buried there. Now that sounds like just history, but it's more than that. It's a prophecy. Genesis 33:18 and 19:

" ...Jacob came to Shalem, the city of Shechem, which is in the land of Caanan, and when he came from Padan-aram, and pitched his tents before the city. He bought a parcel of a field where he had spread his tent. And he erected there an altar and called it El-elohe-Isreal... "

Now, this parcel of ground later became the property of Joseph. You see, as he transfers the land; it's picked up later in the Book of Joshua in the 24th chapter. As he transfers the land to Joseph, that's natural mind transferring the land to Joseph, the Christ Mind, because Joseph is a Christ figure. And that means a higher progression. Now, the burial in Joshua of Joseph's bones on this land is a symbol of resurrection. And on this land, very close, nearby, when Jesus appears there on the well, what you are seeing is a statement that Joseph reincarnates as Jesus Christ. You see that? Joseph reincarnates as Jesus Christ. The importance of that follows when she demands of Him, in a moment, "Are you more important than Jacob who built this well?" Little does she know this is the son of Jacob reincarnated? This is his very land. This is the Spirit of God that she is talking to and saying: Are you more important than Jacob? Those of you who have read Cayce know that

he stated that Joseph had reincarnated as Jesus Christ; Joshua, too, for that matter. That was the line, but this is the authenticity of it. Cayce got it, just from Cosmic Consciousness. The Bible gives it to you if you're reading from the Soul.

"...Now Jacob's Well was there. Jesus, therefore, being wearied with his Journey sat on the well; and it was about the sixth hour. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her: "Give me to drink," [Give me to drink]. For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat..."

"...Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, "How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me which am a woman of Samaria?" For the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans..."

"...Jesus answered and said unto her, If though knewest the gift of God and who it is that saith to thee give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him and he would have given thee living water..."

Now, we're going to hear about Living Water all through this New Testament. We know the gift of God is eternal life. If she had known that the Word of God brings forth the activity of eternal life, she would have said to the Spirit that stood before her, "Give me water!" Not me you, but you give me; but give me Living Water. What does that mean to you and me? It means that the Word of God is in the well of your Consciousness, ready to give you Living Water, eternal life, the gift of God.

Jacob's Well is your Consciousness. What comes out depends on whether Christ is sitting on the well or not in your Consciousness. If you're just going into the well like everybody does, with a human mind, and just doing what you think you want to do today, Christ isn't sitting on the well of your Consciousness, and you're not being fed the Living Word; the Living Water. This clarifies itself, continuously, that unless, right now, the next moment, the moment after, the Living Word is moving you, directing you, loving you, embracing you, teaching you, feeding you, you're walking in an ungodly universe, unfed, undirected, untaught, abandoned by your own unawareness of the Word, which is waiting for you to say, "Give me your water."

And this woman of Samaria is passing the test now. She's being tested. This is her initiation. Little does she know it. The Christ is probing to find out one thing, is she ready! And for all of us who love to go out proselyting, this scene

at the well is very important. You might think, Oh, there he is, just a strange woman, and before you know it He's trying to bring her into Truth. That's probably what I'm supposed to do, and so we all go out and if somebody comes along the street and wants to fix your tire, before you know it, you're trying to teach him all about your way. Well, Jesus did it at the well, but remembers, this isn't Jesus at the well, this is the Spirit of God. And you must let the Spirit of God do the proselyting, not the human mind. That's the difference. And when you go out trying to proselyte and someone backs up and says, "Wait a minute now, I've got my religion. I don't want yours." You say, "Well, I've got the Truth for you. Why can't you see it?" And that's why they can't see it; they're not yet ready. Even the Spirit of God yet, hasn't told her anything. Not until she's ready. And there's a moment when you are aware that the other individual is ready. And then, that's the equivalent of saying, "Tell me, tell me, tell me!" All giving of the Word must be given only when you know, not humanly, but Spirit somehow gives you the Word. "This individual is begging you; give It to them." But until they do, remember, this is My universe. Don't try to stuff the Word down somebody's throat. And so, He's just preparing the way. If there comes a moment when she's ready, she's going to hear a major Truth, and you can be sure she's ready, because that major Truth is about to come; one of the greatest Truths the world has ever known.

"...Then saith the woman of Samaria [unto Him], how is it that though, being a Jew, askest drink of me? And then Jesus said, If thou knewest the gift of God you would have asked, and I would have given you Living Water..."

"...[And now she turns and she says] Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with and the well is deep; from whence then has thou that Living Water..."

That's what happens when you are proselyting. The individual will take something you have and a lofty thought brings it right down to a material level. You're talking about the water of heaven, and they say you don't have a spoon or a bucket, how are you going to pick it up? And you've got to allow for that. If they don't have the faculty to receive, where are you going to pour your Truth, into their minds? They'll say, "Oh, I understand it." But they won't! And they'll go on thinking they understand it. And that's the problem; thinking they understand it when they don't. And when it comes time to demonstrate it, they won't be able to and they will feel that the Word failed, and they'll say, "Why did God do this?" They never knew God. They only understood some words you stuffed into their mind.

So, we're seeing the way to do it. And he hasn't yet opened up to her. Now she's going to taunt Him. "Who does this Jew think he is after all, telling me he's got living water?" And so she says:

"...Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well and drank thereof himself and his children and his cattle...?"

She thinks she's got him over a barrel. He's unconcerned, no animosity, no condemnation, still probing quietly. The Spirit knows that this woman is ready for the Truth; the Spirit knows.

"...[And] Jesus answered and said unto her, whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again..."

So now we have physical water used as a symbol. He's not speaking of just physical water. He's speaking of that impure truth which the human mind thinks is truth. And that's why it thirsts again. It says, I understand. I understand this. And then goes out and makes an error. Why? Because the understanding is false, not practical, not based on Reality. And so, after the error, we thirst again. That's the water of the five senses, the truth that we call truth.

There are four types of water in this well scene. Just water, and then the impure water of the five senses, and then the opinions we form based on that impure water of the senses, meaning the truth of the senses, the false opinions we form about that truth which is impure truth, and the way we live on those false conditioned opinions; that's the third kind of water. The physical water, the five sense testimony, which is the impure water, the opinions we form from that testimony which is the impure action, and finally, the Living Water of Christ, the Word Itself, uncontaminated by human thought. She's been looking for that water. She doesn't know it.

"...But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst..."

It's dependable, it's Divine, it works, it gets the job done, it's not opinion, it's not five sense testimony, it's not belief, it's Truth, Itself. It's the Light made visible. It's the Word of the Father expressing in human consciousness through that individual who permits himself to surrender that human consciousness; the Living Water, and that individual never thirsts again. For what? For mortality, for that individual has found the great gift of Life which is immortal.

"...But the water that I shall give him..."

"I", the Truth that I shall give him; this is Christ in you speaking, appearing at the well. The truth that I, Christ in you shall give you, shall be in him, shall be in you.

"...A well of water springing up unto everlasting life..."

This is all strange to the woman. It shouldn't be to us. We've been standing at this same well for many years now. The well of Infinite Consciousness. The Christ sitting on the well is the I in the midst of you, sitting on the well of your Consciousness. Recognize Christ and I will give you Living Water, you will never thirst again, and It shall become your life everlasting. Where else in the world is there a greater Truth than the very Spirit of the Father saying to you, "If you touch Christ within you, you will live forever." What more could we want? What more is there? And how foolish must we be when it's clear to us, to turn away?

Even the woman feels the stirring now, even though these are new words to her, so the woman says,

"...Sir, give me this water and I thirst not, neither come hither to draw. "

He interprets it back to her material world. She won't have to come to the pump. It will help her life, save time, be more comfortable. He's not ready to tell her much yet. She's not ready. She hasn't said the magic word. Something in her hasn't become alive yet. So He says,

"...Go, call thy husband, and come hither..."

That's quite a shock, an abrupt turning; her husband? Now why would He say that? You need a faculty to receive this water. She couldn't just say, "All right, pour it out; I'm ready; here's my bucket." You need a faculty. He was talking about something different than the word 'husband' in our human sense of things. "Call thy husband;" call the faculty that can unite with the Christ. Call the faculty which can give us the Holy marriage. We can't pour Living Water unless you are united with Source. Bring your Higher Consciousness which is united with Source.

"...I have no husband, [Sir, she says]..."

She was so shocked she admitted she had no husband. The admission was that the man she was with was not her husband. How did he know all

this? What made him so smart? Oh, he's even smarter than that. When she said I have no husband He said:

"...Thou has well said, I have no husband...for thou has had five husbands, and he whom though now hast is not thy husband; in that sayst thou truly..."

Now, she knows something is very strange. This man not only talks to a woman publicly although he's a Jew; he not only offers her Living Water, he knows her past. Of course, a man wouldn't. Spirit functioning through Jesus as Omniscience, reveals, that the woman has been relying on her five husbands, her five senses for truth. And so she has no faculty to receive Living Water. She's in that impure water; the five sense testimony. And she may have gone even up to metaphysics, because the sixth fellow she lives with now, he's not her husband, but she's trying above those five senses.

Now, here we are, the human race at the well, and we are using our five husbands, our five senses. We're going to get physical water out of the well and it's going to be impure. And we might go to a higher level of the mind and think we're getting better water, but it's still going to be impure, because the sixth one, the higher level, still isn't the right husband. We're still not married with Source. Why? Christ in you is the only way you can be married to Source. Christ is the husband; you must be married to Christ. Without Christ as the husband, there is no Mystical Marriage. But Christ is beyond words and thoughts, beyond five senses, beyond metaphysics. Christ is the Mystical Consciousness.

And now she's almost ready to tell Him what he's been waiting to hear.

"...[The woman said] Sir, I perceive thou art a prophet. Our father's worshiped in this mountain; and ye say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship..."

Now, you see, worship to her means a place, just as it does to the world today. There's a place; there's a church there. That's where you worship. Or there's a mountain there, or a temple there, and to her it means our fathers worshiped in a place. They had this mountain, Mount Gerizim, and it's true, the Jews burned down the temple there. And the Samaritans retaliated. There was hostility on both sides. But our forefathers worshiped in that mountain over there. And your fathers worshiped in Jerusalem. Please explain just what I'm to do.

"...Jesus said unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father."

Now, this should have been a sign to all of the religions of the world; that worship of God is not in a place. In other words, this is the statement that external worship of God is impossible. You cannot worship God out there or in a physical place. There's no such thing as a physical place in which to worship God. Not a mountain, or a temple, or a building, or a church, nor an ashram, nor a Buddhist temple. It doesn't make any difference. You don't worship God in a place. You worship God within your own Consciousness as you touch and accept Christ within. This is the statement of it.

"...Ye worship ye know not what; we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews..."

Now, He's just left the Jews. He is teaching one who is half-Jew, half-Gentile, but salvation is of the Jews. You see then, that Jew refers to the Israelite, the Spiritual understanding in a man. Spiritual understanding in you is the Jew. Salvation comes of Spiritual understanding. It's a symbol, as all things are in the Bible; a symbol. Whoever comes to Spiritual understanding is an Israelite.

"...But the hour cometh, and now is when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in truth, for the Father seeketh such to worship him..."

And so, we find two baptisms introduced by Jesus; one for Truth, one for Spirit.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

The baptism of Truth is what the disciples did, the teaching of the New Water, the New Truth, the New Way. But no man, no person can administer the baptism of Spirit. The baptism of the Holy Ghost can only come from Christ in you. Then when you have taken new knowledge, new Truth; this is only the Truth that must now be sparked by the acceptance of Christ within, and this becomes the Fire or the Living Water of Truth, which brings the gift of life eternal. When you're told "Ye shall never thirst again," that is the revelation that the Living Truth, the Living Water, is Grace; never thirst again - Grace.

"But the hour cometh and is now."

And is now! Always, the hour is now; when you're out of time, not in the belief that tomorrow I will find this, or the next day, the hour is now. Now is Christ in you. You're going to see that later. "Say not, there are four months to harvest." Now is the harvest. Now is Christ. Now is God. Now is perfection. Now is everything we have sought in passing time. Now is the Invisible Kingdom of God present where you are. Now Christ says, "Give me to drink." Now Christ says, "Recognize me." The hour is now, instantly. For I go unto the Father. Thou seest me, the man on the well, is later going to say "Thou seest me, thou seest the Father." Is it a man sitting on the well the then? Now, Truth and Spirit.

"...God is a Spirit..."

Now, there are many editions that leave out the word "a". God is Spirit. You can look in the revised editions and you'll notice that in John 4:24 the word "a" is left out in many of them; even some of the older editions. God is Spirit; "a" is actually an error. "God is Spirit."

"...And they that worship him must worship him in Spirit and in truth..."

Now, to worship God in Spirit and in Truth has been clarified to some extent, by the recognition that the only way you can worship God in Spirit is to accept Christ within you as the living Self of your Being. That's what ignites the Truth into Living Water, for I go unto my Father. I, Christ within you then becomes the bridge through which you are one with the unbroken Consciousness of the Father. Infinity is realized in Christ acceptance.

I think maybe we could meditate a moment, pause, and give some of those who find it hard to sit for more than an hour a little rest.

[Silence]

"Give me to drink." This is a great doorway, to a new expression of Life in all of us. "Give me to drink."

[Silence]

We'll pause now and be back in a few moments.

We don't want Women's Lib to get hold of this passage here. They might think it's something other than what it is.

You know, if, under normal circumstances, a woman comes up to a well, it would be the normal thing for a gentleman to say, "May I help you pump that water", not to turn around and say "Give me to drink". It should have been a clue there that this was something special, something different. But at this particular moment, because of all that has transpired, the woman suddenly pours out a deep longing of her heart, something she has never possibly said to anyone before. There's something in this individual who brings it out of her. She's almost coming to find herself, as it were.

"...[She says to him], I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ and when he is come, he will tell us all things..."

This is the sign that she's ready. She is now at a point of receptivity to the Word. Her Soul is saying, "I'm really seeking Christ." But she can't find words for it. To her it is Messiah, which is called Christ. It is coming. I don't know what it is, but it's coming. And the world says, too, Christ is coming; the second time around. And that's what is so great about the next revelation. The moment she says, "I'm seeking Christ," He says, and He reveals to us, to the world through this woman, something which is later credited to Peter who said, "Thou art the Christ, the son of the living God".

John wisely places it at the beginning of the Gospel after the cleansing of the temple, after the teaching to Nicodemus of 'Be ye reborn', after the early teachings to the disciples, Seek me where I dwell, Follow me where I dwell. And now, in this outcast woman who is seeking the Christ, deep in her own Soul, He reveals:

"...I that speak unto thee am he..."

She could have waited for the second coming of Christ as the world is, and perhaps the world hasn't read this part of the Bible very carefully, because It is telling us that all of us who stand at the well of Consciousness need not wait for the second coming of Christ, because "I" am He. I, sitting on the well of your Consciousness am He. I'm not going to come a second time. I've never left. The well is revealed as the Kingdom of God within you, the infinity of God.

When a child is hurt, the mother seems to know that and feel it. She feels the pain just like the child. It stabs at her. When you are thirsty within for Christ, the Christ of your Being feels it and says, "I am thirsty; give me to drink." It's exactly the same. Your lack is Its lack. When you lack the Christ, It feels that

lack, and It says. "I thirst." It means you are thirsting. And it means the solution for that thirst is the recognition that I in the midst of you now, am He. That's why there was a Christ sitting on a well when an outcast woman appears. This was the first disclosure on this earth of His identity, to a woman; in what the world had thought was a godforsaken country. But it wasn't. It was where Christ was disclosed to the world, and that Christ disclosed then to the world is the now Christ, for the time is now. And that Christ there is the Christ here, for that was the disclosure of the universal Christ that lives where every individual appears to be.

There was a Christ in the midst of her being. She knew it not. She was being awakened to It. It doesn't matter what you've done, where you've been, how low or high. You can't evict Christ as your Self. There's nothing you can do to push Christ away. You could have had five hundred husbands, not just five. It makes no difference. That wasn't the criterion that decides if you're ready for Christ. Christ is always sitting on the well of your Consciousness, and it doesn't matter who says you're an outcast, or who wants to excommunicate you, or who says you don't belong, or who says you're not smart enough. Even if the world in its entirety were to sit in judgment of any individual, Christ is there, and not only there, but Omnipotent. And the recognition of Christ at the well of your Consciousness is the Omnipotence. That's the end of poverty and famine and disease. It's the gift of life eternal in Christ.

"Give me to drink," and "I give you to drink." Whatever you give to Christ you receive a thousand-fold. Christ asks you to give that you may receive. Do you see the beauty and why this is perhaps the *Real Thanksgiving*. Thanksgiving that Christ in me is God expressing as my life.

Now I know the power that is there; you know the power that is there. Why do we turn away? Forgetfulness, lack of sufficient motive, inability to prevent the disconcerting disturbances, the diversions of the world, the pleasures of the flesh, of materialism, make us turn away for the temporary, the transient; those things which perish. But more and more and more, there's a penetration into our Consciousness of the fact that, the Living Word will express as everything we could possibly want and beyond.

So, we begin to listen from a different level of ourselves, not just when we want something, but constantly. Constantly we are turning to Christ within. We're going into the well, the deep well, for the hidden Christ. We're resting

there. We're abiding. We're letting ourselves go beyond the realm of mind into the realm of Consciousness where my consciousness is surrendered to Christ, and Christ which goeth to the Father becomes the expression of Infinity with the well of my own Being, the Kingdom of God within me is revealed as the Well of Jacob.

The woman didn't turn away. The Divine sequence, the timing was all perfect. Her initiation was begun. She had shown her readiness when she said, "Christ will tell us all things." He said, "I am He." When you come to the point where you know that Christ will tell you all things - Christ will. But that must be first. That must be the very purpose of your life; for Christ to tell you, teach you, lead you, all things.

There was a statement in the last chapter of Beyond Words and Thoughts; I think I've briefed it here.

"One of the great barriers..."

This is on Page 72 of Rising to the Mystical Consciousness. I mentioned it last time, but I want to mention it again.

"One of the great barriers is this: Making ourselves the goal rather than having as our goal the attaining of heaven..."

This may not mean much until you have some light on the subject, but when heaven is your goal, you have to go to Christ for heaven. When you are the goal, you can get by without Christ. And so, if you are the goal and not heaven, that's your barrier, because you'll continue to try to get by without Christ.

I think there are about 86 religions on the earth right now. Some are just sects, but they all call themselves religions, and I can tell you this; that the religion that is not seeking Christ at the well of Consciousness is misleading its people. It doesn't matter what its name is. The worst offenders, are the churches that are not turning the individual to the Christ of his own Being; giving him all kinds of wonderful substitutes.

If you're on a fringe and you're not quite sure which way to go; if your decision is to go where Christ is not taught, think about it. Think about it very carefully. You can waste many years.

The woman is turned. She wants more. In fact, she's so excited she runs home. The disciples are now returning. There He is, speaking to this outcast

woman. They're startled out of their wits but, of course, no one can question His authority.

"...The woman then left her water pot and went her way into the city and saith to the men, 'Come, come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did; is not this the Christ?'"

"...Then they went out of the city and came unto him."

"...In the meanwhile his disciples prayed [him] saying, Master eat..."

To her He said, "Give me a drink." Now, they're trying to press food on Him. He says: No, no, "I have meat ye know not of." In each case it's the same thing. One was Living Water and one was the "meat ye know not of." Drink of my flesh, drink of my blood, eat of my flesh. This is the meat and the water, isn't it?

To show you where the disciples are, even though the woman finally got the message, the disciples say, "Did someone feed Him? Did someone bring Him meat?" Do you see why He didn't reveal this to the disciples; who He was? It was to the woman who through heart, could understand the Messiah is not emancipation politically from the Roman Empire, but Spiritual Emancipation. The male side wasn't ready to see beyond the physical, the material, the Messiah, the King, who would liberate Israel.

She was now a disciple.

"...Therefore said the disciples one to another, hath any man brought Him aught to eat?"

"...[And Jesus said] My meat is to do the will [of my Father], the will of Him that sent me and to finish His work..."

That's my 'meat'. That's your meat. If it isn't, you're going to starve. The meat of Christ is to do the will of the Father. You, without Christ accepted, cannot do the will of the Father. There's no way. Christ doeth the will of the Father. The meat of Christ is to do the will of God. The meat of Christ in you, is to do the will of God. If you wish to do the will of God, you must be aware that you are not what you appear to be. You must turn to Christ within who doeth the will of the Father.

What is the will of the Father? That you be perfect as your Father. That's why Christhood is life eternal. That's how you are perfect as your Father. The

recognition of Christ in you, is the way you become, under the will of the Father which is your perfection.

Now, the recognition of Christ in everyone else is just as important. They are thirsting. The Christ in your neighbor is thirsting for you to give it love, recognition, wisdom, truth, gratitude. The pouring of the qualities of Christ from your Consciousness to the recognition of Christ in another, is the way you come into the will of the Father.

All human differences are set aside. You impersonalize the world. You're accepting Christ everywhere. You're building your network of Christ which becomes your Everywhere Self, realized. The Christ sitting at the well in the Consciousness of your neighbor is your Spirit. The Christ sitting at the well in the Consciousness of your enemy is your Spirit. Isn't Christ everywhere your Spirit? Is it possible that Christ somewhere is not the Christ of you? Is there a division? He crossed out of Judea into Samaria to show there is no division in Christ. It is all one Self.

Forget the appearances. Forget the male, female. Do you think that when you leave this consciousness into your next level of Consciousness that you're going to be a male or a female? Have you given that a moment's thought? Do you think that because you're a woman now you're going to be a woman, or a man now and be a man? Is there such a thing? Are there men and women in the Fourth Dimension? There are none. What will you be? You will be what you are now! The Spirit of God, neither male nor female. And certainly not corporeal; oh, yes, we're in for some exciting changes, for it is the will of our Father that we be perfect. And what could be more exciting than learning how to be. You have meat the world knows not of, and that meat is your Christhood, which knows the journey you're making, and the way. If perfection is not your goal, if heaven is not your goal, but a personal you is, then you'll keep pumping at that well and you won't see Christ sitting there saying, "I thirst."

Now, I don't care if someone in your life is a disturbance to you in any way; Christ in them is saying to you, "Give me to drink." That's the magic key you must know. And the way you give Christ to drink over there is to also give Christ to drink right where you stand. That's that rope. I suggest you practice it. Throw out the rope of recognition there and where you are, and hold tight, abide there, and you will find the meat which is the will of your Father expressing in that recognition of One.

It changes every relationship. Sometimes so quick, you don't know what hit you it's so beautiful. Every relationship becomes a living smile. Why? Because I in the midst of thee recognized, am doing the will of my Father which is Love, which is Grace, which is Truth, which is Beauty, which is Life Eternal, which is oneness without any division or separation. "I have meat the world knows not of, and that meat is to do the will of my Father," and I which saith these things, I am the Spirit within you; which in a book, appears as Jesus Christ sitting at the well. I in the midst of you am that living Bible, that Living Word.

"...Say not ye, there are yet four months, and then cometh harvest. Behold I say unto you, lift up your eyes..."

That doesn't mean physical eyes. It means the eye of your Soul, the 'single eye'. Look out from the higher vision of Truth and Spirit. Look on the fields, which fields? The Invisible Consciousness of the world, the Infinite Consciousness, the Invisible Well that is everywhere, awaiting those who would draw forth the Living Water. Look on the field through your Soul, through your acceptance of Christ.

"...For the fields are white already for harvest..."

The finished Kingdom of God where you stand has always been present, and Christ in the midst of you is living there, manifesting, functioning, expressing, and awaiting your outer acceptance of the inner reality.

You know, many people have a misconception of the word 'realization'. For instance, when you meditate and try to realize Christ, you think that there's a you that is to realize Christ. Now that's the mistake, and that's why you are there working so hard to realize Christ. You think that the mortal being will realize the Immortal Self. And that sounds reasonable, only it isn't so. You don't realize Christ. You get out of the way, and that's how the realization comes.

You'll find it's easier; there's no effort. You reach the point where you think you're supposed to do some realizing, and that's where you stop. Don't go that distance now, to start realizing something. Just come to the point where you can accept a certain Truth, and be still, and let Christ in you do the realizing, and watch how effortless it is. It's really a different way altogether than a human trying to realize Christ. Christ can only realize Christ. And it's that constant pumping, priming the well, where you think you're

going to do some realizing. All you're doing, you see, is mentalizing. And that mind which keeps pumping, and pumping, and pumping, is preventing what you're trying to accomplish. But when that mind is still and says, "Wait a minute, I know the Truth; Christ is here. Now, why am I trying to realize it, if it's already true? Do I have to realize the sun is in the sky? All I have to do is know it, and be still."

Now, when you throw that rope out to another one, please listen carefully, because this is very difficult. When you throw that rope out to another one to realize their Christhood, don't try to realize it with your mind—that won't do it. You see, their Christhood isn't their Christhood as far as you're concerned. It's your Christhood. Your Everywhere Self has to become meaningful. Now, let's take this slowly and watch it.

Let's take someone near to you. I don't mean physically, I mean emotionally. Take someone near to you and see that where they are is Christ. Now, Christ there, where they are, is your Self. Now, if you were to try to realize that, you would never succeed. Christ where they are is your Self, is the fact. You can't realize it. You have to accept it. And now, here's the distinction at this point. Christ where they are is your Self. Don't realize it, but remove in you, that mind which believes that Christ where they are, is not your Self, and will come into the realization. Remove the mind faculty in you, which is not quite ready to accept that. Take that mind away, and just abide in that Silence, and the realization will come into its own expression in you.

You are there as Christ. And that's the fact. Remove the belief that you're not, and then you will feel the presence of your Self there, where that loved one is, as the invisible Christ. If you practice that delicate awareness, not trying to realize with the mind, but to remove the mind that's trying to realize, you will have come first to the Truth which is the knowledge you must have, and then the absence of mind, which releases the Spirit which sparks the knowledge, and that becomes re-ali-zation. This is delicate and beautiful, and it works!

I saw someone working so hard at realization, and I knew how sincere and dedicated this individual was. And I realized that they're trying to do something, and the Father within must do the realization. The realization merely means the awareness in Consciousness of the Christ. And so, to be aware in Consciousness, you can't realize it in the mind; and that's a stone you roll away.

Now, there are many times when it's difficult to know the Christ of you is standing where that loved one is. It's very difficult. And to know it in the mind isn't enough. You must let the Christ know it through you and that loved one. Please work on this. It's a very, very delicate area, but you're going to see as we progress here that, until you become aware of the Christ of you everywhere, as fact, as Living Consciousness, you won't be under the Infinite Grace of the Father. What we're trying to do, you see, is to build a network of your Everywhere Self in Christ.

This is now the New Consciousness is coming into Being. Your Everywhere Self is sitting at the well of every human consciousness waiting for your recognition. Jacob's Well is within every one, and you are sitting on the well of everyone in this universe, now, as the Invisible Christ. You must know it. That is I in the midst of all who walk the earth. And you must build that conscious awareness daily. One day It will assert Itself, and Its miracles will just flow effortlessly, because when the one unbroken Christ, the seamless garment is established as your Consciousness, Grace is automatically flowing as life eternal. The very substance of life lives Itself.

Now you see, we're past the words, we're past the thoughts, we're in the doing. We're in the now of doing, of Being, of accepting, of trusting, of living as the Invisible Christ of everyone we meet. Every human relationship should be preceded by that instant recognition of Christ; I am, there as well as here. And then remove the mind that does not believe it, and you'll find one established very quickly, and then just stay there. Abide! Abide in Me! You won't have to go any further, because Christ will do the rest.

If, out of today's lesson you can establish a practice of invisibly throwing the rope of Christ everywhere you go, and holding on to it, but feeling your Presence at the other end of the rope as well as at the end you're holding on to, you'll have one of the greatest secrets you will ever know. You'll have the realization of oneness. None of these miracles are going to mean too much to us until we have, to some degree, taken Christ out of, 'within my body' and felt It everywhere. But, if you're trying, you'll discover you have all kinds of help. Don't go up to the well of life, of tomorrow's activities, of all your human and business and other kinds of relationships without acknowledging the Invisible everywhere Christ first; that's all.

If you practice this diligently at home, you'll find it's happening when you walk out into this world. You're silently tipping your hat to everyone you

meet. You're investing every activity with Christ identity, and the Living Word is released. The Living Word becomes your practitioner, your teacher, your friend, your business, your health, your life.

I think I'd rather meditate on that, than to go on with words. I can tell you the Spirit said to me before, "I will give you a very beautiful class today, very beautiful," and It did. It told us what we must know, that I in the midst of me, is the Child of God everywhere, whether the individual appears as an outcast or not, an outcast person or a nation; I in the midst of that nation is the child of God, and that child in the midst of that outcast nation, I am. I am there as that child. I am the Invisible child in that business that seems to be failing. I am the invisible child in everything, everywhere; the Father says so. We build that Consciousness day by day, quietly. We're building the temple not made with hands. This is your Christ network, your circle of Christ. And that turns out to be your Everywhere Self. You are becoming the living expression of Omnipresence.

[Silence]

You will fail ten, twenty, thirty, forty times to do what you have been instructed to do today. Do it again, and if you fail forty more times, do it again. Don't stop until you do not fail. When you are doing it, you'll see why. It has to be done! We have no other direction. It's the narrowest path. But it must be done. We must know ourselves in Consciousness as the Christ of our neighbors, the Christ of our loved ones, the Christ of our enemies; not the Christ in them, but the Christ in them - I am. You must know this as an experience. When you do, Christ will no longer say, "I thirst."

[Silence]

We are expanding our Consciousness of the real Life into the many, many mansions, out of the two eyes of a man, into the One Infinite I which knoweth all things...more to be said on this later.

To all of you, my Thanksgiving is your Presence for which I find no words.

Thank you very much.

CLASS 12

ONE FOOT IN HEAVEN

Herb: We're going to presume that it is midnight now, and your telephone rings bringing the announcement that a young mother-to-be has just been taken to the hospital for an emergency caesarean operation. Now you have no time to plan, or to search in the Concordance to find some clue in the index. You're being put to the test and something very special is demanded of you. You're being called now, to 'bear witness' to a truth that is older than the world. Let all of us here class today, put ourselves in this unusual position for a moment. Now what would you do? What do you think you would do under the circumstances? Give it some thought.

[Silence]

You've got distance between you and the girl, you've got no physical way to be an influence, you have no power to guide the hand of the attending surgeon. You do not control the life of the, about to be born child. What can you, as a student of truth, contribute? This is the time then, when we're put to the test of whether or not we are living the principles, whether we have given them priority, or merely voiced them.

Now you could start with three basic principles at this time. You realize of course, that there is no time for you to go through a sequence. Everything has to be a synchronized awareness of the non-power of the world. But unravelling the non-power of the world now as we sit in retrospect, we can see that we can take three principles right off: Omnipresence, Omnipotence, and Omniscience. Now let's see how you would apply them.

God is present. That Presence would have to be where you are, and in the operating room. And there would have to be a conscious awareness of you being one with that Presence, so that It's not separate from you, and not separate from the child; one undivided Presence. By this time you would have a Consciousness of life without separation, and you would find that you, yourself, would be in a more tranquil state. One undivided Presence of God, including the mother-to-be the child-to-be, the surgeon, and yourself, including all the staff attendants. So that everyone connected with the event is the one Life functioning. All right?

Omniscience. "Before you have asked, I have answered." And so the one Mind of the Father is actually the mind of mother, child, surgeon, practitioner. This isn't something you are making to be. It is the fact of life, the One Omniscient Mind. And where is the power, in the life of God which is the only life you have accepted as the present life. And finally from this, some degree of assurance, inner peace, quiet, and all of this is the preliminary. This is not the final result yet. You're merely preparing for the entrance of the living Spirit of God into your Consciousness.

Now when that happens, when you're Consciousness registers that "the Presence of God is upon me," then you have the Word that is living. And always in the presence of Spirit in your Consciousness, wherever the living Word is registered, It brings with It, those principles which you have studied. It brings with It Omnipotence, Omnipresence, and Omniscience, so that the power of the Word received in you, is simultaneously the power of the Word in the operating room. In other words, God has had a representative, a 'witness', in you, to this event. And that is how it becomes an expression of Oneness through your Consciousness.

Now this is rather commonplace in the metaphysical world today. At one time it was misunderstood. And perhaps the first example of it is not a caesarean, but the nobleman's son in chapter four of John. The Centurion had a servant, and we find that in the other Gospels, but here in John, we have a nobleman. And it's not a servant, it's his son. And I think as a prelude to that event, there are some earlier passages in Kings and in Isaiah, to show you the meaning of Omnipresence in a very unusual way. I want to first show it to you in 1st Kings. And this is the 20th chapter, the 23rd verse.

"The servants of the King of Syria saith unto him, Their Gods are Gods of the hills, and therefore they were stronger than we, but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we will be stronger than them."

Now that's rather mystical. It leaves you wondering, what is it all about? And then in the 28th verse of the same chapter, you have a clue.

"And there came a man of God who spake unto the King of Israel and said, 'Thus, saith the Lord, because the Syrians have said the Lord is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.'"

Now you see, once they had separated God and said He's there, but not here, or here, but not there, they were in a state of division from God. And so it is reported, as the Lord said, because this and that, but actually this is their own consciousness separated from God. Now in Isaiah, no let's take this in Jeremiah, 23, 23, we have the solution of the healing of the nobleman's son long before it is accomplished.

"Am I a God, at hand, said the Lord, and not a God afar off?"

If I am God here, am I not God there?

Now that's the prelude then, to the healing of the nobleman's son. Here Christ Jesus, there the Son. But if I am God here, am I not God there? All right, now look in Mark, the 15th verse of the 1st chapter.

"The time is fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God is at hand."

The Kingdom of God is at hand. You'll find it again in Matthew, again at the 1st chapter, in the 17th verse, *"The Kingdom of God is at hand."* Now the importance of "The Kingdom of God is at hand," is this: When Christ Jesus tells us the Kingdom of God is here on earth, and then proves it, by raising the son of the nobleman, we have a key to the attainment of the Kingdom of Heaven at hand, in us. Now close your eyes for a minute, and just as you thought of the caesarean, think of the nobleman's son. The nobleman has come to you and said, "My son is dying," He could just as well have said, "My daughter is going to have a caesarean."

Now you are in the quiet. You are knowing, *"My Kingdom is at hand."* This is your key. Always *"My Kingdom is at hand."* It's not a question of where do I go to find God. Am I a God here, and not a God afar off? Is God only in the hills and not in the plains? You see Omnipresence then? Then if My Kingdom is at hand, and God is afar off, as well as here, My Kingdom is also where the son of the nobleman is. My Kingdom is also where the mother-to-be is having a caesarean. My Kingdom must be Everywhere. Wherever you are then, The Kingdom is at hand, and that Kingdom which is at hand, is Everywhere. One Life, with the power to maintain Itself forever. Do you see that that one Life is always a forever Life? Can you see that even if he didn't bring the boy back, that one Life would still be alive? The bringing of the boy back merely shows us that the Life is there. But if he didn't bring the boy back the Life would still be there. That's why others could pass on, but the Life is still there. There is no change in the Life.

No one can ever step out of Life. It is an impossibility. The Life of God is the Kingdom at hand. It is the Life here, and the Life there. Now when that Life is not recognized in consciousness, then you cannot bring the Kingdom at hand into manifestation. But when you're the representative of that Life in your Consciousness, and you rest in that Life, until the Living Word comes to you as the Presence of Spirit in Consciousness, then that Word reveals Itself as the Life.

Now one of the most important revelations of the healing of the nobleman's son, is the identity of Christ Jesus. You see, it's impossible for a human being to bring Life to that son miles away. No human being has ever done it. Whenever it's been done it has been the Living Spirit of God revealing Itself through the witness, who has unselfed, who has stepped aside, out of humanhood.

Now we see many things in this revelation of the healing of the son. If God did not create flesh, is there a human son, truly? Who was there to heal if there is no human son? If God did not create flesh, was there a Jesus there, or the Son of God, the Christ Spirit? And if the Christ Spirit that was there could say, "*Thy son liveth.*" Why could the Christ Spirit say that? Because the Christ Spirit there was the Christ Spirit where the son was. They were one and the same Christ Spirit without separation. Am I a Christ here, and not a Christ afar off? Do you see that? There is no division between you and the little child who was going through a caesarean. There's no little child there, that's the Invisible of you that is having what they call a caesarean. That's the Invisible Spirit of you, who is the mother. That's the Invisible Spirit of you, who is the surgeon. It's the Self of you here recognizing the Self of you there. You're back to the One Everywhere Christ Self. That's the meaning of Omnipresence.

Now suppose another friend has a heart attack. Is it any different than the nobleman's son dying, or the young mother having a caesarean? Your friend is somewhere, but where is that somewhere? Is there a real place other than your Father's Spirit? Isn't that Spirit of your friend the Spirit of you wherever you are? Are they divided? Can Omnipresence be divided? Can the Spirit of God be divided? Isn't your knowledge of the Spirit of God as the Self of you and the Self of your friend all you need know? And then rest in the Word that, "Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty," there is freedom, there is harmony, there is Life without end.

And that isn't the finish of your work. But that's the sowing which will achieve the harvest. And sometimes the space of time between the sowing and the harvest can be a split second. With Christ Jesus there was no space of time between the sowing and the harvest. "*Thy son liveth.*" Not he will. He does. Because Christ Jesus had reached that level of Consciousness, which was now. Now is the Spirit, now is the Omnipresent Father, now is Life Everywhere without opposite. Am I not alive? Everywhere? Am I alive here, but dead over there? Is God alive here but dead over there? Is there a place where God is not alive? Is there a place where God is not? Then is not Life Everywhere and nothing else? We must learn to live in Life Everywhere.

Joel's chapter is: "How to Measure Your Spiritual Progress." And I'm quite sure that many of us feel that if we have a problem, in some way we are showing that we have not made any progress. Now in this chapter he makes it quite clear that the one thing you do not do in Spiritual work, is to assume that problems are a sign of no progress. I'm sure he didn't do it just to encourage us. It just happens to be a fact. In the twinkling of an eye, without any apparent progress at all, all of your accumulated invisible progress suddenly comes to bud. And lo and behold, where there was but a creature, now stands the Realized Self. As it happened to Saul, as it has happened to many mystics, and you yourself you know, that you have been touched a certain way. Perhaps you can describe it, or just feel it, but if you have been touched by the Spirit, then as far as time goes, it's just a matter of time, if you maintain a fidelity, before the Spirit does break through. And the reason Joel says it will happen is this: Spirit always brings to fruition whatever It begins. And if you know, without doubt, that you have been chosen Spiritually, then regardless of whether you suffer problems or not, regardless of whether you go up or down, regardless if there are times when you feel you're the biggest dunce in the world, if you know you have been chosen, if you have had sufficient evidence, to know that you are truly Spiritually aware, Spiritually dedicated, it does not matter how many times disturbances enter your life, or how seriously, and in retrospect someday you will agree, that every one of them played an important role in your progress. I know that Joel was forced to undergo many serious turns, and each one gave rise to a new level of the Infinite Way.

Now, when you are faced with problems beyond your mental capacity to cope with them, and when even your Spiritual awareness seems to be insufficient to meet the contingency at hand, is it not clear that you've

got to find a way to reach higher, beyond and above all that you have known,? When Jesus says, "*My Kingdom is now at hand,*" suppose he had said, "I want you to learn how to step out of this world into another universe." Would there have been any difference? Up to now you've learned to re-identify, to learn that you must step out of the belief in material form, to be absent from material form, present with the Lord, but then suddenly you realize even that is only part. You've got to learn to step out of the world, into another universe, that rebirth is not just out of this form. Rebirth is into another universe that is at hand. And you've got to expect that in stepping into another universe you're really changing planes. You're stepping out of the old consciousness, the old body, the old mentality, the old environment, the old ways. There's a new you. A butterfly is coming out of an earthworm. And it isn't just a symbology. It's a reality you come into, the universe which the Master spoke of when he said "*My Kingdom is at hand.*"

Now the Christ walked in the universe where there were no sick or dying boys. And the Christ was that universe. And the Christ revealed that that universe is Life, and that Life appeared as the son who didn't die. The Invisible Universe was made manifest. The real healing brings forth the Invisible Universe. Now to find that Invisible Universe where you are, at hand, you release others who are walking in this universe which dies, there is an interesting process which is something like cutting the umbilical cord. You'll only find it when you're forced into it. I'd like you to play with this, because it will make clear to you certain levels of possibilities, which from time to time you may have thought beyond your attainment. But they're not. If you would take the whole cosmic world, and cut the umbilical cord which ties it to your mind, you will find another universe.

Now what ties you to this world? What ties you to any problem? Suppose you face it. You face a problem and you figure what's tying you to it. Why do you have it when the Kingdom of God is at hand, what is separating you from that Kingdom, from that Harmony, from that Peace? And you'll find it's one of your senses, or two, or three, or four. Now in physical problems it's always your sense of touch. Plus the you know, related senses, you see it, you smell it, and so forth. But it's the sense of touch, basically. Now let's go inside for a minute and you'll see what I mean.

You have a physical problem and the sense of touch is holding it to you. Now that physical problem seems to be your personal problem, but we know it isn't, it's a universal problem, and it has touched you. It has entered

through your sense of touch. Now just get rid of everything else except that sense of touch, and see that that is all that is holding the problem to you. If you had no sense of touch you wouldn't know about this physical problem. I'm assuming it's uncomfortable or painful, and it's conveying itself to you through that sense of touch. Now dwell with this sense of touch and ask yourself if God made that sense of touch. You'll discover that God, being too pure to behold iniquity, God, not having created anything physical, did not create your physical sense of touch, and so you are holding on to a sense of pain, a sense of physical disturbance, or a physical disease, with a sense of touch which God did not make.

You do not have a sense of touch. It wasn't created by God. Whatever it touches, feels, must be as illusory as itself. Now let's put the axe where it counts. Let's take this sense of touch and dwell with it until it diminishes in your Consciousness, until it decreases, until it becomes a nothing and releases you from whatever it is touching. A sense of division now begins to enter, a separation from the world mind. You'll find your sense of touch has united you with the world mind. But as you overcome the belief in a sense of touch you are separated from the world mind, and it's almost as if you let a big corpse just float away. You can almost feel a place where you're not connected to the entire world mind. Something lifts. The freedom enters in, you've cut the umbilical cord. You've cut that connection to the world mind which has been feeding you its lie about those things which are not of the Father. You are really disassociating from universal mind, as you ride out the sense of touch to its outer boundaries and drop it. Whatever was disturbing you will quickly lift, surprisingly so. You may find it does not do it instantly, but ten minutes later it will, just by itself, lift. The Peace is so sweet that you remain there, and you will have discovered the great secret; that when you have located the sense that is gluing you to the world mind and you have been able to see the nothingness of that sense, you are released from the world mind momentarily into a Peace, and now the world mind cannot continue to feed you, to feed your unconscious, the lie about the world.

This is the beginning of one foot in heaven. In turn, it opens you to the Living Word because this becomes your vacuum. This becomes the vacuum which makes you open to the Divine, to the Christ impartation, and even though whatever had been disturbing you may seem to linger for awhile, it won't matter. It's dead. It's dead in your Consciousness, it will show forth soon as a nothingness. Always, one, two, three or four, or five of your senses

combined at one time, but usually one basic one, is tying you to the world mind. And then impersonally, with no guilt or fault of your own, with no previous action on your part to have caused it, the world mind feeds into you a disease or a limitation. That's its entrance, first through your unconscious, and then up through the experience of your senses. And the place you can get it, now to relieve yourself, is at the sense level.

But we're not going to wait to relieve ourselves. When Truth is in Consciousness, that gets it at the subconscious level, before it even becomes a sense experience. And so now we have a greater secret still, that we can follow, that when we are willing to put Truth first in Consciousness, that whatever Truth we have been able to hold to in Consciousness, will manifest. Follow this carefully now, with the nobleman. He insists that Jesus come to his home. Jesus doesn't go to his home. The reason he insists is because he is under the belief that the Presence of Jesus is necessary. Jesus doesn't go to his home for two reasons. One, He isn't Jesus; He is the Christ of God. Two, His Presence is already where the son is. There is no reason to go where He already is. But, He says three words, six words. "*Go thy way, thy son liveth.*" Now, "go thy way," means, it doesn't mean "go home." It means, "accept what I'm telling you, make it your way." Abide with it. Believe it. That's your way. The words that I'm telling you are your way. Go thy way. And 'thy way' is this. Believe what I'm saying. "Thy son liveth." Now the nobleman takes these words and believes.

Now this is all really, the activity of Christ mind coming to the natural mind. The natural mind of the nobleman which believes, is receiving the Christ Word, *Thy son liveth.*" Now if you were in meditation for the caesarean, for the heart attack, or for the son who was dying, and in meditation the words came, or the feeling came, "Thy son liveth," that would be the power of the Word. Now this is Christ saying, "Thy son liveth," this isn't just a man. This is the Word, saying, "*Thy son liveth.*" And at that instant, the son lives. When the Word of Christ in you, within you says, "Thy son liveth," it is done. It is a fact. It is finished. It is so.

We had to see a man, Jesus, outwardly doing these things first, or else we would never know that this is so, inside. This outward Jesus is the Inner Christ of the nobleman, and in the Inner Christ of the nobleman, the words would come, "*Thy son liveth.*" But to awaken mankind to this, it first had to appear in the outer. In you meditation, when you have cleansed your temple, released all material thought, accepted the Selfhood of God as the Selfhood

of all involved, then the assurance "Thy son liveth," comes within you, and this is the Word, and it will be made flesh. The demonstration of the son that does not die, though far away from the scene where the request is made, demonstrates that the Word is power. The presence of Jesus was not necessary, **for the Word of God is the Presence**. And it is an Omnipresence.

Now that Word is present where you are. You potentially, are in a position to bring the Living Word to anyone, anywhere in this world. It makes no difference who they are, where they are, what their predicament, certain conditions are necessary. You're not going to sit here and change the consciousness of the Arabs and the Israelites just because you know the words. You're not going to sit here and enforce Legislatures to do your will. But, there is a nobleman who is going to come to you and say, "My son is dying." There is an individual who is going to phone you and say, "My husband just had a heart attack." There is a young girl's sister, will call you and say, "My sister's going to the hospital with a first caesarean, right now," at midnight. They have come to you. They have brought the mortal mind to Christ in you. And you must bring Christ in you to Christ in them. That is the tie, mortal mind turns to you.

And the minute mortal mind turns to you and you recognize Christ in it, and you have gone into your Inner Temple and the Word comes, it can just be a Peace. Whatever it is, it needn't be a spoken word within. It can be an assurance. It can be that sweet feeling that, 'all is well', and then that little sigh that seems to come. And then you rest in the Word. You don't do anything. The Word is the enforcer. Now that Word in you is the Living Word. That Word in you is not there just to take care of emergencies for other people. It's there to guide you, to live you, to pour every quality of God in and through, expressing as you. If we just turn to it when the phone rings or when the bill collector comes, or whenever critical emergencies arise, we'd be foolish, once we learn it's there, ever at hand.

Now then, if you want to really measure your Spiritual progress, ask yourself, have you come to that place in Consciousness where you are learning that you must depend on the Word? Ask yourself, have you cleansed your temple of materiality? Do you still believe that there are physical beings? Or have you caught the fact that the Spiritual Self is always where the physical being appears? Have you separated yourself from other physical beings? Or have you accepted one Invisible Spiritual being? Are you in twoness or one? Are you still a human being? Do you still know human

beings? Then you know more than God, because God has never known one or made one. You must know the Divine Self Everywhere. You are the representative on earth, of the Father. And you either are living as that representative, meeting all tests, willing to meet more tests, accepting every test as an introduction to a new higher level of yourself.

The way we cope with our problems is very important. That's another manner in which you can determine your Spiritual progress. Having problems is not a sign that you're not making progress. But the way you cope with your problems, is. In your more illuminated state you'll find, or have found, that problems don't phase you. It's an interesting challenge. It's a sign that you needed that problem, for one thing, and you're grateful. It's a sign that in some way, without knowing it, even though you may have been cautious, and in some cases, very well knowing it, you have become separated from the Truth of your own Being. You can't have a problem any other way. You have momentarily slipped into the illusion that you are not God's creation. You're five foot two with eyes of blue, all of a sudden, instead of God's creation. And when you do, the world hits you. It hits you harder than most people because, you're more sensitive to the difference between Spirit and matter. And it hits you right where it will do you the most good. It's always on target.

Now we have Christmas coming up, and by Christmas we should find the world lifting its Christ Consciousness just by just being good enough. But we should reach that place by Christmas where, we can find a moment when, for us, only Christ is on earth. That should be our goal, to find that moment when Christ alone, is on earth. If you can find that moment once, you'll find it a million more times.

"I have only one minute to live," said Joel, and we're going to live that minute in Christ. You know that's an interesting statement, because, he said, "Because I only have the one minute to live, there are no tomorrows. This minute is the only minute there will ever be for me. It is the Eternal Minute. It will always be this minute. There will never be another minute. This minute is forever. This minute is Christ."

When you find that Christ Minute across the universe, as an Omnipresent Christ Minute, you're in the now. And then all that is in the Now, is in you and you are in it. You are really in that minute, accepting Omnipresence, Omnipotence, Omniscience. You're saying that God Is, right

now, and all that isn't God is not right now. And you have blotted out all of the statistics of suffering and pain and disturbances in the world, in that Christ Minute. They never were, but in that Christ Minute, you know it. It's a purer minute, a real, Divine minute. And if you have one minute like that between now and Christmastime, you have one minute more than the world has known. That minute is Now, we don't have to wait 'till Christmas. There is Christ now, Everywhere, and no other. You see, whatever is not Christ, is not. For the Father says, "*You are my begotten Son.*" Who is left out? Only the appearances are left out, and if we accept the appearances we haven't cleansed our temple. We still have a son dying there, a friend with heart failure, or something like that, but if we have Christ Everywhere, and here, then we have My Kingdom, which is at hand. We don't have God on the plains and not in the hills, we don't have God here, but not afar off. You're Spiritual progress is assured when you can know that you have found Christ Everywhere in a minute, throughout the entire Invisible Universe, without opposite in the visible.

Let's meditate for a moment. Let's take the caesarean, let's take the little child, let's see that there is no distance in Spirit. We're not even waiting for the operation, because there is no time in Spirit. There is only Now Christ. Christ, twenty minutes from now will be the same Christ Now. If we touch Christ Now, we're touching Christ twenty minutes from now in human time. Let's have our operation Now in Christ; One undivided Self. Now this Truth in your Consciousness must externalize. That's the law of Truth. Spiritual Truth in Consciousness, must externalize. And even if you find that it does not externalize at once, be patient, because it is the Law - It will externalize, provided its Truth, Spiritual Truth. The Self of the child and the Father are one. I and the Father are one. I and the Self of the child are one. There is only one. Now there you rest. Be still, hold it, let the One do the work; that one is the Father within who doeth the works. If you still have an image in mind, you're glued to the world mind. If you have no images you will be free.

We're going to pause a little now, and be back in about ten minutes.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

But is not this a higher teaching that our only object can be the will of the Father? This me has no object. Why? There is no me; there is only the Son of God. The Son of God is the Spirit and the Life of God. It must do the will of the Father. And therefore, if you have an object in life, you have a will to

pursue that object, and you are no longer the Son of God who fulfils the will of the Father, you are pursuing the will of a 'me'. And there is no 'me' who is the Son of God. So this is how humanity walks out into duality, right out of the Garden of Eden. Each me, having its object, its purposes, its way, its means. And of course it would seem to be impractical to have no object in life, but it turns out that everything else is impractical. Because all of our objects in life stemming from a me who is not the Son of God builds nothing but clay houses that disintegrate in time. And so we reach out for a handful of what seems to be solid matter and all it is, is empty electricity, and eventually it just disappears. And there goes what we thought was our life span. Our bodies, our homes, our friendships, all of our relationships disintegrate. Why? Because I had an object; there was a 'me'. And that 'me' is the first lie. That's the me who's being reborn of the Spirit, learning there never was a me. There is only I, the invisible child of God. Right here, right now, I, am at hand. The invisible child of God that I am, is not to be attained tomorrow, but is now, and here, as I sever the cord between myself and the world mind.

Now I have seen, as you do that, that certain things are lifted. It almost becomes childlike in the simplicity. You can see in a moment, how all of the evils of the world come into visible manifestation, and suddenly the impression that mortal mind or carnal mind is just a word in the Bible, you're really looking every day at a cosmic broadcast and it isn't a game anymore; evil is broadcast; disease is broadcast, and your five senses are the antennas. And if your antenna is out there, you're going to pull in what world mind is broadcasting. You're really the expression of a cosmic broadcast as a 'me', the creature, is a cosmic broadcast made visible. And now we're at a high level where we're facing Truth, even though it might, at another level be shocking, or even something we wouldn't consider. Unless we are connected to the Living Word, we are an expression of the cosmic mind which is broadcasting the belief in good and evil.

The day is going to come in your life when every day, every day, you will spend some time separating yourself from mortal mind. It'll become so joyous to you to do it, when you see the results, that it'll be the first thing you think of. This very instant, before I do another thing, I'm going to separate myself from the universal mind of the world, with all its superstitions, its fears its hatreds, its material beliefs. And I'm going to do that by releasing my five senses from that world mind, until I can walk through this world in a state of detachment, without those five antenna pulling in every belief of the world,

and me manifesting it as a pain in my back, or my arm, or my pocketbook. If they have an earthquake it will be something my antenna won't pick up the same way. If they put the flu into circulation through world belief, it'll be something my antenna will reject. Why? Because once it creeps up from the unconscious and manifests itself, you will quickly sever your Consciousness from the world. And then you will say, "Not only will I do this now, but I'll make it a point to do it every day. I won't wait for the world consciousness to infiltrate mind and then to pop up in my life as a world problem made visible. I'll spend my day releasing myself to God, giving the world back to Christ."

"I have no object in life," says Joel. I am Life, already fulfilled, already complete, already free, already Divine, and this that is out here in time is simply living visibly, the life that I am. Resting in Life, the power of Life will manifest, and before you ask, every need is fulfilled. The moment he said, "I have no object in life," he was accepting his own Divinity and the Omnipresence and Omnipotence of that Divinity. He was accepting the ever presence of Grace to fulfil him with twelve baskets full at all times. This was the cosmic unselfing. "I have no object in life."

It only sounds difficult, but that's exactly what you're doing. You're removing your purposes and desires one by one until you are revealed as Life Itself. Then Christ liveth your life. This should be a goal you keep uppermost. Wherever you see a desire, or a purpose, or a plan popping up, get back inside and confirm from the Living Word, if this is the Living Plan. If it is, fine. If it isn't, you'd better be attentive to what is the Divine Plan, because that will be the enduring one. Obedience to the Living Word is part of Spiritual progress.

"The goal of the Mystical Life," Joel says on page 92, "is to be a beholder of God in action, in which nothing is ascribed to one's self. Not even good motives. As for desire, there is none. There are not even needs, because every need seems to be met before one becomes aware of it as a need. This is living by Grace."

Now if you're feeling a degree of that, you can give yourself and 'A' for Spiritual progress. If you feel somehow, that Grace is functioning in your life, that less of your planning is necessary, and less fearing about results, if you're more and more certain of the Invisible Christ Everywhere, you can see that you have absorbed the knowledge that the Presence is where you stand, you've got your foot in Heaven.

Now here it is again, and it's very difficult for those who have never heard it before, but it is Truth, and it is spoken by authority. "There is not God and you." **There is not God and you.** "There is only God." That means wherever you are, only God is there. Not you, only God. Wherever anyone is, there is not that anyone, only God. That would appear to mean your work is cut out for you because you will reach that realization, that only God is there, and only God is here. There's not two forms. There is one Invisible God. And if that is your Consciousness, that will manifest in the outer, as the harmony.

You see, it isn't who studies longer, who burns the midnight oil, it's who will live with the Truth. It's who has been touched deeply enough to **feel** the Truth. That one, automatically finds themselves in a circumstance where they are going to either demonstrate or not demonstrate that Truth. And, if the circumstance is met with Truth in Consciousness, it is demonstrated. And if it is not met with Truth in Consciousness the circumstance was necessary to reveal to that individual that he or she was not yet in Truth. If it is met with Truth it was necessary to lift them to a confirmation of what they were struggling to attain in Consciousness. And having attained that confirmation, there will be more similar events. The flood and the fire will be further away, but that will come when the individual has built sufficient confidence through these continuing events to express Truth, to hold Truth, regardless of what might appear. If you're able to do that, you've been touched.

God gave Himself to this world as you, the Begotten Son. He did not breathe into your life. He breathed into you, His Life. Again, the five sense mind is what intervenes between the Life of God where you are and makes you feel that you are in a human life. The five sense mind is the divider. Dominion over it, by Truth in Consciousness, invites the Spirit, and that separation through the five senses is eliminated. His Presence is the secret meat of which the Master spoke. It is also your secret meat. His Presence is your secret meat. Where is His Presence? You are His Presence. You, are His Presence. Your knowledge that you are His Presence is your secret meat. Your inability to rest in that knowledge is your denial of it. Your studies should be concentrated upon that faculty which can accept you are the Invisible Presence, and not the visible flesh. Thou seest this visible flesh, thou seest the Invisible Presence of the Father.

This is a fact that you cannot change. You can be unaware of it. You can be unable to maintain the Consciousness of it, but you cannot change the Truth of it. You are the Invisible Presence of God. There is no one on the

earth who is not that Invisible Presence. Now we can go back for a moment to the nobleman's son. After the father had checked about when the son was alive and found it was the very moment that Jesus spoke, so the father knew that it was at the same hour in which Jesus said unto him, "*Thy son liveth.*" Do you know when that hour was? That hour was, in this Bible here, yesterday, at the seventh hour. Six days of creation and the seventh day of rest. Six stone water pots before the water changes to wine. The healing of the nobleman's son in the seventh hour. What is that seventh hour? The moment when you have accepted the Invisible Presence of God where you stand, where your neighbour stands. That is the seventh hour. And in that moment you're in the Consciousness of Truth.

"If you understand the experience of transition," he's making the point now between transition and death. "If you understand the experience of transition, knowing that death isn't death, but is transition, and have really, honestly lost your fear of death, you are wholly on the Spiritual path. And you will have arrived, at least, to the entrance of Heaven. But, you cannot reach this stage until you have realized that God is your Selfhood," that God is your Selfhood.

Those are pretty difficult words all the way through here. Let's for a moment, assume that the day is coming when we all know this to be so without any effort; God is my Selfhood. Thou seest me, thou seest the Father. I see you, I see the Father. I see a bad boy, I see the Father. I see a good boy, I see the Father. I see a thief, I see the Father. Who is there? The Father. Where is the thief? There is none. Where is the bad boy? There is none. Where is the good boy? There is none. These are cosmic mind ideas trying to translate into visibility, the perfection of the Father. Everywhere is the Invisible Father. That being your Consciousness, will be your seventh day. The birth of Christ in you.

Now you've never thought of yourself as the Invisible Father. Or if you have, it has been a fleeting, once in awhile thing. Let us take that into our Consciousness this week, the Invisible Father I am. And as you go through your week, compare your outer activities with the Truth, that if you are the Invisible Father, and see the wide discrepancy between what you do and what the Truth of you is. Make some kind of adjustment to the Truth, and it will not be too long before you see that living the Truth is easier than living the untruth. Living the untruth is the natural way, and living the Truth seems difficult, but as you are able to live the Truth it becomes more difficult to live the untruth. You find your change of Consciousness is well under way.

I'm going to repeat one exercise today, and that is the exercise of breaking the cord of world thought. Let's do it a different way. You're tuning in to a television program, and you don't want to see it. You don't like it, you just turn the dial, and you turn the dial to another program and it's completely different. Now I learned from Christ that the one program that is here is 'My Kingdom'. It's at hand, it's being broadcast, perfection is being broadcast throughout the Spiritual Universe. That's the program I want to see. That's the place where I want to live. But somehow my faculties are tuned in to 'this' program called, 'the world'. And in it I find a lot of things that I once assumed were happening, which the Christ tells me aren't real at all. They're just appearances, and I must judge not after these appearances. There's evil in this world and my Father didn't make that evil. In fact, this world is not my Father's Kingdom. I want to live in my Father's Kingdom, but I'm tuned in to the world. Suppose I tune out of the world? Where will I be? I will find that I am in my Father's Kingdom the moment I tune out of the world. And it may be one little sense that is holding me in this world. And I'm staying with the sense of touch, because even when you're blind and deaf that sense of touch is still there, and it holds you in this world. Now, if I'm absent from this body I have no sense of touch. And if I'm absent from the belief that I'm in this body, I have no sense of touch. If you are in the belief that you're in God, then you're also in the belief that whatever is not in God has no relationship to you. You're walking through God. You have no human sense of anything. You are Divine Consciousness.

Now let your thought diminish into total stillness, a stillness so complete, that you truly are merely Divine Consciousness without human thought. No thought. No mental idea about form. No mind. One perfect Divine Mind. The only Mind there is, is the Mind of the Father, where you are. Now any thought that anyone should throw at you, simply, it's nothingness. You don't consider it. You don't dwell upon it, you don't analyze it, it just comes to a mind that isn't there. You don't for one second, linger with the idea presented to you. Just let it go. Stay in your 'no-thought'. All of this is the way you say, "Speak Lord, thy servant heareth." That's what you're saying, right now, simply by 'no-thought'. You're saying, "Speak Lord, I've built the house for you to enter." You have accepted all that God is. You are ready for the Everlasting Arms to make themselves known.

I know we're supposed to attain this only in meditation, but you will find that you can maintain this walking the streets, going through your house

chores, going to business. I don't care what you're doing, you can have this open Consciousness behind you, "Thou seest me, thou seest the Father." And you will discover that when world thought knocks at your door, there's nobody home. It won't be a necessity for you to meet things as they come. They simply will pass by, to the degree that you are able to maintain this Consciousness. World thought cannot enter the mind that is surrendered to the Mind of God. And if it takes you five or ten minutes a day to learn how to do it, you'll find it saves the other twenty-three hours and fifty minutes from world thought messing up your days with problems that you don't need. "Oneness," says Joel, "is the Master's teaching. There is no twoness." And that Oneness, you might add, is already the established fact in your acceptance of the Invisible Self as your Self, you are that Living Oneness.

Oh yes, we should say this, I think. You're trying to feel it, of course. You want to feel that Oneness, but you can't feel it with your ears, or your eyes, or your hands. And I think in this chapter Joel mentions, you can't feel Spiritual and so it makes you think you're not progressing. But don't worry about feeling Spiritual. Nobody can feel Spiritual. Spirit doesn't feel Spiritual. It simply is Spirit. You may not feel this Oneness. But all you can do is reach the place where you are, a vacuum, and the Oneness will come through by Itself. Don't let the human try to make Oneness. Oneness, or the Presence of Spirit, will announce Itself.

Now some of you may want to make some plans for the future. I'd like to announce that in February, we'll probably take a vacation. Let's say that we should finish this book in January, Beyond Words and Thoughts, we might finish it the very last day in January. And then we'll take February and sort of 'recoup', and come back in March with, The Realization of Oneness, but always continuing with John. So if some of you have been planning a trip, February's a fine time. That'll also get us started just before Easter again, and so we will have taken this little period of regeneration, a re-activization, a sort of a regrouping, a chance to get together with that Inner Self, and be refreshed. So I'd say we have roughly, about six to eight classes more in this book before the vacation.

Now world work is going to be important in the next chapter, and it is another manifestation of progress when you are Spiritually motivated. There's less of "How I can improve me," and more of "How can I serve the Spirit?" There's more of the unselfing, more of the awareness of world work, more of granting freedom to others, more compassion, more understanding of the

reality of everyone. You'll find that your whole attitude is not 'me', but, the world, as you are illumined more and more. And you can tell by your attitude now, just where you stand. Because ultimately you're going to get out of trying to improve me. That will just be a routine thing that happens automatically. But it will be a pouring forth into the world, of the Light of your being. You'll see how this exercise of cutting yourself off of the world mind prepares you for the world work, for then you have Light to shine. We'll do that chapter next week and we're going to John five.

Thanks for being with us today. For those of you who won't be here before Christmas, we wish you the best. For those of you who will, we won't have the Christmas party this year. We had it last year during the vacation, and the vacation this year will come in February.

Well thanks very much.

CLASS 13

PURE CONSCIOUSNESS

Herb: Greetings to all of our friends from near and far. We had a little work last time, reviewing how you would handle a cesarean operation. Some of you requested to know about the child, and the letter arrived so, here it is:

"Everything is just fine. Yesterday they took out all the needles and I walked down to see the baby, twice"

It's written in pencil, apparently from a bed.

"Today, I was allowed to shower, and feel just great and may be allowed to go home, Tuesday."

Great huh?

"Jason is a great big beautiful boy, 10 lbs, 14 oz. He woofed down 4 oz of milk this morning and was looking around for more; he's so good natured and happy with his life."

And so that's the reason for the cesarean; 10 lbs, It was born 10, 11 and took on 3 oz the next second practically.

We received another letter about a month and a half ago, two months ago almost, about a woman in an accident, quite elderly, and she went out cold, and they couldn't revive her for love or money, but she was alive. She just couldn't move and after they decided that this was a comatose situation, the only thing they could do was to put her in some quiet place. And the feeling had to be done through mechanical instruments; there was no way to even make her open her mouth. And that's when we got the letter, and I'd like you to dwell on that a moment because, it has some relationship to today's lesson.

You have this person who to outward appearance is beyond the possibility of revival, way up, way up in years; quite shattered by an accident, comatose, and now to you comes the request for help. And so now dwell a moment on what your Spiritual awareness would dictate you to do.

[Silence]

I'm giving you time to formulate some kind of a specific idea of the pattern you would follow, because as we proceed with the case that came before Jesus Christ, you may find similarities. Now, let's look at this case in the Bible and against it, as you see what Jesus does. See if this conforms to the quick pattern you have more or less set up within yourself as to what you would do about the woman in a coma.

Now this is about a paralytic. We are in the John Gospel, chapter 5:1st verse:

"There was a feast of the Jews and Jesus went up to Jerusalem; there is in Jerusalem by the sheep market, a pool, called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. In there lay a great multitude of impotent folk, the blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: and whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatever disease he had. And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years."

"When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been a long time in that case and saith unto him "Wilt thou be made whole?" The impotent man answered him, "Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled to put me into the pool but while I am coming another steppeth down before me." Jesus saith unto him, "Rise, take up thy bed and walk," and immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked, and on the same day was the Sabbath."

Now that's the story of the paralytic infirmed for thirty-eight years, raised out of his condition by something that we have called Jesus. What does it mean to us? And even though we have looked at this many times before. Where are we now in relationship to that particular healing?

You will notice that Jesus did not instruct the man in any way. He did not teach him Truth, he did not quote the Gospel to him, he didn't send him to a spa where they have mineral water to recoup, he didn't offer him any physical remedy, he didn't even give him a mental idea. He didn't hypnotize him, he didn't manipulate him mentally, he didn't pray to God, he didn't lay hands upon him. There was no physical contact, and you might say, "Well, there must have been a mental contact."

And John, very wisely anticipated the thought among us that there would be a mental contact made, a mental manipulation, and that is precisely why John, before this healing of the paralytic at the poolside, placed the previous healing, which was an absent healing two hundred miles away.

And so nobody can say he manipulated the nobleman's son two hundred miles away with his thought, or he hypnotized the boy, or he taught him, or he influenced his mind. You see you can't say he manipulated a boy two hundred miles away, and yet the boy liveth. And here, now that the patient is right next to him, you might have been tempted to say mental manipulation in some way, but you saw it could be attained without mental manipulation, so we'll cross that off the list too. We'll say that there was neither a physical contact nor a mental contact. And so what's left?

Zacharias gives us a clue, "*Not by might, not by power.*" Not by physical or mental manipulation, not by physical contact of a superior force, not by mental contact of a superior force, "*but by My Spirit.*" In other words, the Spirit was the invisible means for this man to appear free rather than paralytic. The release of Spiritual power, not physical power, not medical power, not mental power, not psychological power; a New Dimension. And then you will see that we were previewed about this New Dimension in many ways; there are certain clues that turn up in the healings again and again and again. For example, you will notice that in the nobleman's son, he was healed at the seventh hour. In the transformation of water to wine, it happened after the sixth water pots was filled, and then the drawing forth was the seventh, again the seventh. In Genesis, the six days of creation and on the seventh day God rests

And what happened here? The same thing, he was healed and it was the Sabbath, that's the seventh day. Six days of work and the Sabbath, the seventh day. Now then, the Sabbath, the seventh day, becomes a very meaningful part of what we call a healing. And for you to heal this woman in the coma, it would appear that you must be in the seventh day of your Consciousness, which for the moment we'll call Pure Spiritual Consciousness as the seventh day. Not by might, not by power, but by the seventh day, or Pure Spiritual Consciousness will reveal; What will it reveal? That the paralytic is not there! Not that you're going to heal one. That the paralytic is not there, that the woman in the coma is not there. You're not going to heal her. You are not going to bring her out of a coma. *You* are not going to do anything at all.

That's the point. You cannot do, you're not being called upon to heal a paralytic, you're not being called upon to heal a woman in a coma.

You're being called upon to step aside and let God reveal the perfection of God's universe. That's why the seventh day is Pure Consciousness. When you are out of the way, not in a material or mental consciousness, the Pure Consciousness of the Father in you reveals, "*This is my only begotten, perfect as the Father.*" There is no person here to heal, there is no condition here to heal. **There is a Pure Divine Being here revealed by the Divine Being where you stand.**

In you're standing in your own Divinity, out of the false sense of mortality, without human thoughts, the Father within you, your Self; the Universal Christ of your being reveals Itself where the so-called victim appears to be. The Everywhere Self of you realized where you are, reveals Itself where the victim appears to be. And therefore, the transformation of water to wine, the discourses to Nicodemus, to the woman at the well, the healing of the nobleman's son, all preceded of course, by the cleansing of the mental temple, are all leading to this point where the Light in you reveals the Light in the victim.

Now let's go deeper. There is in Jerusalem by the sheep market, a pool called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches. Now, let's take these five porches again, remembering how He revealed the five husbands of the woman at Samaria, and we decided that was the five senses which veil us from the invisible creation of Reality. Let's see the five porches are veiling these individuals from the sun, so they're in the shade. Let's see that the five porches are just the same as the five husbands. And so we have mankind here. The paralytic is a symbol of the human race veiled by the five senses, the five porches which hold out the sunshine of Christ.

The individual is a symbol of the entire human race. The paralysis is not just physical. It can be a paralysis in a complete industry, it can be a paralysis of a nation, it can be paralysis in the mind, all showing forth as individual physical paralysis. Mankind you see, is paralysed. He lies in bed but does not know it. The bed he lies in is the paralysis of the mind.

And now the Spirit is revealing the cosmic dream in which man lies in a bed, which is a mental state, and in that mental state called a bed, he is covered by a sense of mortality; by the five porches would throw the shade over the light and he is unaware of the Life that surrounds him, of the

Eternality of Being, of the Perfection of Self, of the Presence of God, of the perfect eternal, ever present power of God. He is unable to find Love.

And in his sense of separation through the five porches of the mind, disunited from his Source, he believes he is sick. He is impotent, he is halt, he is withered, he is in a state of incapacity, and why? Because he has not received the Living Word. He may even have Truth in the mind with no capacity to activate that Truth, and so he remains inert even with literal Truth.

Now this is not then a situation of one individual, but rather it is a description of the various assortments of diseases which we see all around us. John is including here, all of the problems of the human race as sitting under five porches waiting, waiting, waiting; they think something will come along. He is saying the human race is waiting, and he is going to reveal that the human race is waiting for that which already is here. The woman in the coma is only in a sense of separation from God, the paralytic is in a sense of separation from God. The consciousness which is false is automatically severed from the Divine, from the Infinite, from the Real, and that severing of consciousness from the Divine becomes paralysis, or a coma, or limitation or lack of some kind.

And so in these five porches lay a great multitude of impotent folk, blind, halt, withered, waiting, waiting for the moving of the water out there, external to their mind was the water and it was going to move. They were in a physical concept of themselves and they needed a physical remedy. The human race is in a physical concept of itself and so it looks for physical remedies 'out there'. The medical profession will bring in something and they'll wipe this thing out, or out there another group of men will sign peace treaties and they'll wipe out war. Always out there something will happen. And the human race waits for that with hope. Meanwhile, it lives in its limited fear, or its paralysis, even having sometimes the illusion of freedom; until even the illusion of freedom is removed.

"An angel went down at a certain season to the pool and troubled the water."

Now this is describing the human race thinking that God is seasonal. God is now and God is then, God isn't always, at a certain season the angel appears to trouble the water. But the very opposite is true. There is no season in God. God is now, God is always, God is ever present. We don't have to

wait for a now and then God to do something, but rather to recognize the presence of God.

“And whosoever then first, after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatever disease he had.”

Now you will see that there were many conditions under the five porches, whosoever went in first received the healing, but not those after. We are still talking about the human race. We have many problems humanly, and the one we happen to be working on at the moment, is the one which is uppermost in our mind, and so we go and get that healed in the best possible way we can. But then we still have the remainder of the problems and we take the next one in its sequence, and we try to get it healed. Always we take one of the problems, go out to do something about it, and then come back to attack the next problem. And this is the symbolism here, of the first one who gets healed, but the others do not.

Now apparently there's a better way, and that would be in this case to recognize the unreality of the substance in which all of the problems are. They all have one unreal substance in common, the halt, the lame, the withered, the blind, all have the belief in matter and so you have to go out to heal cancer, you have to go out to heal TB, you have to go out to heal arthritis, one at a time. But when you remove the belief in matter, you don't come back to another physical problem. All that step into the pool are healed, not just the first one. This is all the subtle symbolism. Also, all of the diseases represent the various problems within one person, and that one person going down to the pool for healing, which is the symbol of seeking material aid, still has the remaining problems until they lay the axe to the root and get through to the one basic unreality of matter.

Now, in our woman in the coma and the paralytic here, and in all of the healings that will appear, there will be the underlying awareness of the unreality of matter. You are never trying to heal matter or to remove a false condition of matter. That isn't enough, that isn't the seventh day. The Sabbath is the release from the belief in a material universe and a material you, so that there is no material you there to heal a material patient.

“A certain man was there which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.”

Now the thirty and eight has a point. It could have been three, or five, or ten. The suggestion is made there that we bring into this incarnation, the problems of our previous incarnation. This is a long time suffering. Usually these are the hardened, crystallized, accumulated errors of many life spans that we drag with us every time that we're born into a new form. According to the Eastern religions this accumulated karma must be painstakingly worked out, and it may take five hundred to one thousand or more years to accomplish this.

Now you know all of this past karma is suggested by the condition of paralysis for thirty-eight years. However, you and I must learn that all karma exists only in the material sense of life, which has no reality whatsoever. So John, very specifically and purposefully, has included this karmic situation right here at this point in his Gospel, so that we will not be swayed into the lull of waiting, waiting, waiting another five hundred years for our karma to be worked out. It simply is not true or necessary, for **in the presence of the Spirit of God there is no karma!** It is only in the absence of the Spirit of God that there is karma, evil, error, problems which are known to the human race.

Let us see then, that in the presence of the Spirit of God, you have no patient, no patient in a coma, no patient who is paralysed. But in the absence of your Spiritual Consciousness, then you have a patient in a coma and then you have a patient who is paralysed. Now, if you think that these cases have come to you just for their healing, you're mistaken. For it is the way that you respond that is going to influence your entire life. If you stand there as a mortal being then you have missed your opportunity, but if you stand there as Spirit, not Willy Jones, not Harry Smith, but Divine Being knowing the Invisible Christ stands where you appear, then these cases which seem to come to you for their healing, have actually lifted you out of the false belief in mortality into the great liberating realization of Immortality now. Whenever you are in a new level of receptivity you will automatically draw to yourself whoever and whatever is necessary to present new Truth to you. So it is said that, "When the student is ready the teacher appears." And so it was for this victim of paralysis, he was ready, and Christ Jesus appeared. Why was he ready? That's another reason for the thirty-eight years.

Often times, it takes a very long period of suffering before the will of an individual is broken down, before he can step out of me, out of personality, out of, 'what I want out of this life', before he can look beyond his own capabilities, beyond his own limited capacities, thirty-eight years of being

deprived of the pleasure of the material world and the material body. That is what had made this paralytic ready for Christ.

You see, we are all very happy to eliminate physical problems, but we do want the physical joys. We love the feeling of being able to run free with the wind, to swim, to jump, to dance. This man had none of that. No, he wasn't just looking to get rid of an ailment, it was far beyond that. Nor was he seeking pleasures of the flesh. His was not what we would call a human want, it was deeper. This was a human need. The paralytic had actually reached the place where he had little choice. He had to find a way to step out of the shadows of the mind. All of this had been his preparation, the willingness to step out of the mind, to accept Truth on its own terms. Now he was beginning to glimpse a Light within himself, and there it was, Jesus Christ appearing, the answer to the inner search for why, why, why? And because of his accumulated karma this particular one would never have turned to Christ except for his long suffering. Now apparently he was ready to turn beyond the mind, beyond all modes of human truths, human belief, human remedies, even though it would seem to human appearances that all he was seeking was someone to help him step into the water. All of us really come to truth teachings for a different purpose than we think. The disciples came to Jesus for a different purpose than they actually received. They thought, "Now there's a man who could free our nation. They were wrong. There wasn't a man there at all to free their nation. There was the Living Word of God.

Their purpose in coming to the Living Word was not the same as Its purpose in letting them come or in leading them. The Living Word of God was not going to fulfill their purpose. It was going to fulfill Its purpose. They thought there was a man named Jesus, and they came to him for their purpose. But there was the Living Word of God, and It let them come to It. Its purpose was to liberate them from this world, not from a nation called Rome. You and I come to this message and our purpose is to find some element of freedom, some peace, and the Living Word lets us come for that, but It isn't going to give us what we have come for. It's going to take us far beyond that. It's going to take us into Heaven on Earth and we didn't come to It for that. We never knew that existed. So It lets us come as we may for whatever purpose we have in mind, just as this paralytic came thinking he came to be freed from his condition. Little did he know his Soul was to be opened up.

"And Jesus saw him lie."

And that word 'lie' is very important because later we use, "pick up thy bed." He was lying in a bed, but again, symbol, symbol, lie, lie. Later He says,

"Awake thou that sleepeth."

Ah! He was lying in a bed, that's why he had to awake. Oh, he may have had a little rolled up mattress, of course, but we lie in our own mental state and if it happens to be a state of inertia, and we are motionless in it, we cannot be activated by the Spirit because we are severed by a sense of separation. Then we are lying, waiting, motionless, and in this case, helpless. Perhaps we're being told that we are all helpless and lying in such a state even if we are not paralysed, because we don't realize that we are paralysed as mortal beings.

"Wilt thou be made whole?"

The human race is not whole. Four billion persons on this earth are not whole. They are living in the bed of the cosmic mind, living under the five porches of the senses, living in the belief that I was born yesterday and I die tomorrow; that there have been eighty-seven wars in so many years, that so many millions have died, that there are these sicknesses, epidemics, problems all over the earth, that's the bed we lie in.

This morning we had bad weather, where? Where did we have bad weather? The illusion of bad weather fools everybody. Where is God when you have bad weather? Is God having bad weather? Is God present where there is bad weather? And so when we have our bad weather we have no God, have we? Yes, it is a cosmic illusion. God doesn't even have good weather. There simply is no weather in Spirit, and when we live in weather, you're separating yourself from the Seventh Day. There's no weather in Pure Consciousness, and of course the moment you have bad weather in your consciousness, you have an association of other thoughts and so you have an automatic pattern of thought. Bad weather means its wet, bad weather means its uncomfortable, bad weather means the possibility of a cold. All of these things begin to clutter up the mental consciousness and before you know it you're experiencing something that hasn't yet developed out there, but you're making it develop in you so that it will develop out there.

And then suddenly you realize, "Well of course there's no weather." You see we're in the bigger illusions now, we can discuss them. We used to have to take little things. Now we can talk about the illusion of weather and we

can even understand that it is an illusion. Whatever changes is not of God. Whatever is material is not of God. The Spirit of Christ does not walk in weather. And so, once you shrug off the belief in weather, the whole pattern of thoughts that are associated with weather disappears with it. There goes the draft, there goes the cold, there goes the wetness that can cause the problems, there goes the discomfort. Why it isn't quite as bad out as you thought. All that is lifted in the knowledge that I'm in God, not in weather.

"Wilt thou be made whole?"

Wherever there is an individual turning to Christ the words may not come, but the Spirit of God in you is saying, *"Wilt thou be made whole?"* And there's one word you could put in there. *"Wilt thou **really** be made whole?"* Do you really want to be made whole, or is it just a momentary idea that you have that you would like to get rid of this momentary problem? The Spirit knows the difference. To really want to be made whole means, are you ready to make your total surrender? Are you ready to lay aside all belief in a material world, in a world of good and evil, in evil conditions, and yes, in good conditions too? Are you ready to believe that there is a Spiritual Universe and nothing else? *Wilt thou be made whole?* After thirty-eight years of infirmity the Spirit recognized this man wanted to really be made whole, he was ready to make any sacrifice. He couldn't go down any further, he was ready to go up.

And so this is really the enactment of what happens in your Consciousness when you're really ready. The Spirit knows. The Father who seeth in secret is ready to reward thee openly. Something in you says, "I am ready. I'll take anything, I'll do anything, no holds barred. All I want to be is what I am supposed to be, the Living Spirit of God, and I am ready to do it. Give me the fire, give me the flood, point the way, I'll move through it. If I can be guided, fine, if I can't I am going anyway. I am ready. I've had enough of this sense of mortality which is not the Heaven of God."

Now when you feel this in you, the Spirit is saying, *"Wilt thou be made whole?"* And of course, yes you want to be made whole. There's a problem. You don't know how. The paralytic didn't know how;

"The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled to put me into the pool, but while I am coming another steppeth down before me."

No man to put him into the pool. Between the pool and the paralytic is a man to help him. We need that man. We look for that man to help us into the pool. We are looking for the external aid, something outside of our self to help us into this higher something. But there is no man outside yourself to help you.

And now it's coming to the crucial point of this: there is only one thing that can help you. One! The Living Word of God. That's all this man is going to receive. He's not going to receive human help/ He's not going to receive a man to help him down into a pool. What he is going to receive is HELP from the POOL of his own being. For in his own being is another pool, in his own being is a deep well, in his own being is Living Water. He doesn't have to go out to the water which is agitated out there by a sometime angel. Within his own being is the Kingdom of God, where the Living Word is; within yourself, is the angel to agitate the waters all year round. There is no outside to your Infinite Spiritual Self. To be made whole then is to receive the Living Word within, not without.

This man, this paralytic, needs no outside source but doesn't know it, and now the Living Word stands before him in the form of Jesus Christ. He isn't talking to a man, he thinks he is, and who is this Living Word called Jesus Christ? This is the same Living Word that's later going to say to the disciples,

"Now I must leave you, for if I go not away the Comforter will not come unto you."

When the student is ready the teacher appears. When the Consciousness is ready for the Light, the Light appears. The Light called Jesus Christ walked the earth but the darkness comprehended it not. The Light always appears on the earth outside first, oh Joel Goldsmith, that's right, the Light. But the darkness comprehendeth it not and then the Comforter will come to us because a Joel Goldsmith goes away. If I go not away, oh you didn't recognize me that time either. You thought I was Joel Goldsmith, but I wasn't. I was the Light. The form is left but where is the Light? In the midst of your being, I am.

The Light of God in you is the same Light that walked the earth as Jesus Christ. You begin to see very clearly in a great moment of inner revelation, that Jesus Christ is the expression of your Everywhere Self. Every word spoken, every act, every deed is a preview of that moment when you will go within to find the very same Light there that you are now seeing walk through the Bible

healing paralytics, the halt, the withered, the blind and the impotent. That is your Light! I mean your Light. Jesus had no special personal Light. I am the Light. Ye are the Light of the world.

The Light of all men is the Light which always appears when you are ready for the Light. It goes before you, It makes crooked places straight, It teaches you and then It says, "And now I must leave you, but the Comforter who will come in my name will teach you all things." And that Comforter will be I out here, the Light in you. Now as you find the pattern of that, you do not look for the man outside to take you into the pool. Because that man is going to drop away and you're going to find your own pool and that man will be there. It will be the Light of your own being.

The moment of recognition comes as it did to the paralytic; as he was reaching for an outer man, the Christ within was awakening in him. Now the moment of healing arrives because that inner Consciousness has been changing, changing, the water is being changed to the wine of Spirit. The awareness of the Inner Light is beginning to dawn. And now the man is ready, ready to know the Truth that he is the Inner Light, that the Outer Light and the Inner Light are one and the same Light. It is the Light within him appearing outwardly as Christ Jesus who says, "*Rise, pick up thy bed and walk.*" No mental manipulation, no hypnosis, no physical contact. Not by might, not by power, but by My Spirit, rise, pick up thy bed and walk.

The rising out of the old consciousness into the New, the wine of Spirit, the realization of Self, even though it isn't voiced, "pick up thy bed," don't stand there in the consciousness of yesterday. Roll it up and walk in your New Consciousness. Walk upright, activate it, first the higher Consciousness of knowing, and then the Truth which is laying in the mind fallow, barren, useless, just there words, is sparked by the New Consciousness. Truth activated by Spirit, reborn of the Truth and the Spirit and now because of it Truth walks, Truth is active. It's not dormant Truth. It walks upright. It does things. It is now the Living Word and the Living Word is in the Will of God. The Will of God is, "*Be ye perfect.*"

The moment the Living Word quickens your Consciousness, the Will of God in you is released to perform the Divine function of perfection where you stand. The Living Word. If you are not in the Living Word, receiving the Living Word, then you cannot walk in Heaven on Earth. You cannot walk in your true Selfhood, you cannot walk in your Spiritual body. And so the quest for the

Living Word becomes so strong within us that we're ready to be made whole, willing to make the sacrifice for that wholeness, which is to lay down personal sense and personal will. What do you wish to do? Whatever it is it's a barrier. Who do you think you are? If you think you're a mortal being, it's a barrier.

You see the Living Word is wired into the Son of God. If you want it you've got to lay down the son of woman. The only place the Living Word can function is in the Son of God. "*Wilt thou be made whole?*" Then you must not be the son of woman, you must be the Son of God. And not by words, not by thoughts, but by your release of that mental and physical apparatus which pulls and drags its karma from one incarnation to the next. And the moment you are willing to lay down all that is you in order to accept all that is Divine where you are, the moment that all that is Divine is all that stands where you are, in your Consciousness, then you are made whole. For the false garment of mortality falls out of Consciousness, loses its false sense of power, and the Son of God stands AWARE,

And then you see, the way you receive the Living Word is that you are then the Son of God accepted in Consciousness. No longer do you seek the Living Word, It is wired into your being. The Son of God IS the Living Word. There's nothing to seek. Then Divine Automation flows as the Living Word of your Being, expressing your Divinity. If your name happens to be Christ Jesus, whoever comes to you touches the Living Word. When they touch it, allegedly out there, they're touching it in themselves, and it liberates them.

You can never receive the Living Word, you can only BE it. You can only BE it when you are the Son of God. You can only BE it when you have laid aside the will of the mortal being. And that's the Joker. Every time you're in that mortal will, either consciously or unconsciously, it doesn't matter, you are preventing yourself from being the Pure Seventh Day Consciousness, the Living Word. In the beginning was the Word, and IS the Word. The Word was with God, and IS God. The Word must be made flesh. YOU are the Word. And when you are the Word and nothing else, that Word must express Divine Qualities. The paralytic stood before the Living Word who had once been Jesus, but no more. Jesus had reached the place in Consciousness where he laid down the sense of mortality and realized himself as the Living Word. The descent of the Dove, so signified. The descent of the Dove where you are, or whatever form it takes will signify you are the Living Word. That realization represents the Seventh Day, the Sabbath, the severing of the world or carnal mind. And then you behold with the eyes of the Soul

"{And} immediately the man was made whole, took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath."

It was the Sabbath which revealed that there was no paralysis. The man was out of the bed of the cosmic mind, which held him transfixed in a sense of being paralysed. The Living Word is the only power that breaks the karma of the world. Christ Jesus as the Living Word was breaking world karma. When you talk today about world work, you're talking about **BEING THE LIVING WORD**, which breaks the karma of the world. Not thirty-five people praying to God to do something, but all united in One Realization, **I AM THE LIVING WORD**, not because I say so, but because I have moved through the levels of Consciousness to that place. And then as we stand in that, the Living Word, here, there, and wherever there's one reaching reveals Itself as the Living Word of that individual, which is called a healing.

Again, the repetition of the idea that you are not called upon to heal. You are not called upon to improve someone else's life or to bring human solutions to their or your life. You ARE called upon to step aside from humanhood and let God run His Divine Universe where you stand. That makes you the Living Word expressing.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

When this case came to us; I don't know the woman who was in a coma, and I've never met the woman who called, although I worked for her. There was a previous case somewhat similar in which the Christ identified Itself. But in this moment that I sat down to work, and to get out of the way, right after the announcement of the coma, the one who was in the coma spoke to me. At least, somebody using that name. And the very strangest statement was made to me. It said,

"My name is Linda, and I have decided to take a vacation from the body."

It almost sounded like a sweet little old lady saying it, it was the most, to me, very remarkable. And there wasn't anything I could say. I just sat there sort of paralysed too, waiting for more. And that was it, no more. But the word 'vacation,' "I have decided to take a vacation from the body." And you know, I must be very naive. I accepted it, I just accepted it. And it was about six or seven days later in another meditation, I felt as if this same individual in the coma was saying something. And I was about to say, "Well are you ready

to come back to this body. ``And it anticipated my question, and it said, ``Not yet, not yet." Very sharply, "Not yet!" And then it said something which I didn't ask. It said, "It will be a long time." And I thought, well that's what I heard, I can't deny that. And it said, "Not yet, not yet, it will be a long time!" But it said it would come back.

Now I couldn't very well tell this to the individual who had written for help. At least I didn't think that it was the thing to do. And so the best I could do was write and say, when your sister comes out of this, I'd like her to call me and talk to me, because I'd like to ask her a few questions. That was my way of saying, "She'll be out of it, but I can't tell you why I think so." So I was quiet disappointed when I got this letter, and this was just the fourteen of November. And it said, "This morning I," this is oh, I'd say some thirty days, or at least it seems like about a month after the first call had come, and it said:

"This morning I promised myself that today I would write you, that I would write you a report on my sister Linda. But how can I put it into words how discouraged I am and still hold to the belief that all is well. She's alive, but unconscious and is being fed through a tube in her nose. Since October 24th not a thing has passed through her lips, not even a drink of water, because she cannot swallow."

And within me I'm saying, "Well, I know what I heard, and that's all I know."

And she goes on and she says:

"Before, my only prayer was that Linda would live until my three sisters got home from Europe. Now my prayer is that Linda may swallow so that we can feed her and take her home."

Now, here's a very strange statement she makes:

"Though I do not understand it, I believe you are an instrument through whom this special help can come."

Now you see, whatever was saying to me, "I've taken a vacation from the body and I won't be back right away." That same thing was saying to her without her knowing it in words, 'There's where you go to get the help.' Just as in some way this paralytic, without saying it, even though he thought he was reaching out for the man who would take him into the water, something was making him reach out to whatever stood before him. You see the Spirit

doesn't have any half way measures. And I, incidentally, dropped this more or less from mind.

And then December 9th:

"Rejoice, Linda can swallow. For the past few days the tube in her nose was removed. She's taking nourishment by mouth."

And then this is a very strange statement that follows. Something that I'm sure the woman isn't aware of, in terms that we would be aware of it.

"She's taking nourishment by mouth for the first time in forty days."

Isn't that strange? In forty days! Why forty days? It ties up with the woman saying, 'I've decided to take a vacation from the body.' And so it ends up with:

"We're all happy, we can celebrate Christmas after all."

I think in some way, in some way there, in the meditations, the Living Word is revealing Itself in the absence of a human sense of self. And the reason I wanted to speak to this woman, incidentally, is because I have a feeling that when I speak to her she may even phrase or express the thought that in a sense she was only taking a vacation from the body. And that may be how she felt and how it was received here. The hearing of those words was not the healing. The absence of human consciousness lets the Light reveal Itself as Life.

Now Jesus Christ is going to continue walking through this Bible, but by this point we are privy to certain awareness about His identity, which is not known to the world. That is the Light of you appearing as Jesus Christ. And the Light of you in the form called Jesus Christ is giving you a preview of your own Consciousness which is ever present as Living Light all around you. You see, wherever Jesus pops up, somebody gets well. Why? Because wherever that person is, when Jesus appears there, it is made clear that the Light of God is there where the person is. The Light of God is everywhere where Jesus appears. The Light of Self is Everywhere. And then suddenly the great realization, "Why then, if It's Everywhere, the Light of Jesus must be right here." Just like it was where the paralytic was, the woman of Samaria was, the nobleman's son, why isn't it here? And you find It IS here! And the realization that It is here, is the realization of, I AM THE LIVING WORD. I AM HERE. WHERE YOU STAND, I AM. That's the point of the Bible. Wherever I appeared as Jesus

Christ, someone who thought they were sick, wasn't, because they discovered I AM HERE. BUT I'M ALWAYS WHERE GOOD AND HEALTHY PEOPLE ARE TOO. I'M WHERE EVERYONE IS, but nobody recognizes Me. Where you are, I am. "The place where you stand is holy ground," because I, the Living Word of God which walked the earth as Jesus Christ, I am, where you are. And not only that. I am your Being. And I am your Being where you are, and I am your Being everywhere else. I AM YOUR EVERYWHERE SELF where you are and everywhere. You thought there was a paralytic victim there, but it was your Invisible Self there. There's no woman in a coma. There's your Invisible Self there.

You don't make it so. You simply get that human self out of the way and you discover It already IS so. My Kingdom is at hand Everywhere. My Kingdom is finished Everywhere. That's your Seventh Day Consciousness. That's the Sabbath. That's Pure Consciousness realized as your Self. And whoever walks into that in you, will find that YOUR Pure Consciousness in them, manifests as the Divine Harmony, or Truth, or whatever at that moment is necessary.

Now the reason I read you this case is because it took quite a bit of time. We are not the Pure Consciousness of Jesus Christ. It doesn't snap, the moment we are able to stand in our True Self. And It will not snap for you any quicker. And don't be surprised if you have to show a great deal of patience. But the important thing is to **know the Truth, believe in the Truth, abide in the Truth, trust the Truth.** It WILL show forth. And it might take forty days, or a hundred, but you must **hold to it.** You must **believe it.** It will show forth. The Truth you receive within MUST manifest as the Truth without. The Truth MUST make you free. It's a law.

Well let's be still for a minute before we have a little intermission.

[Silence]

We're going to look at a few passages in world work. And also a passage in the previous chapter which we passed over, perhaps fortunately, because it seems to fit rather well into what we're learning today. On page 80 it reads as follows:

"Once you begin to perceive that there is no such thing as an evil man or woman because evil is not a man or a woman, but an impersonal temptation or tempter, then when you witness evil men and women, instead

of reacting with condemnation, a smile comes inside you with a "Father forgive them their ignorance," not their evil, their ignorance. They could not be evil if they were not ignorant. Therefore, you do not feel horror at the evils or the evil persons of the world, but a compassion, a "Father forgive them for they know not what they do." Such an attitude is a sign of spiritual progress."

Now, this is followed by a statement about praying for your enemies. Now this sounds marvellous on paper. "Father forgive them, they know not what they do." Now let's suppose that you own a liquor store or a supermarket, or some other kind of business, and there is an employee in the business who has a habit of reaching into the till. "Father forgive them, they know not what they do." You're going to find that very difficult. Oh you can say it, but you'd rather he'd stop. And then the question is, what should you do? Is it sufficient to pray for your enemy and keep him on the payroll? Or do you dismiss him?

Now this becomes quite a troublesome thing because we all want to do the spiritually righteous thing, and we don't want to be fools at the same time. And so we look at this and we try to figure out, now do I have the right attitude? Yes, I have the right attitude, I'm forgiving, I really am forgiving. The sums that are being taken are increasing, but I am forgiving. And then the thought comes, but when are they going to stop? Thirty dollars last week! Sixty dollars this week! A hundred dollars! Finally, after several years it mounts up. Now I think you'd be justified to say that it would be a sin to continue having such an employee. Well, you're encouraging someone to continue taking what doesn't belong to them. And so you see that there are two things involved.

One is to know the Truth in your Consciousness about the individual. And the second, is to put a stop to the opportunity to continue in that sense of consciousness for that individual. You do them a favor when you remove the opportunity for them to continue in such a state of consciousness. Now this is further complicated by the next statement in the book:

"The sign of spiritual progress then, is the extent to which you pray for your enemies. The longer you see them as human beings, the longer there will be something to be forgiven or prayed over. There is only one way to pray for your enemies and that is to understand that God is individual being. The more you realize that, the fewer mistakes they can make. But the more you look upon them as human beings who are sinning, and whom in your generosity

you are going to forgive, the more egotistical you are and the more you bind them."

And so now we find the employer who was willing to forgive, is being called egotistical, if you read this superficially. He not only is losing his money, but he is also egotistical for wanting it to stop. So you can see that you can get way off the track if you don't get the Spiritual meaning here.

Now, let's look back at this paralytic. What was really being revealed, if we are saying that nobody healed anybody of a condition, but rather the Light here in the form of Christ Jesus, revealed Itself to be the Light here, where the world saw a paralytic, then we are saying that the condition only existed in the mind of the paralytic, and in the mind of the world of people around that paralytic. The wrong condition never actually existed. And the Light of Truth here, revealed Itself as the Light of Truth here, which Light was the absence of the condition. The only place the condition existed was in the five porches. And you're going to say then, well is the employer being robbed or not? Or does the condition exist only in the five porches? And you know you have to reach that conclusion. That's the only place it could exist, in the five porches.

Yes, to the world it is real. In the absence of Christ the activities of the carnal mind are real. *Their non-reality only becomes known in the Presence of Christ.* In the Presence of Christ there was no paralytic. In the absence of Christ there was. In the absence of the Living Word there is a condition. Now, you might say the real fault was in the employer who had employees, because there is no employer and any employees. You don't hire employees, you don't have business partners, you don't work for someone else. They may think you do. You only rest in the Living Word where you are, knowing It is the Word Everywhere. And you let the Word Express Itself.

Now, if you have not specifically done this, you have to be separated into the belief that there is me here and him there, me here, and her there, me here, and this condition over there, and this condition over there. That has nothing to do with the Living Word. All this is a statement about the absence of the Living Word. If you continue in the Living Word, *"You shall know the Truth, and the Truth will make you free."* But what is the Living Word?

The Living Word is your Being. YOU are the Living Word. The Living Word is not aware of material conditions. Well, the government won't settle for that. They say, you make up an income tax and mail it in. You can't say, but I'm

the Living Word! You see, then you must be a Spiritual Underground to yourself. You do have to live two lives. You live the life the world sees and you live the Spiritual Underground. And in your Spiritual Underground you learn to be guided only by what Christ in you says, and by what Christ in you does. And as Christ in you says this, and Christ in you does that, Something pays your income tax, Something mails it out, Something in your partner, in your employee, in your employer, becomes a Living Word. And the Living Word in them, which is the Living Word of your Being realized, is the Presence of Christ, in whose Presence there is no paralytic, there is no iniquity, there is no darkness, there is no discord.

If I happen to be your employee, and I happen to be the one with my hand in the till, and you happen to be the Living Word, I will find myself paralysed and unable to continue in that consciousness toward you. Why? Because the Living Word in me will be activated by the Living Word in you for they are one and the same. And I will find an Invisible Hand restraining me, but only if the Living Word in me is activated by you living in the Living Word of your Being. When we pray for our enemies then, we're not praying that they continue robbing us, or they continue stealing our equipment, or that their armies are victorious over our armies, or that they defeat us politically and economically. Our prayer for our enemies is the recognition that they, like the paralytic, exist only in the five porches of the cosmic mind, that's all.

Mahatma Gandhi carried that to a visible extent when he knew the nature of Truth as the Living Word. There was no English Empire confronting him anymore than there was a Roman Empire confronting Jesus Christ. All he had were a few pieces of paper and a Consciousness that he was the Living Word, and the Word that He was, was Omnipresent. And then He stepped out of the way and let the Word permeate the consciousness of those who were in relationship to what the world would have called his problem. We needed such an example in modern times, otherwise we would not believe such an impossible story. And yet every healing is an impossibility until you see behind the healing. The world would have thought this paralytic was a bad man, that he was being punished by God for his wrongdoing. Then you'd have to go another step and say, well then, Jesus who healed him must have interceded and got God to stop the punishment. Why, had he shown any penitence for a wrongdoing, was that indicated? No, it was all a mistake. There was no wrongdoing. There was no punishment. There was simply ignorance of the Presence of God. That's all any of our evils are.

Wherever there's an individual ignorant of the Presence of God it will manifest in some kind of wrongdoing, either personally or in his activity toward others. But is it there? Or is it in the five porches? And if the lesson is that it's only in the five porches, and if you step out of the five porches of your mind into the Living Word of your Being, which is Omnipresent, It will do the rest. Then we must be patient and not wait for something to change, because there's nothing to be changed. There is only the Living Word. We must abide in It, and It will manifest as the Divine Qualities of the Living Word, and that change in our Consciousness will be the change in the Consciousness of those who are concerned with us.

Yes, it takes patience. And every situation must be looked at carefully to determine just what human footsteps you must take. Because we never divorce ourselves from the situation and say there are no human footsteps to take. There are. But they are taken, and at the same time you are in the Consciousness that I, the Living Word, am Omnipresent. And you'll discover that that Living Word will help you even take what seemed to be the human footsteps. Its timing is so perfect. It intercedes when and where in such ways that human planning cannot do.

Let's move from that for a moment. Another answer to that was given right in this chapter, page 103. And the answer here is:

"We do not have to look far to see the carnal mind operating. What shall we do about it? Shall we begin crusading? You know better than to try to change your relatives or to tell them what to do. That is not the way. The way is to believe, to realize the activity of the Christ in human consciousness."

Christ here, Christ there, One I, Christ, Here, There;

"To begin to realize, to bring into understanding that It IS a Reality. Christ is functioning in all areas where we are seeing the opposite."

It isn't a question of bringing Christ there. It's the **acceptance that Christ is there**. Why? Because Christ there is your Everywhere Self, the acceptance of **I AM THERE NOW**. Don't you be fooled by a paralytic. **I AM THERE**. That son dying. Don't be fooled. I AM THERE. The acceptance that I AM THERE, and I AM THE THERE THAT IS HERE WHERE YOU ARE, this is a different level of Consciousness. Then you know the non-power of the carnal mind. If Christ is there, is there power in the carnal mind? No, but there seems to be. There seems to be because there wasn't the realization that CHRIST IS THERE, and

therefore what seems to be a very undesirable situation, is not there. IS NOT THERE. It cannot be, and God be there at the same time. And when your Consciousness knows it is not there, it will not be there.

Now let's go further:

"The carnal mind has no law to support it.... the work must be kept on an impersonal basis...."

Not even a person there. How can we have a person doing wrong if there's no person? You see, the total hypnosis, just like weather. And why? Because we're living in a material consciousness in which hypnosis is the law. What we want is the realization of the activity of the Christ in human consciousness.

"....So our prayer is to recognize Christ is the only power, the only Consciousness, carnal mind the "arm of flesh," are nothingness."

You can't do this by repeating the words. You can only do this by realizing yourself to be the Living Word. Now that's the missing link. YOU are the Living Word. And if you're not, all your human footsteps are going to be under the law of chance. If you are the Living Word, if you have found your way to BE the Living Word, that which is called the human footsteps will be guided.

Here are some of the highlights of world work in the seventh chapter:

".....Praying for the world has been going on for centuries....a great deal of that praying has had, and is having, an effect upon mankind. But only as we rise higher in the understanding of prayer, will we witness greater fulfilment of spiritual peace and spiritual harmony on earth...."

Higher, is to pray, "Make our country safe," is to pray vanishing equalities between nations and races. That's a step, but it's not enough, and it hasn't been enough. Spiritual Consciousness is the way. I AM the way. Now before you're going to have a collective Spiritual Consciousness, there has to be an individual Spiritual Consciousness. The minute you become the Living Word, oh now you begin to see something New. Here's this problem, here's this terrible thing. Look what they are doing to me. And now you begin to see a reason for it. You become the Living Word to stop the condition. Well fine. The next thing you know the Living Word as you, as the Living Word there, begins to appear. Now you begin to see the spreading out of Spiritual

Consciousness. Where did it begin? It began in what appeared to be a problem. We came to the Christ, like the disciples, to get some help for our problem. And then, beautifully, the Christ lifts us above our problem and we become a Light unto others; Spiritual Understanding.

Now it's a hard truth to follow, but you cannot have Spiritual Understanding as a mortal human being. There's only one way to have Spiritual Understanding. It's that cut and dried. Only Spirit has Spiritual Understanding. You don't receive the Living Word of God. Spirit IS the Living Word. I AM the Word. I AM the way. I AM the Truth. I AM the Light. I AM the Bread. There's no two. Spiritual Understanding is I AM the Spirit. The Word of God I AM. And that Word that I AM, that's where every man in this world walks, right NOW. They're walking through the Word that I AM. Wherever they are, I AM the Living Word. But if I AM the Living Word where they are, is there anything else there besides the Spirit of God? When I see something else, whose arm have I cut off? I have cut off the I that is over there where I have seen something else. I have denied my own Everywhere Self. I have said I AM not there as the Living Word. They are. I'm in a state of ignorance of my own Being.

I know it's difficult. And that's why these situations crop up, because you must be lifted above all sense of two, of another out there besides My Spirit. Only your Spirit is Everywhere. Nothing else IS. In your Spirit there are no races, there are no nations, there are no people, there are no material conditions, there are no forms, there is only your Spirit. That is the Seventh Day Consciousness. My Spirit is Omnipresent, and besides My Spirit there is no other. That is all there is. The abandonment, the surrender to your Spirit Everywhere as the Reality of Being, brings you into the Living Word expressing the Living Will of the Living God. Every problem is going to hit you right where it hurts the most, until you are able to attain that level.

You see, the problem, if it didn't hit you where it hurts, wouldn't bring you to that level. Just a nice, soft, glancing pleasurable blow wouldn't do it. It has to up-end you. It has to knock the foundation out from under you. Everything you have thought and cherished has to be slashed away. *"I have come, not to bring peace, but a sword."*

I, the Living Spirit must cut away all human thought, all human belief, until you know there are no human solutions for anything. The only solution there is, is Divine Selfhood. There's no human solution for world peace. There's

no human solution for world poverty. Try, try, try, but never a solution. There's no human solution for equality among the races. There is none. There is only Divine Reality. I in the midst of you, am the solution. And you can't do it collectively. You must do it individually until that Light shines everywhere, and that is the principle behind your world work.

You look out, and you're not going to pray to help that world. You're not going to pray to end the miseries and the sufferings and the inequalities. Man has been doing it for centuries. It doesn't work. What you do is to know the Truth of God Everywhere. Wherever people are, God IS. Wherever paralytics appear, God IS. Wherever death appears, God IS. Wherever anything that is bad appears, God IS. Why? Because we're looking at the carnal mind's picture.

And one of the strangest statements made in this new chapter, this chapter here, World Work, is something we would not notice. It's as if Joel himself may not have been aware he said it. Oh, you can pick out many passages that are very specific and you can see that's what he's driving at. But here's one he wasn't driving at. It slipped out. That's why it's so important to me. The ones that slip out. There's certain things you just don't say in this work. At least, not to the world at large. And this is one of them. I've told you about the cosmic broadcast, the cosmic telecast which appears as people? Sounds ridiculous, doesn't it? It really does sound ridiculous I know, but it isn't. And now all of a sudden, to my amazement, here, he says it. He didn't know he was saying it, either. Here it is! The only way you'd ever think of it as even being related to what we have been studying, is the way it came out. This is page 99, and when you hear it, you won't have heard it. You will pass by just as if it hadn't been said.

It is true, "if through our experiences with a spiritual message, we have had some proof that in the presence of the Christ, the carnal mind is not power, then we can go on to the greater realization that the carnal mind is the "arm of the flesh, (II Chronicles 32:8) or nothingness. If we can become convinced that the carnal mind is a nothingness, we should have no trouble at all in engaging in world work because whether it is manifesting as one individual or as a billion individuals, there is only one carnal mind. When we can perceive that the carnal mind is non-power in the realization of the presence of the Christ, we are helping nullify it for the world."

Now, to me the line that sneaked out, which says much more than some things you could plan, it sneaked into our Consciousness from some source, is this:

"The carnal mind is a nothingness, whether it is manifesting as one individual or as a billion individuals."

Now, how can a carnal mind manifest as a billion individuals? Do you see then, the picture, one cosmic carnal mind manifesting as the human race. Do you see that? How is it done? We're to get out of the carnal mind, which is manifesting as the human race. Do you see the meaning of a cosmic broadcast of flesh, matter, appearing as image, and nothing else is there but the image? And behind it is the Spirit Itself. Right where you are, you learn that you are an image, and behind the image is the Spirit Itself. Carnal mind manifests as person, place, thing, condition, activity, but it isn't there. IT ISN'T THERE! What is there? The Living Spirit of God. How can there be inequality between races except in the carnal mind, in the five porches? Where is this famine, this poverty? In the cosmic mind, in the cosmic broadcast, whether it's one or a billion. I don't believe Joel even thought he said that.

"It's not enough (he says), to know that the carnal mind is not a power. We must know that it is only in the realization of the presence of the Christ that it is not power."

Now if carnal mind is manifesting as a billion people going to war, and he says, it's non-power only in the presence of the realization of the Christ, what is the realization of the presence of Christ doing to this billion people? It's showing they're not there, that Christ is. It's showing that the enemies you want to pray for aren't there. That's how you pray for them. They're not there, Christ is. You're looking at enemies only in the carnal mind, in the one cosmic broadcast, light moving out as images, walking, talking, thinking they're alive. What is it? It's the cosmic dream. How do you get out of it? AWAKE to your Self, the Living Word. And in the presence of that Living Word, which is the Christ, which is ALL things, which is Perfect as the Father, even that which appears as you, awakens within Itself to the fact that it is not a mortal being. It cannot be a paralytic. It could not have an enemy. It can neither steal nor be stolen against. There is no such self. It can neither be murdered nor murder. It can neither hate nor be hated. It isn't there, nor the object it would hate or be hated by is there. Why? These are only pictures in the cosmic mind. What is there? When there is nothing where you stand but the Divinity of You, and

nothing where your enemy stands but the Divinity of Him, I am revealed as Christ on Earth, the Only Begotten, the Reality of Life Itself. And you are the Ever present Living Word.

Again, and again, and again, you'll be hammered with the temptations of this world to believe in the things you see and hear, until all world illusion is overcome in you, until Christ walks the earth where you stand as the Living Word. Your world work is the realization of this NOW.

Yes, there is a carnal mind, and in it is the world. And in the world are the images of the carnal mind. And in it are the hatreds, in it are the sorrows, in it are the joys, but they're not of the Father. These transient joys, these transient hates, are not of the Father. They are not Divine. They are the carnal mind appearing and fooling everything within that carnal mind except those who become illumined, enlightened from within by that Light that appears when one is ready. When something within is ready, the Light appears. It says to you, `` *Wilt thou be made whole?* `` Will you step out of this world into My Kingdom on earth as it is in Heaven? Will you receive me? Will you return to your Father's House? Will you be My Son, or will you lack, will you be limited? Will you suspect, will you fear, will you hate? Choose ye, the Living Word, or the dead letter of the five porches, the five senses of man. We're stepping behind the material world. We're rising above the world consciousness. We're picking up our bed, our limited thought, our sense mind which lays asleep, earthbound, world bound, disease-ridden, dying daily.

And we rise to this New Consciousness, the water becomes the Wine of Spirit. The mortal is no more. I never was. You put on the garment of immortality world wide, not on a spot – world wide. You recognize the immortality of everyone who walks the earth as your Invisible Self. ONE INVISIBLE SELF. The missing link is gone because now you're in the Living Word.

And that Living Word will sustain you. Whenever you have a question to ask, just relax. Don't ask it. The Living Word has already established the answer all around. Any problem you have is already answered within the God of your own Being. God in you has already answered every question you will ever have. You don't have to ask. The moment you're aware of the problem, relax and be still. Before you have asked I have answered. Why, five thousand years ago I wrote the answer to that, that you're asking now. Don't you think I knew you would? And what is it you're asking? Be still. The answer will make itself manifest. It won't have to hit you on the head. It won't have to say words

to you. It will merely express all around you. The answer is already in your Perfect Life expressing. Be still, and watch, behold, there it is. There's your answer. It's Life living Itself perfectly, in answer to your question. At Hand. I AM at Hand. My Kingdom is not afar off. I AM the Living Word of your Being NOW. You, the Living Word of God NOW is the missing link.

And so, we're getting ready for our Christmas present, the birth of Christ. The birth of the Living Word of God in the individual Jesus becomes the Living Word of God where I stand, and there will be a Star of Bethlehem. You may even call it a spacecraft if you like. You can call it anything, but it will be a manifestation that the Invisible is becoming visible. It will be the link between the Invisible and the visible, whether it's a spacecraft or a star. It will be the expression of the Living Word in you being made visible in some way, perhaps as a star, to show you that Christ in you is born.

Throughout the world you are becoming an Invisible Infinite Infant. Everywhere is the Infinity of your new Infancy in Christ. And then the Living Word of you will feed that infant. There'll be no place for the discords of this world in that Consciousness. There will come to you a Pure Consciousness, and that Pure Consciousness will convert water to wine, discord to purity, without effort, because it will have been through the six water pots. It will be in the Seventh Day, in the Sabbath, when the paralytic was healed. Your Sabbath is the birth of Christ. The Sabbath from mortality is the birth of Christ in you.

In our World Work this week, and as often as you do it thereafter, suppose we meet at 8:00 o'clock at night in Consciousness, in the realization that there are no nations, there are no races, there are no religions. We move right through all that. There is a Spirit of God Everywhere functioning. No one can stop It. It's Ever present. It simply needs the Invisible Witness in your Consciousness.

That Everywhere Spirit is not outside of you. It is your Everywhere Being. You are ONE with that Everywhere Spirit. It is your Being. That's your World Work. And all that denies It is not there.

The recognition of the Omnipresent Christ, the Omnipresent Father, the Omnipresent One Self means that God Everywhere is Invisibly Present, and though individuals know it not, where they are, that God IS. One here and there will recognize and be Christed in a glimpse of their own Being. We have no boundaries. We don't recognize oceans and mountains and nations. We

live in the unfettered Infinite of the Invisible Christ. That's our World Work. It should be your Permanent Consciousness. And when you're doing World Work you're merely recognizing your Self Everywhere. That's all World Work is, recognizing the Self of you Everywhere. Find a place where your Self isn't, and you've lost your Self. You're back in the world of mortality which is not under the law of God.

Next week let's look into the chapter: Grace, which follows so beautifully from all this. I don't know what's next in the Gospel of John, but whatever it is, that's what we'll do.

In your contemplations this week beyond your World Work, see if you can catch this vision: Into this cosmic dream came a Light. Men called it Jesus. But It was the Light of their own Being. And it walked through the dream awakening one here and there. And even those awakened did not know they were being awakened. Probably many of the healings were not permanent. Probably many of those came back into another incarnation and went through the same problem all over again. A healing means nothing if it is not accompanied by a change of Consciousness. Some of us have said, oh I wish I could be healed of this tomorrow. And the gravest injustice to you would have been if you had been healed that quickly. I know it sounds strange, but I know it's true. There must be a change in Consciousness. When that change in Consciousness occurs, that of which you are so-called healed will never happen again. All REAL healings are Spiritual Healings, and you have thought a Spiritual Healing was something which spiritually changes a material condition, but it isn't.

You see another side of the meaning of Spiritual Healing. Spiritual Healing is one which heals you in your Spirit, which lifts you to a higher level of Spirit, and that's the healing. Your Spiritual Consciousness is healed, not your material problem. That's just the outer effect of it. You're lifted to a new level of Spiritual Awareness. That's the healing. That's the meaning of Spiritual Healing. You wouldn't want to cook a four minute egg in one minute. And when you try to push a healing to get a physical thing done quickly, what happens? It gets done quickly perhaps, but it happens again and again, and in many other forms because the Spiritual Healing did not happen. Just a glancing healing, a quick healing, a satisfied customer you might say. We don't want it. What we want is the Spiritual Progress. And so, we simmer on the burner a little longer, and let that Spirit feed us, feed us, feed us, until the Real healing occurs, the change of Consciousness. And then, lo and behold, I am

healed. But I'm not only headed in the physical, I'm healed in the Spirit. And THIS won't happen again. I'm ready for the next level.

And so, in your contemplations, don't dwell on how to get healed of things, PLEASE. Don't make that mistake. But dwell on the knowledge that the Light which appeared on earth as Christ Jesus, which revealed wherever it was present a problem disappeared, that Light is YOUR Light. It is telling you that wherever you have a problem you simply have not realized the Presence of that Light as YOUR Being. There is really no reason why you can't spend this week coming into the realization that you are the Light, the Living Word of God. Because if you don't reach that conclusion, you're going to have to do it the next week, or the next. You're going to come to the place where you can say it and know what it means, and finally, let It say It within you. I AM the Living Word. This Truth will be realized. And the more you contemplate, the closer you come to that Self-revealing Light in you, which reveals nothing is present where you are BUT the Light of God. Grace, will be a fitting subject to terminate, or to highlight this level of our work, just as we reach the world's Christmas season.

Again, to all of you who I won't see next, a week from next week, why, Merry Christmas!

And I'm reminding you again, February will be a vacation period, all of February.

Merry Christmas, and hope to see some of you next week.

CLASS 14

ACCEPTING GRACE

Herb: First welcome, and lest we forget; I want to thank all of you for this year. To me, it has been most rewarding to watch new strength, new confidence, a new assurance of a Divine purpose emerge in all of us. A sense of knowing that we are being guided, that we are, in our own humble way, released from a sense of mortality, and witnessing the expression of Divine will more and more. Ever so relentlessly, Spirit is freeing all of us from a divided consciousness. You may not be aware of it; you may even resent the activity of Spirit in you that frees you ultimately from a divided consciousness, because you will not recognize it at the moment when it happens. You will say "Look what happened to me." And it is only six months later or more, that you look back, and if you are able to piece together the threads, you will see that because of this that happened you, something else came to take its place.

Always, we are alerted in an unexpected way, and always where it seems to hurt the most. But that's very logical. When you wish to reprimand a child, and the child refuses to obey, some parent will put away the thing the child desires most eagerly, his favorite toy. Why? Because knowing the child wants THAT toy, you hope that in his desire to get back THAT toy, he will say to you, "Well, I'll do this and that if you will return that toy". In a sense, where we are most vulnerable, something will happen to us, and it happens there, because that's where we're going to notice it. That's precisely the place where we're going to come up with a start and say, "Well, look at this, why did this happen?" If it happened in a less noticeable place, it could not accomplish its purpose.

You may even say, "But there are fifty thousand other people who know far less about Spirit, in fact, have no interest, why didn't it happen to them?" And the answer is always, it wouldn't have done them any good if it happened to them. They would simply take this as a blow, but there would be no change of Consciousness there. To you, it is happening with a purpose. Oh, you may not approve at the moment, then again, you don't have the right to approve or disapprove. It has to happen, because the law of karma is relentless. The law of karma must adjust Divine Inventory at all times. Now, there's a very interesting little phrase that we never discussed fully in the

Sermon on the Mount. It will explain to you some of the problems that have occurred to you, and what they are trying to get you to do in return. And this is in Matthew, 5:41. That's after he says,

"...And I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: That if any man smite thee...sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also"

And this is "I", saying unto you the following phrase,

"...I say unto you, and whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain..."

Now, when we discussed this originally, in the Sermon on the Mount, we did not discuss it from the viewpoint that we're going to look at it now. It has to do with Grace, which is the subject for today. *"If any man ask thee to go a mile, go with him twain,"* meaning double, double the distance. And so it would seem that, if you took it literally, if somebody orders you to walk a mile, you walk two. Now right in this sentence the understanding of it Spiritually will release us from the big question mark we have been asking ourselves. Why did this happen to me? Let's say you didn't go twain. And you say, "Well how could I do it if I don't understand it? And the Spirit says violation of Spiritual law will always occur, because you don't understand it. And so, you cannot pass by anything you do not understand. Every material object, every material condition, every mortal person has an Invisible Spiritual Identity, and when you walk that physical mile, you must also walk the Spiritual mile.

When you know the physical person, you must also know the Spiritual Reality there. You cannot in this work have a human relationship - there is no such thing. You're only pretending. Only Spiritual relationships exist. And whenever you continue in a human relationship, whatever it is, when some fly enters the ointment and you discover the imperfection of that relationship in any aspect, it is because relentlessly Spirit is going to pursue you until you are out of a divided consciousness, until you think you are Spirit, your friends are Spirit, but you still have human relationships with them. Oh, I know, it's not going to be done tomorrow. But Spirit is going to continue pursuing that ideal in you until you are praying without ceasing, until every relationship that you maintain is a Spiritual one, until you drink a Spiritual glass of water, until you eat a Spiritual piece of cake, until you do everything from the Invisible Realm of Spirit first, and behold it then, manifest in the visible.

Whatever you're required to do in this physical world must be understood by going into the Spiritual Kingdom of your own Being first. The first fruits to the Spirit, and then without ceasing, abiding in the Consciousness of the Spirit, in no way attempting to maneuver your physical universe to suit your particular purpose. Now, you may not know the stakes, but you will know if you persist in the mortal concept of life. You will find you've been playing for higher stakes than you realized.

There's an article in this morning's paper. The stakes are so high that maybe at this moment we may think this is something we need not be concerned about. There's a scientist in Stanford, Arthur Kornberg, Nobel Laureate scientist, acknowledged as one of the giants of the age. It is he who created artificial DNA. That is the master chemical of life, the genetic material from which physical and behavioral characteristics are derived. So, according to Mr. Arthur Kornberg, who became a Nobel Laureate in science; he has uncovered, and the scientific world believes he has, those basic ingredients in genes that determine how human beings will behave. So much so, that it is possible for one person in this world who has control of such a faculty, to manipulate the genes of unborn children.

This is not something in the far distant future. You can put together any degree of individual you want, if you are given the authority to do so. You can manufacture the kind of babies you want, you can even make Mongoloids if you wish. You can make insane babies, and you can pair up anything you wish to pair up. In other words, whoever is in control of the bank of the genetic system of the human race is in a very fine position if he happens to be a maniac, to terminate the human race at will.

Now, says Mr. Kornberg, his problem is that capital has been withheld for scientific research. So he is very excited about this. He punctured his talk with a nervous laugh and spoke excitedly, developing images in the mind at a fantastic clip. He says "I agree with those who say there is a peril, I agree, it's not a foolish question, but it must be taken with sufficient perspective, for I, (Mr. Arthur Kornberg), have confidence that when we have all the information, we will use it wisely." Can you imagine the human race in the hands of a Hitler who had a gene bank, to decide what kind of children would be born? Can you trust the carnal mind which gave us atoms that became bombs? Did it not say, "Oh, don't worry; this will be used for peace."

The moment we go into the belief that we have located the basic cause of all human life; we are in a two-fold error. You cannot locate the basic cause of human life in matter. And secondly, when you are in control of the basic cause of the mortal image, you can manipulate that image even better than the carnal mind now does it. Now this is how the carnal mind functions through the individual carnal mind. I'm telling you right now, it's very possible that some day this will happen on this earth. It's very possible that there will be banks, and you go to a bank and order A and C. And this will be the way humans are born. It's very possible. You know, they have been playing with this for quite a number of years. I will also tell you that it is impossible for the scientists who believe that this is the direction in which we must go; it is impossible for them to know God. It is impossible for them to know the Spirit. And yet, this article is titled, "Scientist Speaks Out for Truth." What kind of truth? The truth of the carnal mind!

Our little friend Peter, when he warned us about the end of the world, gave us a lot of possibilities of how that would come about. On the other hand, going through my files the other day, I found this letter from Joel Goldsmith which he sent to me a month and a half after we had met. And that was, we had met on New Year's Day of '64. And here it is, February 21, 1964, and this letter came. It seems pertinent right now, because we're reaching another phase in this work.

He says, "By now I am sure you realize that San Francisco is without doubt, the most important city in the entire United States insofar as the message of the Infinite Way is concerned. It's the city that gave to the Infinite Way its greatest impetus right from the start. And it's the city that sent out into all of the world the first and greatest amount of Infinite Way literature. It was in San Francisco that the very great classes took place that resulted in the books Consciousness Unfolding, Conscious Union with God, The Master Speaks, and The World is New. And so you know that if the work is once more taken up in San Francisco by someone really dedicated to God and to the message of the Infinite Way, that San Francisco, once again, will be the number one city of Spiritual activity in the nation." That was in February of '64. Then he said something interesting to us, to Betty and I. He said, "Be sure that both of you will receive from me, all that I can give you, and that *you will accept*", emphasis on "You Will Accept".

Now, this has really never stopped. This is continuous and we keep trying to widen our acceptance. This is leading to the work of 1972. In 1972

today's talk, **Grace** will be the subject of the entire year. "How to release Grace," will be the subject of 1972. It isn't going to be done in one session, on one Sunday afternoon. It's going to be a year's work, and we're going to have to face certain truths, even today, to prepare us for that year.

One of the truths we're going to face; we might as well face it as soon as we can, because the quicker you do, the quicker you are going **to enable Grace to live your life**. There is never Divine Life in a human form. Never! And there is only Divine Life. Now you're going to have to face that. Not only face it, but do something about it. Dwell with it. Understand it. Or you're going to violate it and then say why, why, why? There is no Divine Life in a human form. Now, where do you go from there? Everywhere is Divine Life. Can a human form give you anything? Do you really think a human form can give you anything? Or is something coming toward you from another level which you interpret as being in a human form?

When the paralytic is restored and is leaping away with joy and runs to tell the Pharisees, who say, "Who healed you, who healed you?" "Why I don't know who healed me, but He who made me whole said, *"pick up thy bed and walk,"* "He who made me whole." Who made him whole? The realization of Christ made him whole. The realization of Christ makes us whole. But was a material body healed there? No! A material body was not healed. It is even said here that, *"Jesus then conveyed himself away from the multitude."* You know what that means. How does a material body vanish, and why did it vanish, if not to show us that It was the Light? And if It was the Light, wasn't It revealing the Light was all that was there where the world saw a healed paralytic? And if that is the lesson, is It not revealing that where you are is the Light, and that as long as you are in the belief that the Light is not where you are, or that the Light is there and there is a material body there too, you are in a divided consciousness, and this is the paralysis of the human race.

The belief is that we're going to dig deep into these genes and find out all about ourselves. Where's Christ in that picture? Completely forgotten. Where's Spirit? Completely forgotten. Where's God? Never heard of God. We're going to find it in genes, and then what will we do? We'll make scientists. Who wants any other kind of people? And probably only white scientists. Wherever Christ is forgotten you have the potential of grave error. The paralytic represents the paralysis of the human mind, paralyzed because it is controlled and doesn't know it. Even a Nobel Laureate in physics lives in a carnal mind and does not know it. And so you see a giant intellect, and this is

the same as the Jews turning away from Christ in the first century. The Jew turning away from Christ is going on in every one of us every minute.

In each of us the Jew turns away from Christ. That is the division of consciousness. The material mind turns away from Spiritual Identity. It rejects it. It does not want Spiritual Identity. It must attack that which appears as Jesus Christ. Why? Because Spiritual Identity jeopardizes everything that the carnal mind stands for. The carnal mind is going to preserve its world. And even the paralytic who was healed because there is a glimpse of Christ, he can't stay on that high perch. There's no permanent change of consciousness there. Five minutes later he's running back to the Pharisees all excited about it, he's shouting, he's happy, he's telling them somebody healed me. He thinks he was healed. He doesn't know he was released from carnal mind, nor does the world. Nor does the world know that He who stood there releasing the paralytic from carnal mind was the very Light of God. Even now the world is unaware of the identity of Christ Jesus as the Light of God, that is Omnipresent, that is the Light of each of us.

And so the Pharisees must turn on this Light because all they see there is the carpenter's son. Why, it says in Jeremiah, it says in Nehemiah, it says in Isaiah, it says in Ezekiel, you cannot bear a burden on the Sabbath, you cannot. The Book said so. What do you mean telling him to take up his bed and walk? And, who are they talking to? They're talking to God! The very Light of God has come to show them the ignorance of a human man-made Sabbath. Why this paralytic could live through many of those Sabbaths, he lived through thirty-eight of them. They hadn't done him any good, had they? He had been paralyzed for thirty-eight years. Now, what good were those Sabbaths for him? Each Sabbath he must have prayed and prayed and prayed, and the next Sabbath he was still paralyzed. And that was all right.

But healing him was a crime. Imagine, taking this poor man out of his misery and making him whole. That was terrible! Because the Book said on that day you can't do that. Man-made laws! That's an extreme. There are other man-made laws that say we can't do this and can't do that. And so there were two Sabbaths, the human man-made concept of a Sabbath, and a Divine Sabbath. The Divine Sabbath freed the man. The human Sabbath was nothing but a ceremonial of human concepts that had no power because they were unrelated to the Truth about God. Those Sabbaths had no power to liberate man from any of his physical infirmities. This new Sabbath was a Sabbath from the sense of mortality, a Sabbath from the belief that

Divine Life can in any way be prohibited from being harmonious and perfect, a Sabbath from the hypnotism of the world mind.

Some of us now, through this work, are approaching our Sabbath, the release from the hypnotism of the world mind. We still have stumbling blocks, big ones! And, if we were to list them I think it might run something like this: We think there is Life in our human forms. That might be your biggest stumbling block, and only when you know there's no Life in your human form will you find your Life. Only when you know there is no Life in any human form are you acknowledging Divine Life as Omnipresent. You know the life in a human form is not Divine, and therefore, when you acknowledge life in a human form, you are denying the Omnipresence of Divine Life. You're still in the divided consciousness, saying one thing with your mind, and one thing with your mouth, but acting a different way. That brings us to a good explanation, I think, of the passage here about the man going down into the pool.

"Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled to put me into the pool: but while I am coming {down} another steppeth down before me."

That's what we do. The pool of Spirit. And before we can enter into total Spiritual Consciousness every minute, another steppeth down before us. Your five senses rush out and engage the world. You're in mortal thought before you can enter Spiritual Consciousness. Always, something steps in to intervene before your good intentions are fulfilled. You are prevented from resting in the knowledge that Spirit is all that is here. Why? Because we have not yet learned that our Consciousness determines our life. And it is not just the level of Consciousness that you call mind, but it's that level which is accepted, that I'm not looking for better health. That's a detour. I'm not looking for better supply. That's a detour. I'm not looking for any thing or any improved condition, those are detours. That's the trap of the carnal mind. It starts you off looking to improve some material situation, and we, if we have pledged ourselves to Truth alone, if we have determined through this Power that moves us, to let It move us without any interference on our part, we are walking toward the Supreme Vision that God is supply, God is health, God is perfection in all our ways. We don't go for supply. We rest in God, and God manifests as what we call supply. We don't go for improved health. We rest in God and God manifests as health. Now let's go deeper.

God is Spirit. If you're looking to improve your health, you have a material concept of health, you're divided! If you're trying to improve your

supply, you have a material concept of supply, you're divided! Spirit is supply; Spirit is health. In fact, Spirit is Every-thing. And so, when your universe is one hundred percent Spirit, and not even one percent matter, you have finally accepted the Allness of God, the Allness of Spirit without opposite. That only Spirit IS. And then you're out of the hypnosis of the carnal mind which projects into visibility the appearances of matter and the conditions of matter, which are total counterfeits of that alone which exists, counterfeits about the Spirit.

You know, you can reach a Consciousness where you can look at the material images without anxiety, without doubt, without fear, and without letting the mortal sense come between you and the pool, before you are able to rest in the knowledge that this, what I am looking at now, these are images of the carnal mind moving about, imitating the perfection of Spirit that is there. There is no life in these images. You remove life from the images you see, you remove the belief that Divine Life is in those images. And when you remove that belief, you are fulfilling the Spiritual law that God, Spirit, is ALL. You are praying, and if you remain in that belief that there is no Divine Life in the images or forms you see, then you are praying without ceasing. And as you remain abiding in the knowledge that Life is not in form, that Life is independent of form, that Life is ALWAYS present, and Life is ALWAYS perfect, then you have found, your true son, your true daughter, your true friend, your true wife, your true husband; you have found the invisible Identity of everyone, and that Invisible Life is the Universal Life of God.

We are called upon to live in the Universal Life of God, consciously, continuously, taking everything in the visible world, and translating it back into the Invisible Spiritual Identity that is there. That is Paul's, "*pray without ceasing.*" That is, "*Abide in Me.*" That is, "*Acknowledge Me in all thy ways.*" That is, "*I am the Way,*" all telling you that Spirit alone, Divine Life alone is present without seconds, without opposites, and that all appearances which deny it do not contain Divine Life and therefore need not be reckoned with. In you must come that Inner Knowledge that there, where human form is, where animal form is, where vegetable form is, where material form is, ONLY INVISIBLE SPIRIT IS, and it is being interpreted through carnal mind into these visible forms. There is no power to change the perfect Spiritual Identity that is there. And therefore, if the visible identity is imperfect in any way, it is a lie. It cannot be there. If you accept it there, you are in your divided consciousness again, you are sinning, you are violating the Allness of God by a belief that there is something present beside the Allness of God. You must go back into

the fire. The alchemy of Spirit has not yet completed you in the Divine Image, so that you can walk in the Kingdom of God. That's going to be all the work we do for a whole solid year.

Now, in the chapter called "Grace," Joel is just as firm as is possible at the level of the consciousness of his reader. He may not press the points home with as much clear definition as you and I have to do now, because there are hundreds, thousands of readers who would be unprepared to accept that there is no life in form. And though he may say so, he'll say it in a way that will not be too shocking to them. They won't even know he said it to them.

But, we have come a great way on our journey, and the world around us is not getting the message of Truth. The world around us is still lingering in the old consciousness of the man of yesterday. Even when you started your World Work this week, I'm quite sure that many of you thought that in spite of what was said last week, you were helping the world, that you were improving the world. That's the divided consciousness. You have no power to improve the world, absolutely none. If the world needed any improvement God would have done it. When you do World Work you are seeing the illusion of the world, or you're not doing World Work. You're not improving it. You're recognizing the non-reality of it. You cannot improve that which is not there. You cannot heal a paralytic. You can reveal that ONLY THE LIGHT OF GOD IS THERE, and if the world interprets that as a healing, that's their business. Your business is to know the Truth. You cannot improve a business. You can only step aside and let the Light reveal Its ever present Perfection. And if that appears as an improved business, fine. But don't be fooled into thinking you've improved a business. There's a great statement in this chapter, "God has no money," God [knows nothing about] fish, potatoes [and] vegetables..."

Every human being has more money than God has. God has none. But we all go to God for money. We go to God for supply, and this whole chapter is telling us, you don't go to God for supply, in human terms, you go to God for God. It's up to God to translate to the level of our needs. It's not up to us to go to the Omniscient Mind and say, I need this or that, or even surreptitiously to pray to God for this or that. And finally, in your Consciousness without division, you will say, there's no me to pray to God, and there's no God to pray to. God being ALL, who is there to pray? Should God pray to God? And then you'll find you can rest in the Presence of God where you stand. In His Presence is fulfillment, fullness of joy, liberty, freedom from every

fear, doubt, division of consciousness. In His Presence is Grace. In His Presence is Sufficiency. Why? The moment you have fulfilled Spiritual law to accept: ONLY SPIRIT IS PRESENT, ONLY SPIRIT IS PRESENT, you don't have to be concerned any more about how and when material appearances will improve or change in any way. You cannot accept that only Spirit is present and have one eye on material changes. Who can you fool but yourself? The unreality of matter must be understood, accepted and lived with. We must walk in our Spiritual Universe.

The moment you walk in a material world, you are denying the Spiritual Universe as the Allness. The moment you walk in a material body, you are denying the Spiritual Body as the Allness. The moment you walk in a mortal concept of you or a neighbor, you are denying that Immortality is the Allness. You see why it takes a year or more to do the work? And it is a release from all of these false beliefs that releases Grace. "My Grace is thy Sufficiency in All Things," says the Father to the Son, says the Father to Spirit, says the Father to Christ, the Only Begotten. And then, the mortal man says, "Well, I'd like some of that sufficiency," but there's nobody to hear the mortal man.

Now let's look at his chapter. Let's weigh these words against our own beliefs to see if we still have lingering remnants of beliefs that must be cut away. Some of us have been business men and women and have thought our supply must come through business. Now, right there it must be stopped. You know you've thought that, but He wouldn't be saying it if that's what you should be thinking. And so, there must be a change of consciousness. We have thought that our supply must come through business. The Master is telling us, NO. And some of us have had the joy of witnessing how we were removed from the business world and supply still came in. Others have thought because they were housewives that their supply had to come from their husbands, and you know that's true. And of course, quite a number of you now have discovered it wasn't true. It seemed to be, but that is just a man-made custom. A man-made custom! See, like the Sabbath, it was a man-made custom. We had learned that the man is the breadwinner and the woman's place was in the kitchen, and the man brought home the paycheck, and that's where the housewife got her income. But, according to the Master, NO.

"Some day we're all going to be sufficiently awake to realize that each one of us derives his and her supply from the same God. Never was it

Spiritually meant that God's Grace should fall only on one sex, the male, for God's Grace also falls on the female sex."

And this was written, I think, around '63 or '64,

"...and the day must come when it is recognized that it does so equally, that there is just as much in the female Consciousness as in the male, with or without the help of the other."

Now, of course, we have fallen into the belief of seeing a mortal male and a mortal female instead of a Spiritual Self. It takes quite a lot of retraining to come to the single eye, where you're not seeing mortal males and mortal females, but are seeing the One Universal Self expressing AS. And yet, unless these words are meaningless and can be forgotten, they have a very important message which we must assimilate and live by. Namely, we cannot limit Spirit by building boundaries of male and female around people and then going along with the current custom of the carnal mind. And if we have that mental block within us, we are the ones who are breaking Spiritual law, of course, what is it saying basically, except there stands the Spirit of God.

And so, it doesn't matter what you're looking at, if it's a three year old baby, whether it's a boy or a girl, or a thirty year old person, whether it's a man or a woman. Neither the age nor the sex is important. To you must be the realization that THERE stands the Invisible Spirit. And then the form will no longer have the power to hit you on the head with a hammer! It will no longer have the power to give or to withhold. It will no longer have the power to put poison in your food. It will no longer have the power to pull a trigger. It will no longer have the power to, in any way, function discordantly in your direction. All power is removed from the nonexistent image. For all power is the Spirit, and your recognition that there is no power, except in the Perfect Invisible Spirit that is present, this is the Undivided Consciousness.

And in that Consciousness, Grace flows. Joel isn't finished with that subject.

"Witness, [he says,] that in our modern world more women are working and earning more money than ever before. But this is really only a prelude to a greater experience, when neither male nor female will have to struggle for a living."

Neither male nor female will have to *struggle* for a living.

“One sex is not dependent upon another for supply, but both sexes are dependent on the Kingdom of God that is established within them. They can share with one another, and that day will come. Consciousness is neither male nor female. Consciousness is Divine. Consciousness is the Spirit of God.”

“The lack of this awareness is a barrier to the flow of Grace.”

Now, it's the same in our healing work, says Joel.

“There's no use going to God with the desire that God heal us of our diseases or that God heal this inharmony or that lack. Real prayer is an opening of Consciousness to God and then a communing within.”

Now you've heard it many times, an opening of Consciousness to God.

“Opening Consciousness to God is a specific act which you do consciously. You must learn consciously to make your first connection with the Invisible Spirit before you do with the physical world. You will see that before you touch a leaf, something in you recognizes Spiritual Identity. Before you smell a flower, something in you recognizes Spiritual Identity.”

That's how you open Consciousness to God. You're looking at matter, but Spirit is what you must open Consciousness to. The senses are rushing out to engage the material sense of life. And you must change that. You must open your Consciousness, not to the material sense of life, but to the Invisible, Spiritual Presence that is there. And that's the connection to the Invisible World of the Father. That's the way you permit Christ in you to rise. Christ in you rising is the recognition of Spirit, Everywhere, before you touch the leaf, smell the flower, drink the water, eat the food. When you say grace, it isn't, “Thank you Father for this food.”

The last minister I heard do that in public died the day after. Sometimes it's very embarrassing to me to watch that. A group of adults; it happened at a tape meeting I went to, they were all listening to some message which to them was very important, which I felt was not Truth. And then there was a little food bit, and everybody gathered around, and before you could reach for whatever was there, someone had to say grace, real loud, so that God would be sure to hear it. And then, as the words poured out, “We thank you for this food,” it was almost nauseating to see that the belief in what allegedly was a high group, was really just a material consciousness, unaware of the Allness of Spirit, asking God to bless their digestive systems. It all sounds so holy to those who have not been released from the lie. But our Grace can never be that.

Our Grace is always, whether it's food, or whether it's people, or whether its conditions, our Grace is always the awareness that ONLY THE SPIRIT OF GOD IS PRESENT EVERYWHERE.

That's all you've got to do. There's nothing more you can do. And the moment you have acknowledged the Presence of Spirit Everywhere, you have sought the Kingdom. And you have released yourself from the false carnal mind which works twenty-four hours a day to present the untruth to its creation, the human race.

Now, you know that God created no mortality, no dying flesh, and when you are finally convinced that God did not create matter, and can even go so far as to agree with both the Spirit and science that matter has no real existence, you will not try to improve matter or to release pain from matter, or to save matter. But instead, you will know that when I have accepted my Spiritual Self as the only Self, I am, and the Spiritual Self of my children as the only Self they are, and Spiritual Self of scientists as the only Self they are, you will run up and down this world in your Consciousness, releasing the world from its material appearance, until you are in the Allness of Spirit. And that's where you walk, not interfering in a world of nonexistence, not improving it, not correcting it, but living in your Kingdom of Spirit, knowing there is no life anywhere else, no power anywhere else, not being fooled.

And then for you, Grace will be the law. The Kingdom of Spirit is the Kingdom of Grace. We've all had enough manifestation now, of Grace; we know what It is. And of course, we'd like to see more of It. But you see, you have It all, NOW. All the Grace of God is yours NOW. And don't fall into the trap of looking for more, because if you do, you're talking, thinking, being a mortal being, looking for more. Your Immortal Self is not looking for more. Your Immortal Self is living in Grace. Instead of looking for more Grace, get out of your belief in mortality, and right where you are, Grace will manifest. Instead of looking for more health or more supply, get out of your belief in mortality and supply and health will manifest. Whatever you seek, drop it. Get out of the belief in mortality, and then the Omniscient Spirit will manifest in a form that is needed, which may not be the form you were seeking.

But we learn never to be so presumptuous as to think that I know better than the Spirit what I need.

"God's Grace is the gift of Himself appearing on earth as us."

There is a tall one, God the Father appearing on earth as God, the Son. Don't make the mistake of thinking this mortal flesh is God, the Son. (They are not one); there's not two, rather, there's only one; God, Infinite appearing as the Son, Infinite. You have never seen, with human eyes the Son of God, any more than you've seen God, and yet, that Son is your Self. Nowhere, where you look on this earth, will you see with your human eyes the Son of God, and yet, that's all that's here. That acceptance is necessary for you to witness the Gift of God, functioning as you.

"All that God is, we are, [says Joel], and once we have overcome our religious superstition and ignorance, that will manifest."

Just think, for a moment, of that statement: GOD IS ALL YOU ARE. And think of how many times you've said, I hurt, I lack, why did they do this to me? Who are you speaking as? A false identity! You see, you can go out to change these things that have interfered, or you can get out of the false identity. And as long as we try to change the things that are causing us disturbances, we're not trying to get out of a false identity. We're trying to retain that identity, but improve the way it functions and operates. And that's the wrong approach.

The Life of God is not in mortal flesh. You are the Son of God. The Life of God is in the Son of God, but not in mortal flesh. If you're in mortal flesh, you are making a choice between not being the Son of God, but preferring to be mortal flesh. You cannot be the Son of God and still function in the belief that you're mortal flesh.

Now, in our meditation, in our living, it's the same. Here, where I stand, is the Spirit of God. God is Present. There's no way to begin anything except with the knowledge that God is present where you are; to feel, wait upon the descent of the realization of Spiritual Presence, as you, so that where you stand is the Infinite Father, expressing as the Infinite Son. The will of the Father is in the Infinite Son, the power of the Father. There's no one you're going to see throughout the entire day, the entire week, the entire year, except the invisible Infinite Son of the Father. That's all that you will ever bump into anywhere, no matter how many mortal forms you see. And whoever anywhere, is entertaining an idea that is in any way jeopardizing you and what you are, they will discover that their idea will boomerang. It will dissolve. It cannot function in you because, you in them, are the Invisible Spirit of God. The world that you we're trying to do work for, is your own Infinite Self.

You rest in your Infinite Spiritual Self, and all the appearances of form that come into It will come to you as the three Magi bearing gifts, IF you have recognized that Spirit is the only Identity, and that Love is the Law of Spirit. There's no obstacle to Love. It moves in every direction. It encircles the globe. It fulfills the law in Spirit. And if you're not in Spirit, you're separating yourself from the Love of the Father, which manifests humanly as the lack of this or the lack of that. When you're in your Spiritual Selfhood, Love is the Law, and ONLY Love. Remember to grab yourself when you're reaching out to "get" now, because there's nothing to get. Love is the law, and love is fulfilling the law Now. Don't turn away from the perfection of your Self to go out and get something to make you perfect. You are! We're going to pause a little, maybe about twenty minutes and relax.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

On page 120 Joel says:

"If God's Grace were dependent on our first being virtuous, I am afraid none of us would make the grade. But it is not that way at all, I can assure you. The adulteress, the thief on the cross, the syphilitic, all received God's Grace...in the moment that they opened themselves to it, not by being reformed first. Trying to be good before we go to God is putting the cart before the horse."

(And is);

"God has never disinherited His children, whatever their human faults."

Perhaps you have witnessed the miracle of resting in the knowledge that THIS isn't me at all. Why, this is the Spirit of God, indivisible, eternal, immortal, perfect, NOW. And then rest in that word. Then you find that every idea you may have had to seek God, to improve your situation, was absolutely unnecessary. You were swaying into a mortal mind. And I don't know yet if we really understand this universal, carnal mind. It would appear that we don't. You cannot be an Invisible Self and a visible one too. You cannot be a Spiritual Self which is Invisible and a visible mortal self too. When the Master says, *"I and the Father are one,"* He's not saying that I, this physical Jesus out here am one with God. He's saying I, this Invisible Christ here, am one with God. This Invisible Christ that can vanish, this Invisible Christ that can say, Nevertheless, *"Thy will be done, not mine."*

This Invisible Christ is the only Self you can ever be. And the acceptance of the Invisible Christ of you is the way in which the Word of the Father flows. The Father's Living Word does not flow except through Christ, the Son. And if you are not in that Consciousness which is receiving the Word, the Living Word, it's because It only flows through Christ. All things were made by the Word, and without the Word nothing was made that was made. Whatever was not made by the Word does not exist even if it appears. Nothing in the world was made by the Word. *"My Kingdom is not of this world."* Nothing in this world was made by the Living Word of God.

Now then, are you going to thank the Spirit for things of this world if none of the things in this world were made by the Father? Are you going to call God a liar and say, "God, I know you say you didn't make this, but thank you for it anyway?" Are you going to linger in that human consciousness which still says things exist that God didn't make? Who do you think gets hurt that way? Nobody but the human self that refuses to accept that ONLY SPIRIT IS. And Spirit is not a fruit. Spirit is not a tangerine. Spirit is not a glass of milk. Only Spirit Is. These are human interpretations. Thank you God for these concepts that I entertain about your perfect Spiritual Universe. Is that what we're going to do? That isn't the way to salvation. Salvation is to walk in God's universe. You cannot walk in this world and think you're walking in God's universe. When you walk in this world you're expressing the fundamental sin, which is the belief that this world and the mortality that walks in this world is God's creation. You cannot walk in this world and walk in the Kingdom of God too. You must make your choice. You must make your adjustment. You must change your consciousness from one which walks in a world, to one which walks in the Universe of Spirit.

Are you facing that within yourself that you must walk in the Spirit of God and not in this universe? If you don't understand it, you won't do it. ONLY THE INVISIBLE SPIRIT OF GOD IS EVERYWHERE, and you must walk in It. How? By accepting that It is here. It is functioning. It is Life. It is Present. It is Perfect. What is this imperfection you experience? That's this world. Why are you experiencing that imperfection? Because you're living in this world. You're not opening your Consciousness to the Invisible which is where this disturbance seems to be. And usually that's preceded by not opening your Consciousness to the Spirit Everywhere, so that when this disturbance comes, it's only a sign that you haven't been opening your Consciousness to the Invisible Spirit.

Now you begin taking those steps. You translate everything. Thank you Father for your Presence, fine, great, wonderful! You've said it. That's the Truth. Thank you for your Presence Everywhere. Thank you for being the Presence of me, here, the Presence of Johnnie there, the Presence of Mary there. Thank you for being the Presence of Everyone Invisibly, of Everything Invisibly. And then between the Invisible Presence and the visible manifestation of things, I know there can be a carnal mind distortion, but it won't disturb me. It isn't changing the Invisible Reality that underlies all these carnal mind appearances. The Invisible Reality is maintaining Its perfect Self, Everywhere. The distorted images need not disturb me.

Your consciousness will actually divide everything that comes to you into two. You'll see what you're seeing and say, this is the tare, I'm not interested. I'm interested in the wheat, the Invisible, which is right here that this visible is trying to counterfeit. And between the two is the world mind counterfeiting it, sometimes fooling me, and now not fooling me quite as much. And that universal carnal mind in me is completing that hypnosis by repeating what the universal is trying to counterfeit, right here where I stand. But you step out of that. You sin no more. It isn't just enough to be removed from paralysis and then to go right back to that same belief that now I'm a happy un-paralyzed human being. Now I am no longer sick. Now I have had this problem removed. You're still in sin, the one sin! The belief that God isn't here and you are. But God is here and I and the Father are One. And the God who is here is my Invisible Self called Christ in whom all is Perfect NOW. And between that Invisible Christ and the visible me there is a universal carnal mind making a distortion called a person. I can feel the nothingness of that person, the non-power in that person, and become more and more receptive to the Invisible Christ which stands here, until It liveth Itself, without human interference, without human consciousness, without human reaction to other physical appearances, in the Pure Consciousness; not one day for a Sabbath, not a man-made one day holy, but a Realization that Spirit is Seven Days.

Every day is Spirit. Every day is Perfect Spirit. We don't have to have a human Sabbath. There's no human to have it, and there's no reason to have it. Spirit is Seven Days. Spirit is never less than Spirit. Nothing else exists. The Sabbath that prays to a God on one day is a belief, a superstition of a God up there and a me down here, and conditions that God is going to make good. All of the old theology is present in the belief that a Sabbath day is a

holy day. It's accepting six days of matter and even a seventh day of matter, in which matter rests from matter and momentarily prays to a super divine god somewhere.

Who says all this? Why, the Spirit Itself says it. When the Spirit heals on the Sabbath, It is saying, "I don't want any human Sabbath." When the Spirit releases sacrificial animals It says, It's saying to us, "That isn't the way you worship God." When the Spirit violates man-made law of the Sabbath, It is saying, "That is not the way you worship God," and the mortal mind says, "That is the way we worship God," and it rejects the Living Spirit on earth which is trying to release it.

You and I have all gone through this in our consciousness. We have come out of that which says to the Spirit, you go away, we're protecting our man-made laws. We are opening ourselves to a Seven Day Sabbath, an eternal Sabbath, a Sabbath from the personal me, the personal John, the personal Mary, the personal anyone; a Sabbath from the non-existent material world, a Sabbath from genes, a Sabbath from scientists, a Sabbath from religion, a Sabbath from disease, a Sabbath from the false beliefs of the world. Our Sabbath is the acceptance of the Allness of God, the Allness of Spirit. And any little detail in which you deny the Allness of Spirit, ignorantly or unconsciously, or consciously, is the way you step out of the Kingdom back into the world, barring yourself from the Living Word, barring yourself from Grace.

We're going to stay with Joel's chapter, I think, all the way through here, and we won't be too long, and we won't be too overtime today.

"It's not easy to convince the human mind of the ever-availability of supply."

In other words, we don't have it, so we are not convinced that it is ever present. But it is! And the me who isn't convinced that it is ever present is thinking of material supply, and God never made any.

"All that we consider supply materially, is our concept about something else. And those who have accepted the ever-presence of Spirit have discovered that there is an ever-availability of supply. Wherever Spirit is, supply is."

Wherever bad health is, you'll find that there still is a lack of Spiritual Consciousness, because wherever Spirit is, health is. And inasmuch as we all

will demonstrate some degree of bad health at times, it's for our own good to have this brought to our attention, that it is nothing to be ashamed of.

To be taught by the Spirit is something to be proud of. And then every time we are in some way faltering humanly, physically, mentally, morally, and become aware of it, it's a sign that we have not accepted Spiritual Identity as the only identity. We still think there's a material me somewhere with a bad liver, or lungs that don't breathe, we're not willing to go past that and say, "Well this is just a momentary carnal belief from the world mind that's crept in, it isn't going to frighten me," and even laugh at it, because all there is here, there and Everywhere is the Spirit of God. You begin to feel the inner rainbow, you begin to feel the Light, the glow, the peace, the relaxation, because the Spirit soon confirms this. You're on the right track Son, I am Present. Here I am. Don't you recognize me?

"Supply is the Word of God."

Oh, then if we don't have supply, what is it saying? You don't have the Word of God. Well, where do I get the Word of God? Well, the Word of God is in the Son of God, and if you don't have the Word, you are rejecting that you are the Son. If you're getting the Word, you have accepted that you are the Son, and you're living that way. And the Son is Spirit. The Son isn't matter. You'll find the Son is never resentful, or envious, or jealous, or worried, or in fear. If you are, you're not the Son. You're rejecting it. The Son is never concerned about tomorrow. Why should the Christ take thought about tomorrow? There is no tomorrow. There's only the Eternal Self, the Eternal Now. There is the Timeless Universe for the Son. There is not a fear about a single tomorrow, because Now is forever.

We begin to catch ourselves in all directions.

"Unless we are receiving the Word of God, we are not receiving supply. Anyone who believes he is going to be fed permanently and abundantly by any other means than by receiving the Word of God has entirely missed the way."

Alright, you have to receive the Word of God, then, to have Life, for all things are made by the Word. The Word is Life, the Word is God. If you're not receiving the Word, you're cut off from Life, and so, finally, you've got to receive the Word to receive Life. And you've got to Be the Spirit to receive the Word. As the Spirit, you are the living Word, Self-fulfilling. And because this

is the Truth of you NOW, when you're not acting in the Truth of you, something must happen to call that to your attention, and that's the problems we experience. These problems, when you know the Truth, are calling to your attention that you are not living in the Truth of your Being; you are not letting yourself by the Living Word.

"God knows nothing of food, clothing, or housing, so praying to God for such things is a waste of time. It's the love of God that appears outwardly as what we call food, clothing, and housing."

You see, God's love through carnal mind becomes the things that we enjoy. And when we are fooled into thinking that these things are God, or God-given, and do not realize that they are carnal mind's imitation, that's when we bless God for the food, the clothing, and the housing. It isn't God who gives us food, clothing, housing, it's carnal mind imitating Divine Love, which presents Itself as food, clothing, housing. That's why houses burn down. That's why food can be polluted. The material world is the carnal mind imitation of Divine Love, and because it cannot reproduce Divine Love, it gives us the imperfect imitation. Don't be fooled now by the good things of this world. This kingdom is not the Kingdom of God. Don't ease up on yourself and say things are great now, things are a little better, they're great, we can relax. That's not even the first degree fulfilled. That's not the Seventh Day. More and more, the reason Grace comes into your life is as a hint of the unlimitation that awaits you. Just a hint!

"No one has seen the things that the Father has prepared. Each one of us is being led along a Divine Path."

And when the Living Word of you, through Christ is your Shepherd, that Path, for you, becomes wider, and wider, and wider, even though it begins in a very narrow human way. It widens into Infinity, into Paradise.

There should be an increasing confidence and assurance in all of us that the powers of the world have less hypnotic effect now; the good of it and the bad of it, the momentary joys and momentary sorrows, all two sides of the same mortal coin. We can see beyond these temporary appearances whether they be good or evil. Our eyes are on the Hills of Reality where all is unchangingly perfect and ever new. All is under Grace. All is Divine. All is Love. All is Peace. All is Harmony, and all is Present, Here and Now.

As your Consciousness adjusts to accept the Ever Presence of the Allness of God, you release the carnal mind hypnotism which had nailed down where you are, something that was wrong, where nothing wrong can ever exist. You see that change in consciousness that must occur? The New Consciousness which is conscious of the Spiritual Reality is the doorway of Grace. Only through your New Consciousness of Spirit does Grace function.

"God's Grace, [says Joel], is Omnipresent, but it is not available except as we specifically open our consciousness to receive it. It isn't that God put a price on It. It's that through the closing of our consciousness we have shut out God's Grace.

"I hurt." You've just shut your consciousness. What hurts? "I'm sick!" What's sick? You've shut your consciousness. Infinite Grace is standing right here and you say It isn't, I hurt. Who says I hurt? You're not even saying it; carnal mind is saying it. And a false sense of you is accepting carnal mind's verdict that infinite Grace is not here. Who suffers? The false carnal mind which you call yourself. Do you see how you've got to shrug that off? Yes, there's a seeming hurt, yes, there's a seeming lack, yes, there's a seeming problem, yes, I may even seem that I'm dying. But the Truth is that Infinite Grace is here, right NOW, and my Consciousness is going to stand in that, instead of the sensation of the besetting sense of evil.

Then there's a turning from the lie to the Truth, from the divided consciousness to the Allness of Spirit, and the reward is that Spirit manifests as Its Sufficiency in all things where you stand. If you haven't stood on the Allness of Spirit, you can never know. If you have, you do know that Spirit is quick, sharp, and powerful.

"God's Grace is never withheld from anyone, regardless of his sins, nor is it ever given to anyone because of his virtues."

All this is part of human superstition.

"All that is necessary to enjoy the infinity of God's supply, without limitation, is to recognize that Spirit is not material, and then to open Consciousness to receive It."

To open Consciousness to receive that which is Spirit, not matter. I'm not looking for a longer life. I'm not looking for a healthy life. I'm not looking for a companion. I'm not looking for a better job. I'm not looking to end an arguments. I'M LOOKING TO SPIRIT. And Spirit will manifest Itself as the things

that humans look for. You see, you're turning it all over to Spirit. There is no matter. You don't care about the pictures. You want that Spiritual Awareness. That will take care of the pictures.

Finally, let's take this phrase of Joel's and see if it tells the whole story:

"God's supply and God's Grace are not received in the pocketbook. They're received in Consciousness. And when they are received in Consciousness, it doesn't take very long for them to translate themselves into the pocketbook."

We've nothing to do with the pocketbook. We have to do with receiving God's Grace,

"...which always interprets Itself at the level of the experience of the moment in which we are living. And as we realize a sufficiency of God's Grace, It will appear to us as air to breathe, transportation, dollars, or whatever our life may require, even in forms that we could not possible expect."

And he mentions the Bread that fell out of heaven, the manna from heaven of the Hebrews. And he even adds:

"...and don't think it didn't happen."

Don't think it didn't happen. Why did it happen,? Because there was a Moses there, because there was I AM there. Because there was Spiritual Consciousness there. Just as it happened when the Master, Jesus Christ walked the Holy Land. When there was I AM there, I AM is the law of Grace. But your name is I AM. And I AM is the law of Grace where you are. Unless you say, "I am not;" unless you refuse to be.

Now, if manna can fall from the sky because I AM stands there, knowing I AM, if a paralytic can get up and walk because I AM stands there knowing there's no paralytic, and if that same I AM on the Sabbath day at another time can say to a man with a withered arm, stretch form thine arm, that Sabbath from mortality, from mortal sense, from human selfhood, is the release of the Grace of I AM. If I AM can do the mighty works, and you are I AM, then where you are, the mighty works must appear. When you're not, I AM NOT. When you refuse to be anything other than what you are. Grace then, is being what you are, isn't it? Being I AM is Grace. Because the law of I AM is Divine Grace. For when you are I AM, then, I and the Father are One

and the same, and there is no second self, no mortal self, and you're not holding anyone in a second self. You've released this world from a second self, from a mortal self, a material self, a self with human fathers and mothers. You've given them back their Father when you know your Self to be the I AM which is in the midst of all, you have given the world back its Father. You are in the Universal Self, which is Grace under the Law of Divinity, and you shall never want.

So we're giving Christmas back to God. We're accepting Christmas in our Consciousness. The Real Christmas, I AM. The Real Love, I AM. The Real Fulfillment, I AM. The Real Christ, I AM. And when you rest in I AM, Omnipresence comes as one of the Magi, Omnipotence another, Omniscience the third, and all Heaven lays at your feet, Itself. For Spirit and Spirit are One. Beside I AM there is no other. Besides Spirit there is no other. Besides the Spirit of you, there is no other. You find you are the very Spirit of Christmas Itself - Forever.

When someone says, "God be with you," even though they know it not, it is really the statement that, "God IS the very essence of your Being." God IS with you and never has stopped being with you as the very Spirit you are.

So I think today we have our Spiritual Blessing of Self recognition, of redeeming the false belief of a world that is not the Kingdom of God, of turning the searchlight of Christ upon the lie of mortality and accepting the Word of God as the Omnipresent Living Self Everywhere.

More on this theme; until then a very joyous Christmas to all of you.

Thanks so much for bringing your Consciousness.

CLASS 15

LIVING OUTSIDE THE BODY IMAGE

Herb: This being our last class of this year, perhaps it's a symbol of the dying of the old man and the birth of the new. We have a very interesting statement by Joel in the chapter, 'Beyond the Pair of Opposites', and this is it:

"If, by some accidental chance, you are and always have been good, forget it as fast as you can because it may keep you out of the kingdom of heaven."

[Laughter]

And he means it. Now, you know at one time, this would have been a very serious thing to us. We might even have thought, 'Surely he's joking!' It would never have occurred to us that this is the Truth. And perhaps you can in some way measure your own progress by whether or not you know it's the Truth, and why it is the Truth.

Now we brought that up at this moment in the class, because there is a possibility that some of us are not convinced that this is the Truth. And I believe that by the termination of today's class, you might agree with Joel, if you haven't already. And if you do agree later, but do not now, that will be a measure of Spiritual progress that will enable you to see that one who can believe that goodness is essential to entering heaven, and learn within a two hour period that goodness or badness does not determine whether we enter heaven – that that one has made a gigantic stride and therefore, that same individual can believe that if I could make just as much a gigantic stride in other levels, things that to me would seem impossible at this moment, can very possibly at another moment seem very probable; near, within the range of understanding. This is all a preface for putting off the old man.

Now you know that most religions in the world are teaching people how to be good. It is practically the basis of their teaching. They do not attempt to go beyond that. If we can make good human beings out of our congregation that is all the church endeavors to do. And then of course, when you die, you have an opportunity to be judged on your goodness or your badness, with the proper disposition of you to the proper place, according to religion.

But if we put off the old man now, if we eliminate the illusion of bad as well as the illusion of good, and wear the Spiritual garment, we find we have nothing to compare Spirit to. It is not good, because there's nothing bad. It cannot be better than something else, because there is nothing else. And once we have seen that neither goodness or badness leads us to the realization of identity in Spirit, then we see what Joel meant there.

Now, we remember that it was on the Sabbath that the Master revealed the paralytic was no longer paralyzed. We want to look at another healing on the Sabbath - the healing of the withered arm. And even though this is not in John, but in Matthew, it has a relationship to putting off the old man. You'll find it in the 12th chapter of Matthew, verse 10:

"Behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. They asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath? That they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, who shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like unto the other."

That's the whole summary of the healing of the withered hand on the Sabbath day. You will notice that John did not take this and bring it into his gospel. But pointedly, he gave us the healing of a complete body. Not of a hand, but of a complete body, a paralytic.

And if you go back further, he gave us the healing of one who was dying. And the Master said, *"Thy son liveth."* And so we have first a complete life which was called at the brink of death, shown not to be dying. Then a complete body held in the prison of paralysis, shown not to be paralyzed. And now in Matthew, on the same Sabbath, a withered arm. And you'll find right after this in Matthew, the healing of a blind and dumb man. The healing is quite simple in fact.

"Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw."

The hand, the eye, the ear - John didn't want us to be satisfied with the hand, the eye, and the ear. He wanted us to see the whole body healed. He wanted us to see the entire life recognized as Divine.

Now then, let's look at the withered arm, the hand, the eye, the ear. They represent our senses: the hand you touch with; the eye you allegedly see with; and the ear you allegedly hear with. Now, we'll ask ourselves, 'This man with the withered hand also had a good hand. Had not the withered hand been good once? Could a good hand be Divine if it becomes withered?' Nothing is said here that the man had done some terrible things. There's not the slightest indication that he's been a criminal, or a thief, or a murderer, or in any way has sinned, as humans say it. He simply had a withered hand.

Now that withered hand was not created by God. But the hand that was good became withered. Could a hand that was good be created by God if it has the capacity to become withered? And so, as we look beneath the surface of the healing, we find a statement being made to us. Neither is the withered hand a Divine creation, nor the good hand. That which is Divine cannot wither.

Ah, but then look at the good eye and the bad eye. Look at the man who is not blind and the man who is blind. Some people are blind in one eye. Now, if you have an eye that can see and it turns blind, is that not the same indication? God did not make a blind eye. And what about a good eye that turns blind? Could God have made that? And therefore, neither the good eye nor the bad eye, neither the good eye that became bad, or the blind eye, or any eye, for in every eye is the potential of blindness. And therefore, God did not make the eye.

And the ear that can hear, and then cannot hear. Could God have made an ear that would deteriorate? Could God have made deterioration or deformity? And so finally, we see the Master is revealing, not that he is going to heal a withered hand, or a blind eye, or a deaf ear, but he is going to reveal that these are not Divine creation. He is going to remove from us the belief that these senses, this hand which touches, is real to begin with; that the eye which sees is real to begin with; or the ear that hears is real to begin with.

And when you have reached the conclusion that it cannot be real, then you must go further and see that that which is not a Divine creation,

which can wither, or become blind or deaf, cannot perceive Reality. The hand, which is the sense of touch; the eye, the sense of vision; the ear, the sense of hearing – these are what we call our senses, but they are not Divinely created.

And then John, wanting to go a step further, took all three of these in Matthew and showed us a paralytic, in which the entire body is revealed. Could that which is of God be paralyzed? Did God create paralysis? But if a body is good one minute and then paralyzed the next, could it be created by God? We come to the conclusion, no, it could not be created by God. And so the Master is understood by John to be revealing that God did not create the physical form, or the physical senses.

And every healing now is a revelation that where the physical senses, which God did not create, identify a defect, a deformity or an imperfection, it is the physical senses that lie. It is the eye that tells you a person is paralyzed. It is the eye that tells you an arm is withered, and the eye is not God's creation. It has no sight of its own. The eye is revealed as that which we call sight, but it is the illusion of sight. No human eye can see Reality. The eye sees its illusion of Reality.

No human hand can touch Reality. The human hand touches its illusion of Reality. The five senses are totally incapable of cognizing Reality. We have the illusion of sight, the illusion of hearing, the illusion of touch, the illusion of five senses, the illusion of a material body, the illusion of a life span, the illusion of a mortal life that dies. The end of this year, we're putting off that which is not, in order that what *Is* may be comprehended and lived in. You might call this 'learning to live outside the body image.'

Everyone who was healed in the Bible is living within a body image. The paralytic is living within the image of paralysis because he was living within the image of form. The withered hand stretches forth and what is revealed? There is not a moment's delay. When the Master says, "*Stretch forth thine arm,*" he doesn't say tomorrow this will be better. He is revealing that *now*, invisibly present, is the perfect form, the perfect Self.

The Divine Being is present where the deformity appears to the human senses. *Now stretch forth thine arm; now open thine eyes; now open thine ears. Why?* Is he going to heal a bad eye, and make it able to see? Is he going to heal a bad arm, and make it able to stretch forth? He is not. He is revealing that where the material concept appears to be, only the perfect

Spirit is; and after we get over the idea that deformity is possible in God, that blindness or deafness are possible in God, we then have to go to the other side of the coin to see that the GOOD body – the eyes that see, and the ears that hear are just as impossible. They are the good images, and the deformed ones are the bad images. All that Spirit reveals is that when you're in the presence of Christ, the bad image changes to a good image. It's only in the prolonged living in the Christ that the good image changes to a Divine Image.

Now, we are to learn how to live, not in the belief of physical form, but in the correct nomenclature for what we have called the physical form. The physical form has been misnamed. It is really part of a great cosmic blackout. It is a mental image which we have called MY physical form. It is subject to chance; it is subject to all of the laws of karma; it is subject to every degree of good and bad in the world. The stepping out of this physical image, knowing this that I see as my body image is not where I live, is not only possible but it is the way of the Spiritual path. That is the putting off of the old man.

Now that's going to be a very difficult assignment for us to carry out in this year of 1972, but it is going to be the way in which we travel. In preparation for it, if you can for the moment, see that the physical form which can wither, which can die, which can be blind, which can be deaf, which can seem to be losing life, which can be paralyzed, which can suffer all of the iniquities, all of the disasters, all of the problems of this world – this is not the Divine Creation. It is the mental universe made visible as MY so-called form. But there is another universe present, and as Christ stands in the midst of the throng, that universe is brought forth manifest as the harmony that is ever present.

That is the universe of the Soul. Present where the mental universe seems to be is the one and only universe of the Soul. And so the withered arm healing, and all healings in the Bible, are the revelation that where the mental universe which we call material form seems to be, there is a Real universe; a Soul universe made of Spiritual form without opposites, without being good one day and bad the next, healthy one day and sick the next, seeing one day and blind the next, straight one day and withered the next. These opposites are the universe of the mind, but right where they seem to be, I AM; right where the mind sees its dual concept which is its own recreated world, the universe of the Soul ever perfect, in the Divine image and likeness of the

Father stands, waiting to be lived in by those who will step out of the body image and know that this is not my habitation.

This is the momentary level of my consciousness appearing visibly. It is an image projected by my consciousness. And as I dwell in Consciousness and am united with Source, the mind which separates me from my Soul, from my Soul universe, from my Reality, that mind loses its power. The images created by that mind lose their power, and I am once more united with the Soul universe, which then manifests 'me' as Its own perfect creation, without opposite, without changing health, without changing life spans, without changing degrees of supply, degrees of happiness, and degrees of protection.

Always then, in the NOW universe of the Soul, instead of the time universe of the mind, the Master is revealing perfection now Is. Every disease is in the time universe. Every limitation is in the time universe. Everything that is imperfect is in time. Everything that is Perfect is Now. Your Soul lives Now. Your mind lives in time. Your Soul, can Now, manifests Hidden manna which is the Spirit Substance of Life, Itself. And as you are able to step out of the image of body and not live in it, but consciously know, that I do not inhabit the changing, transient, decaying, limited time-span, mental image called the body. That is an image, a very convenient image, which tells me all I have to know about the level of my Invisible Consciousness. And right where it appears to be, there is a perfect Divine I.

Now, to live in this Divine I consciously, and not in the image, is not something you can find in a book. There's no place you can even read about it. It's something you learn to do by yourself. This is where you begin to walk in the Invisible in a different way than you have walked in the visible. For example, everything that exists in your world around you is there only in relationship to that body image that you thought you inhabit. Now, when you realize you're not there in that image alone, then you learn that this image, which has been you up to now, which has been the source of your motivation, your needs, your relationships, this ceases to be the way you live. But rather, you let this so-called image be moved by another level.

You become the ice cube. Now if I'm not in this image, there's no point in prolonging the activity of the image the way I have been doing it. But rather, I must let the Spirit do the work. The image must step aside and be acted upon. It cannot act of itself. And so, I can have no human motivation. I

can have no human needs. What are the needs that I have as a human? They're only perpetuated by the belief that this image is myself. Without human motivation, without human needs, without human relationships, you then are able to rest in the Christ of Self, relax, to trust Christ to move Itself and let the image be an outer reflection of the inner activity of the Christ.

The ice cube becomes the physical form. It will seem that Spirit is moving that form, but it goes deeper than that. Spirit can never move matter. Spirit did not heal a withered arm; it did not heal a blind eye, or a paralyzed body. Spirit revealed that only Spirit was there. Spirit will not move your physical image. Spirit will move Itself, and it will appear as if Spirit is moving your physical image, until you will learn that only Spirit is where your physical image seems to be.

I and the Father are one Spirit. The resting in Christ of your own being comes with the inner understanding that this image is not myself. It has no capacity. The hand that was withered did not wither itself. It couldn't decide to be withered, or not to be withered. What made it withered? The mind that created it. The mind that created that hand simply passed on its concept, and it appeared as withering. It wasn't even voluntary. The withered arm was nothing but the mind concept made visible.

Divine Mind doesn't make that hand wither. Divine Mind cannot make an imperfection appear in a body, in an image. Divine Mind can only reveal a Divine Image. You put yourself in the hands of the Father, knowing I am the Son. Wherever the Father is, I am. Wherever the Father goes, I go. Whatever the Father does, I do. The Son trusts the Father. The Father is the Source, the Parent of all. The Son is the expression of that Source individualized.

As you dwell with this awhile, not in a body image, consciously, you begin to feel different about other people. There is not a hard and fast solid substance in front of you. You begin to feel different about other things. Somehow a quality in you does not establish hard and fast forms. The forms outside of you begin to know, to be known as images just as your outer form is to you. You begin to move through images as an image, but behind it all is your living Consciousness of Christ, of Life not embodied in matter.

You never fall into the trap of being embodied in matter. Things become more fluid, less confining, less limited, and you begin to feel Grace is definitely establishing Its presence in your non-imaged Self. Grace can never enter an image. It must first enter Consciousness, and your Consciousness

opens this way to the invisible Grace. And then you see the outer image reflects the new expansion of Consciousness which has received Grace. Always, it is Consciousness unfolding. And it is either going to be mortal-world consciousness unfolding in dualities, in opposites, or your opening to Divine Consciousness which unfolds without opposites, which unfolds only in Divine qualities. Then you find supply doesn't dwindle, go up and down. Health doesn't go up and down. Relationships do not go up and down. Everything is maintained on the Divine level within, and therefore manifests the perfection of Divinity in the without.

Now practice this for a moment and see what I mean. As you lose 'body identity', and accept that the image is only an image of your consciousness, and you drop the belief that you are living in that image, you are losing the capacity for that image to become incapacitated. That image in which you're not living can never be withered, or blind, or deaf. It can only be withered, blind, and deaf when somebody thinks they're living in it, because then it can be acted upon by the world.

Now stand outside of it as Living Spirit, without a specific place, without a specific form, as a state of awareness, with no place to put your head. And then see if you can accept other people as being in bodies, when you're in that state. It would be ridiculous. You begin to see the impossibility of people being in bodies. You've been looking at their images. You've been living in their mental world and your mental world, but you will soon find that you are in a Soul universe, and not in an image. And then, you will be fed by the Soul.

Instead of living on the bread of the mind of the senses, you will be fed by the Soul. You will find why Grace hasn't entered your experience as a permanent dispensation: the mind that separated you from the Soul, by making you believe you are in the image. When you have forsaken the false image, when you have come out of the belief of being a physical image, and are resting in a state of awareness, the Soul begins to light up within, and inner illumination begins to reveal to you hidden areas of cognition.

Omniscience, which is only a word, until it becomes through the Soul a living experience; reveals to you possibilities that are unlimited. The Omniscient Mind is never blind, never deaf, never lacking, never limited. And in your Soul awareness, this Omniscient Mind is yours. It contains within Itself the perfect, Divine Image which is translated through Soul into the perfect, Divine Consciousness. You are one with the Infinite. You are above the pairs of

opposites. You are the Child of God, which the human image never was. You are not cut off. You are not in a sense of separation. You are in the infinite rhythm of the Father.

The old man is just a memory of yesterday. There is Spiritual Being living in Spirit, outside of material form, unconfined, unlimited by a human mind to the dualities of the mental universe. In your Spirit, you are free.

Now, we have to translate this into daily activity, so that hard and fast physical objects are seen to be images in the mind. We are to remove power from matter. The only power in matter is what you have given it by accepting it as a reality. The reason the Master did not heal the withered arm is because God hadn't created one. What God hadn't created, could not be real.

You never give a treatment to unreality. This becomes a very illuminating fact because it shows us that even though you think that some time or another you have been healed of something, you are wrong. You have never been healed at all. But rather, Reality has been revealed to you. You have been in a Soul experience, which has been interpreted through mind as a healing. You have been uplifted to the level of Soul, seeing Reality in the Soul Universe, and this will manifest in the image world as what we call healing.

You may continue to call it a healing if you wish, but you must come above that someday, because the moment you have a healing, you have something which was imperfect and had to be healed, and that is untruth. There is no imperfection. Imperfection is a concept we entertain in our mental universe, and you've really substituted that for a better concept, which you now call harmony. Neither are true.

That is why Joel has said, "If you think you've been good, better forget it. It might keep you out of heaven." You haven't been good, and you haven't been bad. You haven't been healthy, and you haven't been sick. You haven't been rich, and you haven't been poor. You haven't been a saint, and you haven't been a sinner. All of these are the concepts we have entertained about ourselves and our neighbors. You have always been what you are now, the invisible Christ of the Father, the Child of God living in the Soul Universe.

And there has been a cosmic duplication in a mental universe, and that duplication we have wrongly identified as my self. That image which we

have identified as my self turns out to be only an image of me, and a distorted one at that. Soul expression lifts you out of this mental distortion.

Now your belief, your acceptance of the Christ teaching, means that at one point you become anchored in the Truth that I Am that invisible Reality, which is there where the withered arm was seen to be. If I had a withered arm and it were healed, it would be a revelation that nothing has changed; simply that the wholeness which is inherently, invisibly present, has been brought forth by a Soul witness, whereas the mind could not witness it.

Your perfection will be brought forth by a Soul witness. If you live in the mind, you cannot witness your own perfection. If you live in the Soul, you will express It. But always, whether you witness it or do not, whether you express It or do not, the great teaching is that It is there. Where you are is the Divine Perfection, awaiting only recognition. And when It is recognized, Thou are made whole. The wholeness of your Being can never leave you. You are simply not recognizing the wholeness of It. And we cannot recognize the wholeness of It as we live in the belief that this image, this body is where I live. The old man has to go.

When you have practiced as best you can the conscious knowledge that I live outside of that image, you discover the New Universe. You discover why, "I make all things new"; why there is a New Heaven and a New Earth. You discover why there is no lack or limitation. You discover why Grace is an experience and not just a word. You see then why Christ walked this earth revealing that where that which we have called the world seems to be, there is a Reality that is never divided or imperfect. And that Reality is the Father's House. That Reality is My Kingdom which is at hand. That Reality is your Christ-Self, which is the Son of God, where you had been willing to accept the mortal child of a mortal parent.

By even accepting yourself as a mortal child of a mortal parent, you have accepted your parent, and deprived them of their own immortality. By saddling your own child as a mortal child of a mortal parent, you have deprived them of their immortality. And by knowing anyone on this earth as a mortal being, you are depriving them of the reality of their own Being. You are passing sentence upon each person in the world when you regard them as saint or sinner, sick or healthy, wealthy or poor. You are viewing them in a mortal image and accepting it.

It's difficult to understand Joel's statement, but he does say, "When we finally see that our work on this earth is to pray for our enemies, to forgive seventy times seven." And if you look at that from a literal level, from a human level, you think there's going to be a human being somewhere praying for their enemies and forgiving and forgiving and forgiving. But he's telling you: No, don't see them in a mortal image at all. And in order to do it, you must not see yourself in a mortal image either.

If God created no mortal image, you cannot be in one; you can only think you are. And that hypnosis continuing and continuing, merely perpetuates the dream of a mortal life. To put on the garment of Immortality then, is the conscious practice that the mortal image is part of the cosmic blackout of the mental universe. There is no power in these mortal images whatsoever.

The hand that withered was not a God creation. Before that hand withered, it was not a God creation, and therefore not there. And yet, we think that hand which was not there, can shoot a gun, can strike with a fist, can steal. But it isn't there. This is a degree of our hypnosis. We learn that matter isn't here, but we're afraid of the gun that points at us; we're afraid of the tornado; we're afraid of the physical powers of the world. But out of the hypnosis, just as we learn that being good isn't the way to heaven, we learn that we can overcome the hypnosis of matter, and material powers, and material life, and material limitations.

But we don't learn it through being human geniuses, through being superior intellects. We learn it by being an 'ice cube;' by letting the Spirit do the work; by letting the Spirit teach us; by letting the Spirit reveal Itself as the Substance that we are; as the mind that we are; as the power that we are; as the presence that we are. And then, that which we could not know through the human mental process, we learn through Spirit making Itself flesh.

The hidden manna reveals that the Spirit of you is Omniscient. The Spirit of you bows to no second power, and knows none. The Spirit of you knows no other presence; than Its own Spirit everywhere. You are above the pairs of opposites, not through mental activity, but through Spiritual Identity. The hidden manna never flowed through mortal beings. The hidden manna flowed in Its own Spiritual Identity, and made Itself visible through the activity of the Soul.

Now, first you'll notice then, that John has held us to the human form, the human life, the human hand, the human eye, the human ear: to reveal the non-reality of the physical form and its physical senses. Step out of the imagination of the world; that eyes are imaginary; that ears are imaginary; that all physicality is imaginary. Yes, we seem to see; we seem to hear; but these are all relative.

We're stepping out of the level of the mind, into the Soul, into our Fifth Kingdom, ultimately into the Spirit as Spirit feeds Soul; and finally into the Seventh Day, the Infinite rest, where we shall behold the fullness of Being. That's the Spirit in which we enter the New Year, the transformation from mind to Soul, from water to wine. And as we come out of the limited concept of matter, here as my form and my senses, we will come out of the limited concept of a world of matter.

And you'll notice John taking us now out into wider passages. Now that he has taken us through the limited form, which does not exist, he'll show us how bread can come out of the sky. He'll show us the wider area we can travel once we overcome the limited concept, which has been the physical image.

For practical purposes, to aid us in our path out of material belief into Spiritual Identity, so that we may live consciously outside a body image, we have the knowledge that *now* is the full presence of God everywhere. *Now* is God present where you are. *Now* God, Spirit, is not sharing that space with anything material. God is not sharing the space that your form occupies with that form. And God is there.

The image you release, as you rest in the presence of God. And it isn't a question of *how* can I realize this. It's a question of *will* I accept it? And accepting It, will I trust It? Will I relax in It, in the faith that God's presence is here, and that's all that's here? The Spirit is here, and that's all that's here. Therefore, the physical image cannot be here. It can only seem to be, in the mind. And now, can I rest in the knowledge that the Spirit will express all that God is, where I stand; that Spirit *is* expressing everywhere, all that God is; that right where I seem to be, the Spirit is expressing the full complete qualities of the Divine.

All apparent error is a lie. All imperfection is denial of the presence of the Spirit where I stand. I reverse that. I will not deny the presence of the Spirit. I *will* deny the belief in the imperfection which senses has told me is here.

Instead of crucifying the Christ, we crucify the belief of the senses. We turn from the sense belief, to the presence of Spirit, where I am; and that is my name; that is my Identity. Here stands the invisible Child of God. Where's the imperfection? It cannot be here. Where's the withered arm? It cannot be here. Where's the good arm? It cannot be here. Where is the physical body? How can it be here if the Spirit is all that is here? How can Spirit be All, and there still be a physical body? The acceptance of a Spiritual Self is the way the Soul will express the Divine qualities where you stand.

No, there's nobody you can explain it to, nobody at all. The very fact that you even want to explain it to someone means you're accepting them as a physical image who needs an explanation. There's no one there to explain it to. There is only the Spirit of God. You can't tell a friend. There is no friend. You can't tell a mother. You can't tell a daughter. You can't tell a husband. You can't tell a wife. There aren't any. There is only the Spirit of God.

We are crucifying the false sense of image, which has no existence in God; and we are accepting the Allness of God. And this is the path to knowing God aright, which is Life Eternal. Form is released; the 'ice cube' is moved by the tide of Spirit. Willingly, gladly, we rest in the tide of Spirit. "Thy will be done," to the Spirit, we say; "Nevertheless, not my will but Thine." And we are content with whatever Spirit does. No outlines. No manipulation. No attempt to enumerate our needs or our desires. We have no human motivation.

When you find yourself without human motivation, you will feel a new freedom, because that is a Divine trust; that is the acceptance of the presence of God. What need have I for human motivation, Father, when I know that you are all that is here? But if I need human motivation, then I am still in duality. I do not accept that only God is here. I've still got a little sword to carry, a little mental work to do. I've still got to do these things that seem that they need to be done. I don't trust the Father to do all, to be all, to know all.

Now, that mind that still lingers as a human remnant, which would like to point out to the Father that I've got these things that still must be done, you know; that mind is the Pharisee, the fellow who turns on the Christ when the Christ heals on the Sabbath. That mind says to the Christ, "We're going to kill you. You did a bad thing. You broke our human law." That mind says, "I've got these things to do. I can't get around to a full acceptance of God's presence

because my little human mind knows better than God what must be done here. I've got to send a child to school. I've got to go to the supermarket. I've got to get that car which was hit the other day, and get it fixed. If I don't do it, who will do it?"

All these things crop up. You think that they are very reasonable. They are your denial that only God is present. You are obeying the eye that cannot see, the hand that cannot touch, and the ear that cannot hear, as if there were no healing of the withered arm, no sight given to the blind, and hearing to the deaf; and the meaning is lost. We prefer to live in the Soul universe on Tuesday, and the mental universe on Wednesday; or maybe in the morning, and one in the afternoon, and the night. But some do find the capacity to say, "Well, what a relief! There's nothing for me to do anymore, accept be an 'ice cube' and let the Father do the works."

And then there is a magical transposition. Those things that I thought had to get done, get done. And it even looks like I'm doing them. I know I'm not. But that isn't all that happens. Not only do those things get done, they get done very well and speedily. But other things happen that wouldn't have happened. Grace shines Its Light through into this so-called mortal world in many places, and with continuity, and with Love. And by inviting my Spiritual Identity to take over, all of Infinity becomes my workshop.

The image in which I had lived begins to be an image of Infinity instead of the finite mind. We even get to the point where we don't care to analyze it, because the moment we do, we're in that mind which is not the Divine. We're willing to forgo trying to find God through observation, with our little tower of Babel. We're willing to completely trust the God-Spirit to be my Spirit, the Father and Son to be One Spirit.

And you see, Christmas then, is more than a day. It's Christ accepted as Identity, and you're in that which is neither day nor night, an old year or a new year. In Christ, you're in the Eternal Now, where only Divinity is happening. There's no other reality where only Divinity is happening. And all physical images are revealed to you as imagination, cosmic imagination. They even become enjoyable to watch, to cooperate with, to move through. They lose their power to harm you or fascinate you. They lose their weight. You're no longer confined to the pictures they present.

Some of you are going to put this off maybe five more years. Some of you are going to go to work with it. And even those who put it off for five

more years will find some day they come to the place where there's nothing else they can do to make progress - they've got to learn to live outside the image of form, their own and their neighbors. They're forced into the two Commandments. You cannot acknowledge God and acknowledge a physical form, too. You cannot acknowledge your form and God, your neighbor's form and God. You must acknowledge only God. And so, you begin acknowledging the Father and not the form, and both Commandments are fulfilled.

Then you are the true Soul Witness of Omnipresence, Omniscience, and Omnipotence; and the Grace of the Father is upon you. We haven't yet come to the chapter on this subject which is 'Incorporeality,' but this year we're dropping the old man, and next year we're finding the New man. And the actual space of human time between them is one week, because next week we're going to do 'Incorporeality.' And this little week is just a preparation so that we can march into 1972 with that in mind.

Now, this is just the beginning of today, or the halfway point. Incorporeality, non-physicality, Spiritual presence recognized, lived in; letting It, waiting on the Spiritual Presence, to reveal, identify, express, Its own Divine qualities instead of letting the human mind rush out.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Let's take a little peek at Joel's statement:

"If, by some accidental chance you are and always have been good, forget it as fast as you can, because it may keep you out of the kingdom of heaven."

Now here's the rest of the statement:

"I do not believe there is any more room in heaven for good people than for bad people. Whether to human sense you appear to be good being or bad being at the moment, as a human being, you have potentialities either way, and anything could come along and upset the balance. Therefore, forget goodness and badness. Just remember Being. Forget about your humanhood. Remember that in your Divine Being, all that God is, you are. All that the Father has is yours. Then open your ears inwardly to be receptive..."

Whenever I hear, then in your – 'remember that in your Divine Being, you *are* this' – I always feel like adding 'that's the only being you are.' We're not human beings learning that we're Divine beings, too. We're a false sense of human consciousness learning to drop it, and to live in our Divine Being.

Suppose you were to stretch forth your hand to touch something and realize, 'But how can I? I have no hand. What is this that is stretching forth? Well, that was the idea I had in mind, made visible.' And that is precisely how a hand became formed originally – the desire to touch became a hand. Your inner concept becomes the outer image. The human hand is that image. The human foot is that image. The human eye is that image. The human ear is that image. Every organ of the body is an image in mind, not formed consciously, but over hundreds and thousands of time-years, made into images that appear now; and we have simply accepted those images.

When you recognize that you cannot really touch something -- that is an image in your thought moving out to touch an image in thought -- you are stopping the world mind in you with that realization. That same hand that you reach out to touch with, has been guilty of wanting to slap with, and that was not a Divine impulse. That was the cosmic mind functioning itself, personalizing itself as that desire, and then doing it. Using this, which you call your hand, as its expression; that was an image in the cosmic mind appearing as your hand slapping.

You find you get into this understanding and can step out of it, out of the belief, 'this is my hand doing something'. It isn't. This is the outer expression of an idea that's in my mind. This is simply imaging forth my wish which I have thought was my wish, which is the wish of the world mind. My hand is expressing the world mind all the time, *unless* I take my self out of the world mind; and then my hand expresses the Divine Mind through my Soul. Then it's not a good hand or a bad hand. It's not a hand. It's either Divine Mind expressing or world mind expressing.

Divine Mind will never make that hand slap, or steal, or shoot, or kill. Divine Mind will always move that hand harmoniously, lovingly. Cosmic mind will do it both ways. And the cosmic duplicate will sometimes make you think it's a Divine expression, because it duplicates Love in a very unusual way: a love that is love today and hate tomorrow.

Whenever you find you are doing opposites, first one and then the other, recognize you have not come into the conscious awareness that you

are not in the image, and you are still living as that image, calling it your form: your hand, your eye, your ear, when it isn't at all. It's a cosmic image, locally appearing. But when you know that you're not in that image, you'll find a New Power move through you because you'll be acknowledging the presence of the Spirit.

"And lo, I come quickly." And suddenly that heartbeat is restored; the lung pulsation is restored; the ache in the back is removed; the eye begins to have vision; the ear begins to hear. Why? It's no longer a servant of the world mind. The world mind can no longer personalize itself as your hand, your ear, your heart beat. You're in the Infinite rhythm of the Soul. Reality is becoming manifest instead of its cosmic duplicate. The opposites are always a sign that you're still living in a body instead of recognizing it as an image in which you do not live.

"God knows nothing of health," [says Joel], "because God knows nothing of the lack of health, and therefore, there's no use to bring or to go to God for health."

And you know we all go to God for health, or at least we used to. There's no use to go to God for health.

"Very often, students lose the way, because they're seeking something through God, of which God has no awareness."

Now what's the alternate to seeking through God, that of which God has no awareness? It would be to accept that where I am, God is. And therefore, that which I was seeking, was by denial of, 'That which I am seeking I AM'. I *am* that which I am seeking. Everything is contained in my Spirit. And so, if I simply *let*, and do not deny that I AM, rest in the trust that I am the Spirit of God, then the magic of Spirit manifests as the fulfillment of the need, whatever the need might be; because in Spirit, all needs are already met.

Then you're not in time. You're *now*. Spirit is *now*. The moment you accept the *nowness* of your Spiritual Selfhood, you're out of the karma in time. You're out of the need you thought you had. Now your Soul realized here, is the Soul of everyone in the universe. Now your Soul is the Soul of the murderer, and for you, he's no longer a murderer. He cannot. He has been an image in your mind. Now your *Soul* stands there, *not* an image in your mind. Your Soul is the Identity there, which you have branded in your mind as a murderer.

Your Soul isn't going to shoot you. Your Soul isn't going to lower your wages. Your Soul isn't going to gossip about you. In a false identity here; you had a false identity there; in true identity here; you have a true identity there. You're in the One Self, the One Life, the One Activity of Spirit revealing Itself, confirming the Christ teaching that the Father can never leave the Son. But there must be a Son there, realized, accepted, lived in; who is not living in a body image and calling it his physical body.

"Whether you're a saint or a sinner," [says Joel,] "I'm sure God is unaware of it. God's awareness extends only to a knowledge of His own nature, and there is nothing saintly and nothing "sinnerly" about God. To be a saint, He would have to be something better than something else, and in God there is no better and there is no worse; there is only God, the One, Infinite Being."

The title of his chapter was, you remember, 'Above the Pairs of Opposites to Being,' coming out of the pro and con of the image world into the One of Being. And your name in reality is Spiritual Being, the One.

"When the Word of God comes to you, you will discover that you really are not being, but God is being you."

If you know that now, the Word of God has come to you. God is being you. But God isn't being a withered arm, or a blind eye, or an arthritic back. And because God *is* being you, the withered arm, or the blind eye, or the arthritic back are *not* you. God is being you. This isn't that God *will* be you if you're good or bad; if you're a saint; if you do some nice things; if you love your neighbor. No! God *is* being you. It doesn't depend on anything. It doesn't depend on a single thing you do or say. God is being you independent of the image you have called you. And when you get rid of that belief in the image, God, which is being you, is accepted, and you are in the Word of God, which says that I am I AM.

That's the truth of you *now*. God is being you. But God is *not* being your mortal self. God is being You, your Immortal Self. And you don't have both an Immortal Self and a mortal self. You have an Immortal Self, and the belief in a mortal self. The only thing mortal about you is your belief in mortality. There is no mortal self. The body image is the visible expression of your belief in mortality.

When you have removed the belief, you will find you're on the way to Translation. Enoch's translation, John's translation, Jesus' translation, were the result of the removal of the belief in a mortal body. So was Joel's translation. That is our path: The removal of the belief in the mortal body. And that is the end of the reincarnating cycle. When I have no belief in a mortal body, I have no need to incarnate into a physical form again. I am released from the cycle of reincarnation.

I, in the absence of a belief in mortal form, material form, material world, "I am the resurrection." Immortality has no opposite called mortality. Life has no opposite called death. Eternity has no opposite called time. Infinity has no opposite called space. Perfection has no opposite called imperfection. Good has no opposite called evil. Spirit has no opposite called matter. All of the so-called opposites of Reality are simply cosmic mental duplication, cosmic imagination locally accepted, the pyramiding of one cosmic lie. And the proof is whenever you are able to stand in the Truth, It reveals Itself as the Truth.

You don't have to go outside to anyone to prove anything. You stand in the Spiritual Identity of your own Being, which is never unemployed; which is never lacking; which is never limited; which is never sick; and as you learn to live in that Identity, you find you're never unemployed, you're never sick. It's only when you fall out of that Identity. And then you pick yourself up and try to discover where and why you have fallen out of Identity. And as fast as you know how, you get back in.

"When the Word of God comes to you, you will discover that you are really not being, God is being you."

And for those of you who haven't seen that, it's on page 126. And if you circle it in red, white, blue, yellow, and gold, and every color you could get; and look at it once a day until you know it's true, until you're willing to walk out upon those words and live them and let them live you. This is the Truth of you. "I and the Father are One." God is being Me. You and the Father are One. God is being You. And the denial of that is the karma of the world.

"Once you recognize that there's only one Being, that means your Being is my Being, and therefore you cannot be good to me or bad to me. You can only be to me what you are to yourself. That is all."

You can only give the world the level of your consciousness. If you're not being what YOU are, you cannot give the world its Identity in your friendship. You can only give it the human love, the human benevolence; and sometimes that changes to human something else.

But if you're being what YOU are, then God being you, you will recognize the Child of God everywhere. The Light recognizes the Light. The Soul manifests the absence of the withered arm, the absence of the blind eye. The Soul manifests that vision is never removed. Right where the blindness appears to be, the vision of the Father always remains. It is never removed. We remove our self from the vision; mind is separated from Soul.

Blindness, whenever someone comes to you who is blind, you know they're not blind, but they're living in a state of separation from their own Soul; and once the Soul is restored, that which we call human sight comes back. Blindness is separation from Soul. Sickness is separation from Soul. Death is separation from Soul. Every human discord is separation from Soul, and the separator is the mind. The five senses in the mind separate us from Soul, and Soul is one with the Father; and so the world of man lives separated from the Father, because it doesn't have its own Soul.

I was looking again through the Christmas greetings of the various churches on the church page. Some of them are inspiring, poetic; some of them are so pedestrian, it just doesn't seem believable that the same clichés can be spoken on that page year after year. It's as if somebody reached in a drawer and got out Form 12 for this year. They're looking at God's universe and not recognizing It, because they're looking through two human eyes that aren't there.

Everybody's waiting for that Second Coming, and the Christ here is saying, "Nobody wants to recognize me!" And Christ is the identity of each individual who is waiting for the coming of Christ. The Evangelist who preaches, "He will come; he will come," does not know his own name is Christ. And so, he lives in a false identity. And he leads the blind, because he is blind; and they walk in blindness, away from Reality, away from the Light, back into this mortal creature who's trying to find God up there, when God is his true Being.

If we learned all year long nothing more than 'God is my Being,' and learned it, it would have been a beautiful year. For, "Time would be no more;" space would be no more; incarnation would be no more; mortality would be

no more; all that is unlike God would be no more; only Paradise, only Reality. God is conscious of God's own nature, and once you are conscious of God, then Christ in you, is the reality of Being realized, living in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. That doesn't seem very far away anymore. It seems within our grasp as we learn to give God the benefit of some of the doubts we have entertained.

"God has only One Child, One Offspring, One Life. No matter how many billions of times it may be lived on earth, It is the only life that is being lived. God is the same to all. It does not look that way, but the degree of harmony in your experience represents the degree to which you know this Truth. That is what determines your life experience."

That's on page 127 of the 9th chapter of Beyond Words and Thoughts.

In St. John, after the paralytic is healed, and the Pharisee's come over to Jesus and complain about it, they want to slay him because he's done these things on the Sabbath Day. They're not aware that he hasn't done anything at all. And he tells them so, and they don't understand that, but we must. *Jesus did nothing*. And the Christ Spirit Itself did nothing. It didn't heal anyone, because here's what he says:

"My Father worketh hitherto, and I work."

When you know that God is your Being, "*My Father worketh hitherto*." You're accepting that God is doing God's job where you are, and you know that's true. But if you're willing to let God do God's job where you are, without your personal sense of interference, then your Father worketh hitherto, which is the Truth whether you accept it or not. But when you accept it, you will also add, "*and I work*." In other words, that which the Father is doing here, you think I am doing. I appear to be doing, but it isn't I doing it. It is the Father doing it, but it appears as me doing it.

"My Father worketh hitherto." God is my Being, and therefore, if I am a clear channel, not asking the Father to function through a material body, or a human mind, but have dropped the belief in a material body, dropped the belief in a human mind, and can be resting in the Father, letting the Sea of Spirit interpret Itself, It will appear that I am doing something, but I'm not.

"My Father worketh hitherto." To the degree that we learn how to do this, Grace expresses. That's the meaning of 'God has only One Child.' Where you are is that Child. Where your neighbor is, is that Child. Where anyone is, is

that Child. The One, infinite Child of God is all there is on this earth. And therefore, Joel's statement fits into this:

"Only in your surrender of the belief in your goodness as well as your badness, can you attain Spiritually."

Now, that word goodness or badness could well have been said, "in your personal sense of power, or your intelligence, or your charity, or your good behavior." Any words of human nature with their opposites, like goodness and badness could have fitted in there. You've got to drop the belief that there is a good you, or a bad you. And see that there's only God being you. And the God that is being you is not being a good you or a bad you, but a perfect, Invisible You. If your consciousness is unaware of it, you translate that perfect, Invisible You into this image out here, and then you label the image good or bad, and you're a few steps from Reality.

Something interesting:

"There is neither lack nor abundance in the spiritual realm... I am sure that when you get to heaven you will find that there is not a scrap of anything stored up...because all heaven is, is Consciousness unfolding, and it unfolds as the need appears."

Now, if God is being you and you are aware of it, and trust it, then 'I the Father' go before you; I the Father make the crooked places straight; I the Father work hitherto; I the Father meet every need before the need expresses; and I the Father appear to human sense as the need fulfilled. I the Father am the hidden manna; I the Father, walk where the world sees you; I the Father, am Immortal Being *now*; I the Father, am your Divine Life *now*; I the Father, recognize no matter, and no powers of matter; I the Father recognize no gun to shoot at me, no sword to thrust at me, no germ to attack me, no person to hate me; I the Father see only what is My nature everywhere.

And that is the bread that comes back to you. Wherever there is I the Father living your life, you are casting Divinity upon the waters of your Consciousness, and it comes back as Divine qualities manifesting your life. We seek nothing materially therefore, because it isn't there. We accept the presence of My Father's Spirit as mine, and then that which we would have sought materially appears when and where needed.

We're letting it all spin out from our Spiritual Selfhood, instead of seeking it in a material form in the imaged world out there. We're manufacturing our

own perfection from within, by letting the Father be my Life, without a second life here; be my body without an imaged, mortal body here. We're preparing for translation.

"Grace lives my life. I'm neither good nor bad, rich nor poor, saint nor sinner, sick nor well, alive nor dead. I am "I", all that I AM is, I am...I am neither Jew nor Gentile...neither white, black, nor yellow. I am I! All that God is, I am; all that the Father hath is mine."

Now who said this? According to the book, Joel said this. But I speaks through and as Joel, and therefore, if we know Joel, we know that this is I speaking to us, telling us who It is. It is I. It is the I of you telling you who you are. It is declaring that It is you. And all that is not you therefore, must be laid aside. All that the Father hath is showing Itself forth through you.

"In order to show this forth continuously on earth, the only thing you need do is be willing to share it. The moment you fail to do that, you dam it up and you lose it."

You do not try to covet, possess, or own God. God is the freedom of your Being that is moving out into the universe, expressing everywhere. You let God do God's work where you stand. You don't tell Him when, or where, or how. And God will be loving; God will be sharing; God will be kind; God will be Life expressing; God will be merciful; God will be Truth making Itself visible. To be Illuminated is to know you are the expression of God. And even though your neighbor isn't aware that he is, you accept that for him, quietly, not forcibly, not visibly; quietly within yourself.

"When you can face the world," page 134:

*"When you can face the world, looking at everyone, seeing the saintliness of his Soul, with no judgment as to his human evil or human good, you have entered the Christ Ministry. You are about your Father's business, and **not until then.**"*

Well, Joel has made his points and they're clear. Your Father worketh hitherto, where you are. And if you're a clear channel, and the human self stands aside, and the work that your Father is doing where you are makes Itself manifest as your Life. You're not good; you're not bad; you're not sick; you're not well; you are Divine Being. You are whole, complete.

We're moving out of this year as mortal beings. We're coming into the New as Immortals.

And so, next time we will do chapter 10, 'Incorporeality,' and we'll continue with some of the statements in John 5, starting from about verse 17.

I feel the Father's Love within us all, and I hope we all share that feeling at this moment.

Thanks very much.

CLASS 16

ALL IS INCORPOREAL

Herb: Welcome to all of you. It's a great pleasure to see so many new faces today, and equally, a genuine pleasure to see our regular friends. I'm really trying very hard, to avoid the temptation of saying to you, Happy New Year. And the reason is, because in the Spiritual Universe that surrounds us there is no 1971 that just ended, and there is no 1972 about to begin. As you know, Spirit is timeless. You can never divide Spirit up into minutes and hours, and days and years. The Spirit of Christ in you does not live in time, space, in the physical forms that we place in time and space with our five senses. Christ doesn't do that. There is a living Spirit which is Life Substance. This Living Spirit moves through your Consciousness when it is receptive and forms Itself, Its Life Substance, into what you call the things of this world. Unless you are receiving of that Spiritual Life Substance, another process takes place in which the forms that come into your life are without Divine Substance. They are mortal forms, not the immortal forms that are possible. And then these mortal forms age, wither, and die. Never do the mortal forms become the Divine Creation. Never do they show forth the perfection of God.

And so we live in what is called, 'our corporeal universe'. And if you were to try to understand the chapter "Incorporeality" today, you would have to supply to that chapter several missing links. They may be there behind the words, but if you're not overly perceptive, and have finished the chapter and then sit back and said, "Well, we have an incorporeal universe, we have incorporeal man, we have incorporeal God, but how do I bring that into Living Experience?" And that's where you must apply the missing piece, in what for you may be a great discovery.

Your five senses have no capacity to experience Life. There is no life to be experienced through your eye, your ear, your nose, your mouth, or your sense of touch. You will experience sensation and mistake it for Life, but it is never more than sensation, and that still isn't the great discovery. This is hard to take, but the world that you experience is in your five senses. There is no other world than the world that you experience in your five senses, and the world that you experience is never outside your five senses. The great Dream of Life is performed within the imaginary five senses. You're not looking at a

sick person, you're looking at an image in your senses. You're not looking at a healthy person, you're looking at an image in your senses. And the only place that person exists, *is in your senses*. That person has no existence outside of the eyes of the beholder. Whatever you experience in this world has no existence outside of your senses. And if you were to remove your five senses, for you, there would be no world. There would be no people. There would be no rivers and mountains and sky and stars. They only exist in your senses. That is where you will find the corporeal world.

When a magician stands before you with a big top hat and pulls out a rabbit, nobody in the audience really thinks that he just created a rabbit. They know it was there all the time. When Jesus Christ reveals a healthy man where a sick one was, he didn't create a healthy man. Where he reveals an eye that can see where a blind eye was, he didn't create an eye that could see. He was revealing that where your five senses and my five senses, and the five senses of every person on earth witnesses a corporeal world, there is another Invisible and incorporeal world present, undetected, unrecognized, unseen, but REAL. He was revealing that where you stand there's a person in a corporeal form, there is something else there that is YOU, but is invisible to you. And that something else invisible to you, which IS you, he revealed to be the image and likeness of God.

Wherever there is a man or a woman or a child, there is God, Invisible. And God is that invisible child, that invisible man, that invisible woman. Where we see the sick man, we are unable to see the Invisible God. Where we see the well man, we are unable to see the Invisible God. And our five senses form a concept of that which we cannot see. Each of you has produced an image which is called you. You have done it with your five senses. And we, who look at you with our five senses have accepted your five sense image. But where we see the five sense image that you project called you, the Christ tells us, there is only the Invisible Spirit of God.

Now, last year we may have walked in this coat of skin, but we endeavoured to put off the old man, the mortal creature, the dying creature, the creature who is vulnerable because he is not the Divine Creation. And to a measure, we discovered that this creature who receiveth not the things of God, who is not in any way supported by God, or even protected by God, he's really illegitimate, an image in time and space, not the Child of God; that no person walking the earth is the Child of God, though he be what he calls holy or not, though he be a saint or a sinner, he is not the Child of God,

because God has no Child in the flesh. Flesh and blood is not the Child of God. And if we were to spend many more centuries trying to make flesh and blood the Child of God, we would fail. If we would spend many more centuries trying to improve the humanhood of flesh and blood, we would be denying and defying the commands of Scripture. For, we are told to *walk in the Kingdom of God, to be Perfect as our Father, to put off the garment of mortality, to be reborn of the Spirit and of the Truth*. We cannot comply with these commands if we are creatures of flesh and blood, because *the natural man receiveth not the things of God*.

And so, we come to perceiving that we have entertained a concept of ourselves called flesh and blood, in which we think we live. But God is not in flesh and blood. God is neither in the saint nor in the sinner. God is not in any race or in any religion. GOD IS GOD. Spirit is never mortal being. Spirit is never encased in a mortal image. Spirit is ALL. And when we watched the Master Jesus Christ, walk the earth, we were looking at the Spirit of God, which we could not see. We were told, "I AM THE SPIRIT OF GOD," when he said, "*Thou seest me, thou seest the Father,*" the Light, the Way, the Truth, the Resurrection. Why? Because I who stand before you, am the Spirit of God. And I am the Resurrection, because when you find the Spirit of God where you are, you have found that which I have come to reveal, the Spirit of God that stands where you are IS the Resurrection.

Your Self released from the false concept of flesh and blood, from the image that you maintain in mind, from the mortal sense of self, is revealed to be the Incorporeal Spirit of God. No matter where you look, no matter who you see, that individual is not there, that object is not there, that person is not there. Why? Because the Master revealed that ONLY GOD IS THERE. And if you remember last week, we were told to look back at that page 126, I think it was, in the previous chapter - 126. And to underscore and read it continuously, until it made an impression upon us, namely, *you are really not being, God is being you*. You are really not being, God is being you. If God is being you, who do they bury, who gets sick, who has a head cold, who has a pain, - God? Or is there a concept there that isn't you? God is being your incorporeal Self. Now let's look it up in the dictionary.

Incorporeal. I looked it up, and it says:

...Not consisting of matter, not discerned by bodily senses, and not possessing bodily senses.

Incorporeal; not consisting of matter, and we're talking about our Self, our Divine Self. And we don't have a second self; we are a Divine Self and our Divine Self is Incorporeal, not consisting of matter, not discerned by the physical senses, and not possessing bodily senses.

Well, if that's us, who is that who is wearing a dress and wearing a suit of clothes? If that Divine Incorporeal Self is your Self, who got dressed this morning? Who had breakfast? Who is sitting in a chair? Are you willing to say that God got dressed this morning? God had breakfast? God is sitting in a chair? Or can you step back out of the corporeal sense of self, into Christ, into the Invisible Self, and see that's what the Master revealed all over this earth? "*Judge not after the appearances.*" Here, invisibly, is the Incorporeal Divine Self, the very Life of God, where you are seeing a withered man. And here is another who is blind, but don't believe it. Behind this visage is an Invisible, Incorporeal, Divine Self, the very Life of God, *Perfect as the Father*. "*Now are we the Sons of God.*" NOW are we the Divine Invisible Self.

Now, in the year 1971 that may have been a very great shock and surprise to us. In the year 1972 it is our work. It is our work to learn how to live in the Incorporeal Selfhood of ourselves and our neighbours, to recognize It, to acknowledge It, to Love It, to sow to the Spirit, to walk in the Invisible Kingdom of God on earth Here and Now. And I know we shall do it because, we have been doing it without our knowledge of it. We have all walked in the Kingdom of God unaware that the Garden of Eden is all there is. We have looked out, and we have seen pollution, we have seen poverty, we have seen hate, we have seen violence, we have seen war, we have seen inequalities.

But where have we seen these? We have all seen them in our five senses. God did not create them. All error is the belief that God is dead. And the moment you have seen these things, and have pronounced them to be there, you have said God is dead. See that pollution? That means God is dead. Why didn't God protect that river, that air, that water? Why didn't God protect that child? Why did God send fifty thousand boys out here to kill fifty thousand boys out there? The moment you say these things are happening you are saying God is dead. You are living in a corporeal world. You are hypnotized. You are accepting the world that is not my Father's Kingdom. And you are willing to say, it is here. And your five senses have fooled you. It is not here. The world that God did not create cannot be here. The world of hate cannot be here, because if it's here, then God isn't here. If pollution is

here, then God isn't here. If every form of evil and error that you witness in this world is here, then God is not here. Which is it?

The Master reveals that were you have seen error you have been wrong, because God IS there. Watch, see, no blindness, see, no withered arm, see, no leprosy. Why? Because God is there. Where is the witness? Your five senses are incapable of witnessing God. Your five senses are incapable of witnessing Life. Your five senses have no contact with the Incorporeal, Invisible, Immaterial Universe which is the Kingdom of God.

And so, now we come to the place where we are to transcend our senses, to deny our senses, to rise above our sense of life through the five senses. This morning, if you were among those who seriously take the beatitudes and understand the message of the Christ, you would have said, "Now what of the Spirit can I experience today? How shall I experience the Spirit of God? Of mine own self I can do nothing, and therefore I will turn my complete attention to the Infinite Invisible Spirit of God, and I will take a long long drink of His Spirit." That means you would have turned your five senses away from the world, and your mind away from the five senses, and you would have rested in the Spirit of God, drinking from the Living waters of the Invisible Spirit. You would have 'consciously' accepted the Presence of God, Invisible, as Pure, Perfect, Infinite Spirit, and there you would abide, drinking deeply of the Fountain of Spirit.

And you will discover that as you do this the sense of mesmerism is broken, the invisible process of Spiritual feeding takes place. Grace slowly enters your Consciousness performing the Will of the Father in you. The eyes are opened. The ears are opened. The Soul is opened. We become aware of the Invisible Universe. And more beautifully still, It - moving through us as hidden manna, forms Itself and becomes the living experience of our day, changing the concepts of the senses into the Divine Reality of His Presence. Is it true? Does it happen? Try it! Every time, you rest in the Spirit, poor, poor, poor in the Spirit, needing more, wanting more SPIRIT, not things, SPIRIT, never wanting the physical, the material, never being fooled by the forms without substance, never confusing the physical as the Divine, never content to receive a handful of physical baubles, when the Perfect Spirit of God is your Divine Inheritance.

And so we rest in the Incorporeal Universe being fed by this Infinite Process of Spirit, of Grace, our complete total Self, dwells in the Father, not

concerned about a world He did not make. You abide in your Father's Kingdom, and you spend your time becoming a better instrument to receive that Spirit. "Speak Father, thy Son heareth. What is THY will in me?" You rest in the Spirit and you LET the Spirit direct Its own efforts through you, as you, living you, being you. It will take care of 'this' world. You can trust It to know what must be done. And you rest.

Now, let's go WAY UP THERE, because in order to understand Incorporeality, you have to come out of a little 'me'. Accepting your name as Spirit, not flesh and blood, Spirit, you know then that there's no time where you began. Spirit was never born. Spirit will never die. There's no time when the Spirit of you can end. And you know that your Spirit must be as the Father, and you can never say God is just around the corner, or God is in a little drawer, or God is up in the bedroom. God is Everywhere. Then where is your Spirit? Is it confined to just a spot, or a time? NO! You accept that being Spirit, you are wherever God is. The Son is ever with the Father. *I can never leave you or forsake you. Wherever I am, thou art, wherever thou art I am. We are one inseparably, and forever.*

And so, your Spirit Now is not a finite spirit. There never was such a thing. It's not a localized spirit. It's not a 1971 or a 1972 spirit. It is timeless as the Father, spaceless as the Father, Infinitely Eternal, Pure and Perfect and Immaculate forever. It has no beginning and no end. You are an Everywhere Spirit, an Everywhere Spirit, or you must come back into a sense of mortality. You can never be separated from the Father. You are an Everywhere Spirit. Now you rest in that Everywhereness of your Self, and you find an Infinite Father has an Infinite Everywhere Son. You're around the corner, you're across the ocean, you're up and down every street. Everywhere is your Spirit. You can never forget this. Everywhere is your Spirit. And where your Spirit it, Only your Spirit is. Your name may be Mary, and his name may be Bill, and he is saying, "My Spirit is Everywhere," and you are saying, "My Spirit is Everywhere," and you are both right, because you're both One Spirit Everywhere.

The Father is One Infinite Spirit, and that is your name. The Infinite Spirit accepted. And then, if we may coin a phrase, you live in the Infiniverse, in the Infinite Universe of Spirit. That is your home, and that's where you live, and that's where you breathe; that's where Life is, in your Infinite Spirit. That's where Power is. That's where Reality is. That's where the Spiritual Food is. That's where there is no pollution. That is the Substance which, when It flows through your Consciousness, manifests Itself in this world as the Good, the Right, the

True, the Love, the Beauty, the Harmony, and there's no person on the earth can stop It. It is independent of ALL human law, independent of ALL human condition. But you must live in It. You must be an open receptacle for the Infinite Flow of your own Spirit.

Now, this is the Incorporeal Universe, and he who lives in It as the Infinite Spirit, able to throw aside the concepts of the five senses which have proclaimed him to be a flesh and blood, living and dying mortal. Whoever can accept that *I and the Father are one Spirit, One Life, thou seest me, thou seest the Spirit of God*, that's who stands EVERYWHERE. Now we must go to Incorporeal Man. That Spirit which I accept as My Spirit Everywhere, is the Spirit of Everyone who walks the earth. My Spirit is Everywhere. And every form that walks through this world is walking through My Invisible Spirit. When that is your Consciousness, you are in your Everywhere Spirit, and you are in the Divine Law; the Divine Law of Harmony, of Abundance, of Peace, of Truth, of Life without end, where you are knowing God aright. You are being the Child of God, His Infinite Spirit, Reality.

Joel clearly makes the point that you cannot have an Incorporeal God without form, without shape, and then come around and have a corporeal son with form and with shape. You must have an Incorporeal Son too. The Father and Son are One. If you have a God of Spirit, you must have a Son of Spirit. And because Spirit has no beginning or ending, time or space, no one is excluded. No person on the earth can be accepted as flesh and blood by the True Spiritual Child of God. You must look past the forms to the Incorporeal Form, that form which is there without matter, not perceived by bodily senses. And then you have the Invisible Self of everyone revealed to you as the Spirit of your own Being. There is no out there any more. All that is out there is the Spirit of YOU. And the Spirit of you out there, is the same Spirit where you are. And so here is your Spirit, there is your Spirit, and nothing in between but your Spirit, One continuous Spiritual Identity.

You will not hold this all day, but if you start with this, you'll find something opening in you to receive much more, because you'll be quickened. The Spirit there acknowledging as Identity is the only Self that can live in the Universe of God. There is no mortality in God. Only Spirit lives in the Father. Only Father lives in the Spirit. God never becomes manifest as a physical anything, but becomes manifest Invisibly. And then the five-sense creatures of the earth will interpret that Invisible manifestation into this world, and It will be good.

We have God alive, and the Son of God alive, and beside the Father and the Son, there is no other. Each of us is that Invisible Son. When you live in this Incorporeal Universe as Incorporeal Man, accepting your neighbour as Incorporeal Man, you are fulfilling Divine Law. Grace functions in you, through you, as you. You don't run your business any more. You don't run your marriage. You don't run your household. The Spirit of God in you lives Itself, and outwardly world sees you.

From time to time in the Bible, you have heard the phrase 'turn.' If you look it up in your Concordance you'd be surprised at how many times it is mentioned, literally hundreds of times. One of the most well known passages is in Ezekiel.

"God takes no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, wherefore turn ye, and live."

Now that 'turn ye' has always seemed to mean change from the sinner to the one living a virtuous life. But actually the Hebrew prophets, in revealing the meaning of 'turning' to the world, were telling us to turn from matter to Spirit, to turn from the visible corporeal world to the Ever Present, Invisible, Incorporeal world, to turn from the visible to the Invisible which is Ever Present, to turn from the sense of mortality to the awareness of Immortality Now. The turning was revealing the Spiritual Universe all around us, the Universe that is not perceived by the senses.

The "taking no thought" command by the Christ was to take us out of the five senses which cannot perceive Reality, to teach us that all error, all suffering is sense misperception. It is a very fascinating Truth to discover that when you encounter a serious ailment, that it would be shocking, of course, to tell the so-called victim about it, but you can know that that so-called ailment exists only in your five senses. It has no other place. I mean you can look at floods, fires, earthquakes, hurricanes, and they exist only in your senses.

In the first place, they are not God created and there is no other Creator. And so, you're looking at non-creation. Why do you see it then, if it's non-creation? Because your five senses can only see non-creation. They have never seen creation, and never will. So you look at non-creation. But if it's non-creation, where is it? It isn't there. Where is it? It's in your senses. There might be five thousand seeing it and it's in their senses. And who created those senses? We learned last week, and many times before that God never created the human senses. That's why they're not perfect. That's why THEY

degenerate. That's why THEY die. In other words, if we were to define mortality, which is what we think we are, mortal beings, mortality is that state or condition in which an individual is not receiving through consciousness, the Living Spirit of God.

When that Living Spirit of God is not flowing through your consciousness, you are mortal. When that Living Spirit of God is flowing through your Consciousness, you are Immortal. And the forms that you manifest will be Immortal or mortal depending on whether you're meek unto the Spirit or asleep to it. And so we're called dead, or asleep, or prodigal, or unenlightened. And the word that might also fit very well is SEPARATED, separated from the flow of Spirit we become mortal beings. Reunited with the flow of Spirit, we put on the garment of Immortality and we come under Divine Law. There isn't an individual on earth who cannot demonstrate this if they are properly taught and lifted up. Nations can learn it. Oppressed people can learn it. But they have to have someone who knows it to teach it to them.

I've been rather sad watching India run into Pakistan. We all thought the Guru's had it. That proved something to me. And I've also been sad reading some literature from the Far-East in which they referred to an individual among them as God-incarnate. This great teacher is God-incarnate. And that's the message the Christian world has also given us, that Jesus was God-incarnate, the Son of God. And they're both wrong. The very Teacher Himself says God is never incarnate. God never becomes flesh and blood. The moment you accept such a belief you have lost the Truth, and then you cannot demonstrate the Truth. God is always God. God never becomes a mortal self. When we look at the Christ Jesus we're seeing God, not God incarnate. God, Spirit, "thou seest me seest the Father." You're looking at Spirit which your five senses cannot see. And the image of man that you see is only in your five senses. We can never call a Rama-Krishna God-incarnate either. Maybe someone has attained the knowledge that he's not a mortal being, that he's not a carnate being. And when Jesus Christ proclaimed that he was not a carnate being, but, "*thou seest me, thou seest the Father, thou seest Spirit,*" we turned right around and did the opposite and said, but we're looking at God's Son made flesh, instead of realizing that this that we were looking at was Incorporeal Man, revealing that Incorporeal Man is everywhere, right where we stand. The Incorporeal nature of your being was there, revealed as God-Being. All that God has is yours because,

Incorporeal Man is your name, the Invisible Spirit of God. All that God has, being in God-Spirit, all that God has, you have. There is the bridge to bring it in, Consciousness.

Now, there's a big word, CONSCIOUSNESS. And you have said, "Well, I'm conscious, I'm breathing, I'm walking, I'm talking, I'm conscious. Walking, breathing and talking, is a state of unconsciousness. It has nothing to do with being conscious. You cannot be conscious until you have stepped out of the five senses. The five-sense consciousness is the imitation of Consciousness. That's why Joel stresses CONSCIOUSNESS, Divine Consciousness. And the five senses have fooled us all into thinking we were conscious. Now, when you get out of those five senses, when you can look at them and say, THERE'S WHERE THE BEGGAR IS, THERE'S WHERE THE ALCOHOLIC IS, THERE'S WHERE THE BOY IS, WHO IS TAKING DRUGS, in my five sense belief. He's not out there. There's where all these patients in hospitals are, in my five-sense belief. There's where all of the diseases of the earth are, in my five-sense belief. Am I conscious? No! I'm in a state of hypnotism when I see those things. That's not Consciousness. That's the imitation of Consciousness that has fooled us.

But Consciousness is Conscious of Spirit. The five senses are conscious of their own creation, conscious of matter. Material consciousness and sense consciousness are one and the same, and they are a state of unconsciousness. They are an unfinished consciousness, not yet evolved into Truth. And coming out of them, aware of the Presence of Spirit in your Spiritual Consciousness, you are conscious of Reality, of Life, and then you manifest it.

It is very difficult to attain, and hold, and practice the conscious awareness of Incorporeality. It means looking directly at form and knowing that it is a mental image in the senses; that whatever you're looking at is only in your sense of sight, sense of touch, sense of hearing, smell, and taste. It isn't there. It's in your five senses. But as we DO develop this capacity, you find a complete Sea of Consciousness PRESENT, which had been undetected by you. And then you know why you had been unconscious before.

As you witness some of these images in your senses change, with this new knowledge, you realize the meaning of Spiritual Power. No longer do you hold God responsible, as if God were present where error is, as if God were present where evil is, or as if God were absent where evil is. Instead you know that God IS the Spirit that is Present, which we are, through sense perception misperceiving into evil that is not out there, but is only in the sense that

perceives it. You'll find you have, truly, one of the great liberating discoveries of all time, when you know that the entire world is in your five senses.

You've heard it said, you're not in San Francisco, it's in you. And that's the meaning. You're not in a room. It's in you. Whatever you know is in your five senses, and is not external to them. And anyone who can overcome the image in their senses will discover that it is replaced by another image. We are even told, and some of us have in a measure experienced it, that this universe dissolves around you, and a new one takes its place. You begin to SEE Incorporeally, HEAR Incorporeally, TOUCH Incorporeally. Think about it for a moment, you'll realize you've already done it. That vision you had, you see, you saw something, not with your eyes. You touched something, but not with your hands. You heard something, but not with your ears. What was it? You were in conscious awareness of an Incorporeal Universe. That magnifies, becomes more frequent, as you step out of the mesmerism of believing that the images in your mind are external. You place them where they are, in the five senses. They never get out of there. Everything you have ever seen has existed in your eyes, in your field of vision. It was put there by the universal, the mind of this world.

You are not impotent, you are not dependent upon this world. You are not helpless in a sea of human disturbances. As you stand STILL in your senses, you have the capacity to veto, to nullify, to invalidate what they have misperceived. As you add a new ingredient, not just Spirit, but Truth and Spirit, the knowledge that out there is "I". That is what is out there, I, the Living Perfect Spirit of God. That is my Self out there. The One Spirit of the Universe that I AM is out there. How can it be defiled? Only sense misperception gives the illusion of Spirit being defiled. You stand in that. You practice it, until you are aware that Everywhere is your Spirit, and nothing else.

You'll discover the senses lose their capacity to fool you. You won't accept the verdict of the world, that God is dead, or God is absent, or God is indifferent, or God is taking a vacation today. You'll know, why, God and Spirit are one and the same. God and My Spirit are one and the same. This is a Perfect, Infinite, Spiritual Universe NOW. NOW in my Consciousness, is Truth. Now, in my Consciousness is the awareness of the Presence of My Spirit Everywhere. And as you stand in the NOW of that Consciousness, that will become the time picture of tomorrow. Time and space will show forth ONLY what you know in your Consciousness NOW. You can't have health tomorrow without a Consciousness of Spiritual Health NOW.

Unless you've found the Now of your Spirit, Everywhere, It cannot spin out Its Perfect Spiritual Form. NOW you are Incorporeal Man and Woman. NOW everyone on the earth is Incorporeal because they are your Invisible Spirit. One Indivisible Spirit! NOW you are the Child of God Everywhere! Not in a room, not in a city, but Everywhere. Now there is One Indivisible Invisible Self. We're not confused by forms or shapes and colors. We're not confused by races and nationalities. We're not sowing to the form, to the flesh, to the material concepts, to the five-sense world. We're accepting the immaterial, the Spiritual as the ALL, the ONLY, the Incorporeal Universe, the Incorporeal Man, the Incorporeal Forest, the Incorporeal Tree, the Incorporeal River. We're going to walk in that Incorporeal Universe 'consciously', living in it day by day, until there are no days, until this becomes NOW.

Now, that is the Mystical Consciousness. You can call it Illumination, or Christ Consciousness, or the Fourth Dimension. It is Being what you are. And as you live there, you can *feel*, you can feel the power of your Being expressing Divinity, moving right through all of the laws of karma, the laws of man, the laws of weather, the laws of good and bad health, the law of age. You can feel your Life Substance Being Itself. You'll even come to the point where you'll know that Life Substance is always going to be Itself, until the image of man no longer fools you. The image of things, of objects, no longer entices you to possess, because Infinity is your name.

Here comes a form walking toward us. Quickly! Who is it? Are you going to accept the form, or the Invisible Spirit that is there? Are you going to accept that there is someone out there, or will you know that that is My Invisible Spirit? That Spirit out there Invisibly, is My Spirit right here. What are you going to see in this world, the Invisible Spirit, or the objects, the many forms that walk across this earth? Do you see when you supply the missing dimension of My Spirit is there, you are Oned with the Universe. And the Law of Spirit takes precedence over the law of man. The Law of Truth takes precedence over the opposites of Truth and the lie. The Law of Love takes precedence over the opposites of love and hate. By supplying the missing dimension of Oneness with the Infinite Spirit I AM, you come out of the law into Grace. Be still and know it is I. Not a form over there, and a form over here. They are all I Invisible. And I Invisible there, am I Invisible where you are. You are that Invisible I, that Incorporeal Spirit.

As you can see, all this is outside of a human mind, outside of five-sense reaction. "*Peace, be still, it is I.*" Always, and everywhere, no matter what your

five senses see, no matter what you touch, no matter what you hear, remember, Invisibly, right there, *It is I*. IT IS ALWAYS I. And I, Everywhere, am I where you are. Right where you are the I of you contains the Everywhere I. ALL is ONE I. You're never separated from the Infinite. It is your name. Let's not be limited to human capacities, and human beliefs. Let's accept the Christ, the Inner Teacher who says, I am all there is, ONLY I. And accept that as your name. No matter what you hear, it is the Invisible I of your Being, and therefore, what you're hearing is not there, I AM. Always it is I. Do you not recognize Me? It is I. And I am Perfect, so if the visible is imperfect do not be fooled by it, because I am here, and I am there, and I am Perfect. Stand ye still in the Invisible Perfection of I, and behold the Salvation of the Lord.

Whoever does this discovers the power. If you have lost yourself and can't find the you, that's great! That's just fine! The more you can't find you, the more you're going to find I. And so, 1972 is in you, you're not in it. It's a concept of the human mind. Your Self includes all of the years that man will ever live. And they're all here, Now in the Eternal Self.

Instead of a Happy New Year, we wish you a Happy Eternity. Let's have a little Silence, and then we'll rest for an intermission in about a minute.

[Silence]

We're going to have a six or seven minute recess.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

As is customary during the second half, let's examine Joel's statements. We have here, a very definitive statement speaking of incorporeality.

"This is the ultimate truth. There is nothing left to teach. You cannot go beyond incorporeality. You cannot. You have to bring forth incorporeality out of your consciousness, bring forth incorporeal man out of your consciousness, incorporeal body and incorporeal supply."

The unfolding Consciousness imbued with Truth is really the secret of life. We've all been building forms without realizing that these forms are mental forms, images in thought and they don't hold up. And the Master gives us the great Truth, that only when the forms are built through the Consciousness of Spirit, do the forms have Substance. And then they are Divinely created forms, Divinely sustained forms, moving in the continuity and rhythm of the Father.

And so, if we were to review, we would mean then that you and I, standing in the Omnipresence of our own Spirit, consciously aware that Spirit is the Substance of Being, we turn to that Spirit, abide in that Spirit, and let that Spirit express, so that the forms of the experience in this world will be forms of Substance. The difference would then make our lives not lived by chance, not subject to the whims of the world, but independent of material law, for these would be Divine Images, Divinely Inspired, Divinely Sustained.

Now look at this. Here is the statement:

"There is no corporeal creation! {Page 149}There is no corporeal creation! It is we who entertain a corporeal sense of an incorporeal creation..."

Whatever you see is your corporeal sense of an Invisible Incorporeal Creation. And because the senses do not make contact with the Spirit, it is your corporeal sense expressing the carnal mind, the universal carnal mind. It is not your sense impression about the Spirit. It is the world mind sense impression which you are receiving and projecting as the forms of your experience. Your world then becomes carnal mind made visible. And there is still a separation between the Divine and your senses. Manifesting, is that separation in the form of forms without substance, corporeal forms, perishables. And it is there that we find the errors of the world.

On the other hand, when you are living out from Incorporeality, you have attained the Mystical Consciousness out of which all form appears. Then you have the illumination which permits your Soul, your Self, to know that Substance which is manifest in the Invisible. And now, instead of your senses resting in the universal carnal mind, which is imitating the Spiritual Creation, you are still in your senses, and you are resting no longer in world thought, in the good and the bad, the healthy and the unhealthy, the rich and the poor, the opposites, but rather, you are abiding *above* the senses, in that mind which knows the Father aright, which knows the Incorporeal Creation, which brings forth THAT Creation, and you literally walk, in your Consciousness, in the Kingdom of God on earth. You have stepped out from the world, from the opposites, from the good, the bad, from the problems.

"Now if you stop,{says Joel}with Incorporeal God, your ministry will bring forth only the fringes of demonstration or healing. The moment you have incorporeal man and you drop his structural appearances, you will stop trying to reduce his fevers or his lumps. You will stop trying to arrest is ageing

processes, because incorporeal man has none. He was never born and he will never die; he was never born, so he cannot age..."

Learning to walk in a Spiritual Universe where there is no corporeal man, is really the realization of the Omnipresence of Spirit. Yes, there goes a man, but wait a minute! That being Spirit, and I being Spirit, and Spirit being One, that is my Invisible Self. Always, we return to that Consciousness of the Everywhere Invisible Spirit that I am. And on this entire earth that is all there is. In your dedication to this Truth: that the entire world is walking through your Invisible Self, in your willingness to form this Consciousness in you, you are not caught unawares, you are not startled by the world events, you are not persuaded by any incident or occurrence out there, that the Spirit of your Being has departed. Always, out there remains to you, My Spirit, and here, My Spirit, and between out there and here, always, My Spirit.

Yes, you might find it very difficult to walk this way at first, BUT, as the Power manifests from your walking in the Omnipresence of your own Spirit, seeing your neighbour walking in your own Spirit, knowing your Spirit to be the One Indivisible Truth of the Universe, you are never denying HIS Presence, the Father, you are never piercing HIS Garment, you are never the fallen man stepping back into the mortal sense of self. And you will discover, to your great joy, that the structures of the world truly do lose their sense of realism, truly do dissolve and lose their sense of power over you. As you walk in the Incorporeal Kingdom of the Father, you are following the Master who said, *"Follow me."* Incorporeal Christ is the Identity of you and your neighbour.

"Incorporeal God cannot give birth to a corporeal man, only to an incorporeal man. And Incorporeal Man has no physical structure. And therefore, those on the Mystical path must remove from thought, the image man, the corporeal man, the man who has physicality. Because that man is not the man of God's creating."

There simply isn't such a man. There is no one who created such a man. And you, learning that THIS man exists in your five-sense concept of man, and never external to it, now can develop the capacity to look at those forms out there, organic, inorganic, human, material, vegetable, animal, everything that is visible, and know that the corporeal creation, the material structures of the world, not being God's Creation, have fooled the world because they are nothing more than images in thought.

We have nothing to heal out there, nothing to improve. We are looking at forms, shapes, not True Substance, not Divine Life. There is no Divine Life in any of these forms. And from this awareness that only the Invisible Incorporeal Universe is Divine Life, and no other life exists, you have come into the realization of the True Freedom, a liberation from form.

"Remember {Joel cautions}the union of God and man can never take place between Incorporeal God and corporeal man."

You must be Incorporeal Man, Incorporeal Woman, to be in Oneness with the Father. And until you have made that decision within yourself, that recognition of the Incorporeal Self of your Being, you cannot say with the Master, *"I and the Father are One."* But instead, you walk in duality, sense separated, cut off from the very Life Substance of Being. For the senses can never make contact with that Life Substance.

"The moment you go to God with the idea of attaining a thing, or with something of a physical nature in thought, you separate yourself from God."

Now let's underline that word separation. Many still are under the impression that asking God for a thing, or some object, or some better condition, is going to improve their lot. But here the point is clearly made that the moment you go to an incorporeal God for something of a material nature, you're simply wasting time and denying your own Incorporeal Self. You're turning away from what you are by the very request for a physical improvement. Whereas the recognition that you are not physical, but are incorporeal, is also the recognition that because I am Immaterial, Immortal, Incorporeal, I need no material, no physical, no corporeal thing. How can an Immortal Being need something mortal? How can a non-physical Being need something physical? And so, the moment you are asking for a thing, and object, a physical something, what are you saying? A physical me needs a physical something. You're stepping out of the Truth that God being Incorporeal, I AM, I and the Father are One. And the moment you step out of the Truth, the Truth cannot feed you, It cannot manifest in your experience. You separate yourself from the very thing you seek the moment you seek a thing.

On the other hand, because I am the Spirit, I am Self-contained and Self-fulfilling. Invisibly manifest right here, NOW is the wholeness, the fullness of God. All that I ever need is right here NOW. And standing in that Nowness, accepting that My Spirit is here, the Spirit of the Infinite is here as My Spirit,

knowing the full Power of that Spirit is here, I rest with trust in the knowledge that HERE is all that I need. And if I will accept this and abide in this, rejecting all temptation that it is not here, then, that which I accept NOW in Consciousness becomes my tomorrow, and is manifest in the visible as Consciousness Unfolding.

Now listen to this:

"...The reality of us is that Incorporeal, Spiritual Selfhood, which is born of God..."

That's who you are. The Incorporeal, Spiritual Selfhood born of God. Now Joel says:

"...I have recognized my Incorporeality. I have recognized that I am not in a body. I am speaking through a body, but I am not in the body. I am where you are, whether it's anywhere between Detroit and South America. Wherever God is, I am. I and my Father are one. And therefore, without taking thought, without directing thought, anyone who makes contact with that Spirit which I am, has made contact with his Source, has actually made contact with Himself, because that I that I am, is the you that you are..."

Now, we have the statement there, of one Self, and you must remember that Joel Goldsmith was a man as we are, a person, a human being who realized that he was not a mortal being. Like Jesus Christ, he learned that he is not flesh and blood. He learned that his name was Incorporeal Spirit. He recognized his Incorporeality. And therefore, when you turned to the Spirit of his Being, even though you didn't know THAT Spirit was the Spirit of your being, you were actually touching your own Spirit. You were being released from mortal sense. Isn't that a wonderful secret! Isn't that the key to all the mysteries? Look;

"You never have had a beginning. You cannot co-exist with God and have a beginning or an ending. You have always lived. But you may not have lived in the part of the world where you are now living."

Where were we, before 1492, remember that in the book? Before 1492 where were you, if you were living? You weren't in the United States. What country were you in? What color were you? Ah! Now listen:

“Once you understand the incorporeal nature of your being, you will understand why it could be taught there is neither black nor white, neither Jew nor Greek, neither copper nor red, neither oriental or occidental. These are merely the forms I assume to fit into My surroundings. And then you’ll understand why you could also incarnate as a male or a female.”

All judgement by appearances is false. Human judgement has no way of knowing the many yesterdays that you have lived. Human judgement falls so short, that without understanding the Eternal Spirit, it forms its impressions, and we live in those mental margins, walled off, imprisoned by ignorance and superstition.

Among the many things Joel learned, was the importance of knowing that where the student seemed to be, the Spirit of God of Joel, and the Spirit of God of that student, were One and the Same. So on page 143:

“...In teaching{he says,}I am never speaking to a group of persons. I am speaking to myself and reminding myself of the Truth I know...recognizing that you are I, whether that I is sitting on one side of the table or the other...”

Can you accept that? Do you see that these are words of wisdom? Whatever you’re looking at, invisibly is you. That’s why it’s said that, *“I go before you.”* There really are no crooked places, because wherever you go, your Self is. And your Self may be showing forth an infinite variety of different forms. *“But Peter do you not recognize me? Philip, do you not know me? Do you not see that behind this form, I AM? Fear not, it is I. Look again! What do you see? Yes, with your senses you see a form. Look again with your Soul! What do you see? Be still in the senses, and you will know, behind what you called a form in your senses, there stands the Self of you which is called I, the Living Spirit. You see, you have the ONE realized, and in that ever present Infinite ONE, which you accept to be your Self and the Self of ALL, the Power functions, the Power flows, the Power of Omnipresence expresses.*

“In Spiritual discernment you see, hear, taste, touch and smell Incorporeally.”

See those other five senses who have their lamps lit, begin to function for you and to reveal what the human senses cannot see. You literally can see Incorporeal forms.

Joel asks this question:

"...From what does a seed come forth? You do not know any more than I do, except that I can tell you the name out of which it comes, the name is Consciousness. Before there was a seed there was Incorporeality..."

And so we have Incorporeality linked with Consciousness. Your Consciousness of Incorporeality brings you to that place before the seed. The place of Substance. The land of Cause. So that the effects must automatically follow from Divine Cause, living in the Incorporeal acceptance, you're in Cause instead of Effect.

"...Many persons in moments of Spiritual discernment have witnessed the Incorporeal form of man. I too, {says Joel} have beheld the Incorporeal form hundreds of times, because when a person is in Spirit, that is all he can behold..."

"Unless you have the Spiritual vision that can perceive beyond the physical senses, and can see the Incorporeal man and woman, see trees, fruits and crops, all as Incorporeal, even though you entertain a material sense of them, the crippled man is going to stay a crippled man. And the woman taken in adultery is going to be the woman taken in adultery."

Now, if there were cattle on a thousand hills before the physical cattle appeared, that means Incorporeal cattle, Incorporeal sun, Incorporeal Reality everywhere before the physical appeared. It should be clear to all of us that until Incorporeality is your starting point in this work, you're in duality. You're not sipping the Living fountains of Truth, you're not in Cause, you're separated from Substance, you're wandering the earth as a mortal creature, even though the Father made no mortal creature.

And of course, Grace can only function in your Spiritual Substance, in your Incorporeal Self. One with Source is impossible for Incorporeal God and corporeal man. Trying to make Spirit enter a material existence will not work. There are no physical structures in God. The freedom that we have all sought is in the Power of the Father, functioning through that transparency which is the Son living in Incorporeality, willing to deny the senses, to look at all form and say, "Form is impossible. There is no form there. There is no materiality there. There is no physical structure in My Kingdom." This is where your Consciousness abides, conscious of Spirit Everywhere, My Spirit, One Spirit. This is Life - Substance.

Then when we speak of God as Incorporeal, we also have an Incorporeal Man, Woman, and Child; Incorporeal Christ. And we have an Incorporeal Universe, so that ALL is Incorporeal, not consisting of matter, not perceived by physical senses, and not possessing bodily senses. And then we are following the Master. We are living in the Self. And that Self will express, manifesting in the Invisible, and then through Its own process, appearing in our visible experience.

Banish the material forms from your Consciousness. Know them as unreal. Know the Reality that is there, and trust It. And then, whoever seest thee, will see the Father, the Invisible Spirit of your Consciousness, made visible to this seeming world. Nothing to defend against, nothing to resist, no evil to confuse you, or to enter and defile you. For your Kingdom is the Present Incorporeal Spirit of God here and now, the Substance of your Being.

If you have accepted the Divine Life as your Life, you are in Life, for there is no other Life, there is no un-Divine Life. There can never be Freedom, Power, Substance or Grace, except in Divine Live.

This will be our work all through 1972. Incorporeal Man realized, lived in, demonstrated. For the Master always demonstrated. He was not a teacher alone. He proved every word He taught, as did Joel. There wasn't a word He said that wasn't demonstrated. And you, no longer can continue to affirm or deny, to think, or to believe. It is your function to walk in the Spirit, and let the Spirit demonstrate Its Presence through the transparency of your Consciousness.

There is a wonderful feeling that things are happening now. We are moving in Oneness, for which I thank you, thank you, very much.

Thank you.

CLASS 17

GREATER WORKS SHALL YE DO

Herb: While you're in meditation now, I'd like to read you a passage that will possibly be familiar to you. You've all see it, but you may have forgotten it. It's from Joel.

"...I have never left you. I have never been separate or apart from you. I have walked with you every step of the way, awaiting your recognition. Long have I awaited you. Long have I awaited your awakening. Long have I awaited your return. Long have I awaited your recognition. Look within and find Me, for I am within you. I am the very fabric, the very source of your life..."

And so, you know at this point that the I that is speaking is not Joel; It is I, the I of your being, speaking through what appears to be Joel, just as the I spoke through Jesus in what appeared to be Jesus, but it was always the I of everyone who spoke to Jesus, but did not recognize I. This I within you is the real writer of the Bible. It is your real teacher. It is the real Self. Now, let's continue with this meditation, listening to the words of I through Joel, for they are the words of I in the midst of you.

"...The headaches you have known, the problems you have suffered, all these have been only because of the sense of separation which has kept your gaze on the outer realm instead of compelling you to turn within where I am to be found. I am to be found within your consciousness, within your awareness. I am to be found in quietness, in stillness, in confidence..."

And that word confidence means "in confidence"; that I am present as your Being, that I am the Spirit of God within you. That confidence that I, the Spirit of God within you am present where you are at all times. That's the meaning of the word "confidence" used here; a confidence that can never leave you if you accept Omnipresence of the Spirit that is I. Now he's building us into something.

"...Be not afraid; be not afraid, it is I. I, the I that is speaking to you is the I of that army that is marching against you..."

Now, what turned me to this meditation of Joel's was the news yesterday about the bombings in the banks, the time bombs. And I am quite sure that the world, our little U.S.A. at least, was very frightened about the possibilities. Look back at this line now and see if you saw it that way yesterday.

"...The I of that army that is marching against you is the I that is speaking to you..."

Do you see that there are no enemies when you're in the "I"? What appears to be an enemy or a threat, or in any way an act of violence is seen through the Spiritual Consciousness as nonexistence, for only I am there. "Fear not, it is I." Now, if I am there, do you think something else is there? Do you see that only "I" am there? That Omnipresence is all that can be there? That I in the midst of you means that I am where you are, and only I am. Now we're learning to accept that Omnipresence doesn't have room for another self, another presence, another being. When we learn that God is your Being, when we learned we were Incorporeal Being, that didn't leave a physical being standing there, that was the dissolution of the belief in a corporeal being. You don't have one foot in heaven and one foot on earth. You don't have one foot in Reality and one foot in unreality; one foot in Spirit and one foot in matter. I in the midst of you is identity and, therefore, the me which still lives in a corporeal sense is not identity; and we're learning is not there. I, who speak, am the identity of the army that marches against you, and therefore, because I am not an army marching against you, the army marching against you is sense misperception. In corporeal senses, we see the army marching. In Spiritual Awareness, we recognize only I am there.

"...It is I, the I of the being of your friends and of your foes. I dwell in you and I dwell in them. As I dwell in you, so do I dwell in them, and so do I dwell in all. In meeting friend, in meeting foe, you are meeting Me..."

That means you're not meeting a friend. You're not meeting a foe. You're meeting Me. Every form is a concept entertained about the Invisible Me, the I of Being. There will come a time when this will be a normal Consciousness among us.

"...Recognize me in the midst of you. Then recognize me in the midst of your friends, and recognize me in the midst of your foes..."

In other words, all human beings represent our good and bad human judgments, but only the Omnipresent Spirit, the I, stands before you.

"...Recognize that there is but one Divine Selfhood, one Father of all, and you will soon see that the only enemies you ever had consisted of your own belief in a selfhood separate and apart from Me..."

No matter what you see, there is no selfhood separate and apart from the Divine Self, and therefore, the friendly and unfriendly, the material, being a selfhood that is not the Spirit, it is not apart from God; it is simply nonexistent. You are forming a concept about the Invisible Spirit. You are making the incorporeal into a graven image in your mind called a corporeal self, calling it enemy or friend. It isn't there. You are looking at a picture in your sense mind. It is presenting to you a picture in its sense mind, and the world around you represents the pictures we entertain; each of us in our sense mind. This hypnotism is the only sin. There is no evil. There is hypnotism. There is no disease. There is hypnotism. There is no famine no poverty. There is hypnotism. There is a material sense interpreting Spirit into lack and limitation. There is a material sense that does not know God aright; a material sense that cannot perceive Divine Spirit. And building our Spiritual Consciousness, losing our material consciousness, is the way we are told to bring the experience of heaven into our earth.

There's just a bit more, now, on Joel's statement here:

"...Even if you recognize Me as your Selfhood, you may still have thought of others as having some selfhood apart from Me, but I am your Selfhood. I am the Selfhood of all those others. I am your Staff of Life. I am your Wisdom. [Present tense]. I am your Bread, your Meat, your Wine, and your Water. But I am these to all men. I am this in the midst of your friends and your loved ones, and I am this in the midst of your foes. Recognize Me in the midst of all, and then you will discover that I am in all. And I greet you through all. I greet you through those you thought were your friends. I greet you through those you thought were your enemies. For you can never be greeted by any other than I, because I am Infinite. I am Infinite Omnipresence. I am Omnipotent, Omnipresence. I am the Presence that stands within you, before you, beside you, behind you. I am that Presence, and therefore, be not afraid, it is I; It is I. I am not in the whirlwind; therefore recognize that there is no power in a whirlwind. The only power there is, is in I, that I that I am, which is

the Life of your Being, the Life of your friend's Being, the Life of your enemies' Being. I am the Life of all Being.."

Now, for those of you who want to review that again, you'll find it on page 85, not of the book we're studying at the moment, but you'll find it on page 85 of The Mystical I. You'll also find on your tape, your eighth tape of The Mystical I, a discussion of this. And you'll be surprised how fresh it sounds even though some weeks have gone by since we all studied it together. That's the Chapter "I Speaks," in Mystical I. Oftentimes we go past these chapters forgetting to return because always there is new manna waiting for us. We have come to another level of Consciousness, and that opens up the things we hadn't noticed before.

If, for this past week you've been trying to practice Incorporeality, you've had a difficult time. It doesn't come easy. It doesn't yield quickly. It's a challenge. But if you've been trying to do it by yourself, you've magnified your problem. For the only way to come into Incorporeality is to yield that self, that human sense of self, and let "I" take you into Itself, to unself, in order to find Self.

Now, some of you may be late comers to the message of the Infinite Way and may be clinging to the idea that we're attempting to make your life very comfortable. I assure you we are not. You may think that we want to make you into a very good human being who is happy and successful. And I assure you, we are not. I can show you page after page in the Scripture in which the Master specifically said to those whom He had spoken to once, "Oh, you've come for loaves and fishes, haven't you?" Specifically, He took the ground out underneath his disciples and made them walk in the Spirit, because a good and better sense of human life was not his purpose. Our function here, is not to become happy, successful human beings. Our function is to become aware of our Divinity. To seek first our Divinity, the Kingdom of God, the I of Being, which is Omnipresent. And then becoming in a measure aware of that I. It is insufficient to say, "Oh, I is Omnipresent. The Spirit of God is everywhere." That's only a step. When you have been willing to accept and to live by the Omnipresence of your Spirit, you must accept that it is Omnipotent and all other powers are tempting you to deny that very Spirit you are saying is Omnipresent.

Now, unless you are preparing yourself carefully, you will deny Omnipresence all day long. And I have found it very helpful to stand at a

window and look out. And up and down the street you'll see a car coming, and a person walking, things happening, and it's very important to you to do this; to look out consciously, internally declaring. "That person, there, walking on that street, is not there; my Spirit is. That automobile coming down the street is not there; my Spirit is. That freeway is not there; my Spirit is." It is not enough to say that God is Omnipresent. You've got to know that where God is, nothing else is. And if you've got a freeway that to you is accepted as a reality, you've denied that God is there. If you've got a person somewhere that you've accepted as a reality, you've denied that God is there. If you've got an automobile somewhere that you accept as a reality, you have denied that God is there. God is not an automobile. God is not a freeway. God is not a person, but God is all. Then, what are you looking at? You're looking at concepts, material concepts. Where are they? They're not out there. They're in your mind. They're in your five senses.

And you cannot go further in the Mystical Consciousness until you're willing to sit down with this and dwell with it and either accept it or reject it. You cannot leave it as a moot question, something you don't come to grapple with. It's a strange notion and you've got to wrestle with it. If you cannot accept it, you might as well forget the Infinite Way, because you're never going to get into it. And when you *can* accept it, you've got to cut all of the ties that bind you to the denial of that which you have accepted. Your Spirit is the only Spirit in the universe. And you've got to practice it every day. Every day you've got to be aware that you are the only Spirit in the universe. There is no other. There isn't Johnny's Spirit and Mary's Spirit and Helen's Spirit. There's your Spirit. And that is the Spirit of Johnny, Mary and Helen. And Mary can be saying the same, and it will be true of her. And John can be saying the same, and it will be true of him, because we're all talking of the Spirit that I am. I am the only Spirit. And the Spirit that I am, being everywhere, that is all that is there! I cannot practice living in that Spirit until I have accepted that there is no other. Throughout space and time, beyond space and time, is your Spirit. You cannot memorize it; you must dwell with it until something in you opens to admit this into Consciousness. And then you will know that no matter what happens in the external world, whether it's safety or danger, it isn't happening. All that is there is your Spirit and that is the Spirit of God. That is the starting Consciousness in Mysticism, that is the abiding Consciousness in Mysticism. and that is the Consciousness in which the Spirit of God can appear to you as Grace.

And, therefore, we do not rejoice too much in our successes any more than we take sorrow in our failures. We learn that all of our past was a sense of matter that we entertained which happened only in our mind. We have no past. Neither do we have a future. We are living in eternity, in Spirit, as Spirit, as the One Infinite Spirit. Now, if your heart opens to this, then you can accept that God being the Spirit of your Being, the Power of that Spirit is always functioning everywhere. So that up and down this Infinite Universe, which is your Spirit, the power of your Spirit is functioning, Self maintained. It is always maintaining Its perfection. And it makes no difference what the senses bring forth; they can never push aside the power of the Spirit of God which is your Spirit everywhere. And, therefore, you are walking in the Consciousness of Invisible perfection everywhere.

Yes, this is the Consciousness we are to attain. And we cannot attain it without living in it and practicing it. You'll notice that it is not God's Spirit alone you're talking about. It is your Spirit. That is what has been missing. The belief that God's Spirit is something I've got to attain. God's Spirit is your Spirit. God's Spirit is I in the midst of you! And I in the midst of you am wherever God is. And so, you're in the Omnipresence of your Spirit, which means the only Spirit in the universe. It's the Spirit where all the forms seem to be. It's the Spirit where the rivers and the mountains seem to be; where the planets and the stars seem to be. Your Spirit is there. Now, I am. And if tomorrow's paper reported a collision between two planets, it would be a double lie. Only your Spirit is there; not planets. And secondly, your Spirit is maintaining Its perfection at all times. God is never moving aside. God is never absent. God is never disappearing. God is never stopping His function of being the perfect Self. And that is your Spirit. No matter what comes into the Sunday, Monday, Tuesday paper; if somebody tells you the world just blew up, there must be the Consciousness; that I will not be tempted into accepting that there is something in this universe beside my Spirit, which is the One Spirit of God, or that there is a power that can push that Spirit aside. And, therefore, that which I see and hear, however devastating it seems to the human senses, is an image in thought.

Now, you're not asking the world to believe this. You're learning that to believe it you must live with it first in many small ways until accumulation of evidence to you is such that you're able to accept it more whole-heartedly. Once you deny Perfect power everywhere, you have denied your Omnipresent Spirit everywhere. And I wish to make that point very clear; that

you cannot be declaring Omnipresence in one place but not declaring Omnipotence at the same time, because Omnipresent Spirit is Omnipotence. And you see, this means that whatever you see in the physical world is not there, whether it is good or bad. You cannot be Omnipresent Spirit and have a physical world too. This is the division that makes death inevitable. This is the division that makes disease and evil and error inevitable.

There was a time when the Master felt he had enough disciples to send out, to practice a measure of this. They went out, two by two, seventy of them. He said "I send you out as lambs among the wolves." You may have had the feeling that wherever you go your walking among those who are ignorant of this Spiritual truth, while even you, yourself, are not able to demonstrate it to your own satisfaction. The disciples returned overjoyed. They had found new power within themselves. They did healings. But each one, individually, was capable of just so much. You and I today are capable of just so much. It isn't enough what you can do and what I can do. The uplifting of the world consciousness is what each of us is here to do. As you lift your Consciousness to this realization, that your Spirit is everywhere Now, and look out, and will not accept what denies your Omnipresent Spirit, you are embracing the universe of Truth. You are casting bread upon the waters. The miracle of your awareness of Omnipresent Spirit comes back to you as better humanhood, improved form, improved supply, improved health; the added things. But something beyond the added things has happened. Another measure of Christ has lifted the world consciousness.

We're going to look at loaves and fishes. Oh, we've probably studied it four or five times together, you've probably read it ten more times yourself. We want to see it with new eyes today. We want to see it from the standpoint of the incorporeal universe, your Omnipresent Spirit. And as you listen to it, see if certain words to you contain a key. Listen very carefully, because it's quite amazing how new things begin to be significant that you never even knew were in the various episodes reported by the writers of the Gospel. Suddenly a word you hadn't noticed before becomes very significant.

Now, I'm telling you in advance of the multiplication of loaves and fishes recorded here is different than anything you and I have said together. Possibly quite different than anything you may have heard. And so, listen to His words, the words of I in the midst of you, as John reports these words. Listen from the Spiritual Selfhood. Listen from your Omnipresent Spirit, not from the level of the five sense mind. Even, perhaps, learn how to hear these words within yourself

instead of "out there" from a voice speaking external to you. See if you are not lifted to a place where the words say something new to you. We're going to pass by certain parts of John 5, which we will come back to sometime, and begin with John 6

"After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberius. And a great multitude followed him because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. And the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

When Jesus then lifted up his eyes and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip. 'Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?' And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

Philip answered him, 'Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them that every one of them may take a little.'

One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

'There is a lad here which hath five barley loaves and two small fishes, but what are they among so many?' And Jesus said 'Make the men sit down.' Now there was much grass in the place, so the men sat down in number about five thousand.

And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, 'Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.' Therefore they gathered them together and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said 'This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world' When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone"

It's very possible that the complete message is incorporated into these fifteen verses. You will notice that Jesus never multiplied fishes and loaves by himself, never to one disciple or another, but twice where there were

multitudes; large multitudes; five thousand, seven thousand. It has been assumed that this is a miracle. Let us look at it as a teaching instead, for the moment, and discover what we are to do, to learn, to practice, in order to benefit by this teaching. Spiritually the message is quite different than it has been interpreted to us by any of the churches that I know.

Right at the beginning; after these things, Jesus went over the Sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberius; there's a meaning in these two seas. It isn't accidental. You'll find it again, and you'll know then, that the Sea of Galilee is the Word. Jesus went over the Word. The Sea of Galilee represents the Living Word. It's a symbol, and it says here it is the sea of Tiberius. Why would he give a second name for the Sea of Galilee? To teach you that his doctrine, and that's the sea of Tiberius, his doctrine comes from the Living Word. The Living Word is the Sea of Galilee, the Sea of Tiberius, which is the Sea of Galilee, is the doctrine derived from the Living Word.

Now, this is for those who are listening with the inner ear. And so we know that the Living Word is coming in a form of a doctrine now, a teaching, an esoteric teaching. If you were acquainted with the key words that are spoken in Spirit, this would immediately alert you that an esoteric teaching is on the way. And remember, this is a physical appearance to men. They see a Sea of Galilee. They see a Jesus. They see, but the Sea of Galilee is the Living Word made visible. Jesus is the Living Christ made visible to the sense perception of men. The Sea of Galilee is not there. Jesus is not there. Only the Spirit of God is there. All that is there is your Self, your invisible everywhere Spiritual Self. Your Spirit is all that's there, and it is now appearing as Jesus crossing a sea with disciples, and multitudes will soon appear within your Spirit. But it is all your Spirit named "I".

Only one there knows that. His name is Christ Jesus. A great multitude followed him. And that means that as you become aware of I, the Spirit, the multitude that follows you, within you, your human thoughts begin to follow I, instead of the carnal mind of the world. The I of you, traveling over the Sea of Galilee, the Living Word, begins to attract your thinking apparatus to a higher level, and the thoughts, the multitude of thoughts that swarm through you, through the day, begin to be fed from the higher level. The multitude begins to follow him. The I of you begins to attract, and the human, the animal in us, begins to dissolve as we turn to this higher level of ourselves. We are traveling with him over the Sea of Galilee, opening to the sea of Tiberius, the Christ, Divine Doctrine.

Because they saw his miracles, which he did on them that were diseased. Ah! Signs have begun to appear in our lives. We have become aware of another level. We may have seen somebody healed of this or that. And so, because of these miracles, we were ready to turn to this higher level and give it an ear. We're turning away from the errors of the world. Jesus went up into a mountain and there he sat with his disciples. Now, you remember the Sermon on the Mount. He went up into a mountain. Now, this really is a permanent state of Consciousness; the Christ Consciousness, and in the oriental imagery, it is called: Going up into a mountain. You can be sure that he was in this Consciousness; the Higher Consciousness, which lives in the invisible Kingdom of Heaven on earth. The multitudes that will appear as people, are going to walk into this Consciousness and be lifted into it. They're going to be fed a different kind of bread. And later, the bread that does appear will be the result of the Spiritual feeding that is about to take place.

It was Passover time. The feast of the Jews was nigh. Now, let's connect this up with the Christ teaching of the real Passover. They were on their way to Jerusalem, many stopped off. Why? Well, he had a reputation now. They knew he healed things. But that wasn't all. There was Herod. And there were those among the Hebrews who, with Herod, were not about to countenance any usurpation of their power, of their privileges, of their status. And Herod had gotten away with a very strange thing. He'd been able to murder John the Baptist. To the enemies of Jesus, this gave a great deal of hope, you know; if they could get away with murdering John the Baptist, why not Jesus too? And to those who believed on him, the question was, what would he do about it? Would he show some sign of Divine authority? Both sides were seeing Jesus, the man, where Christ, the Spirit of God was.

And the Spirit of God was not going to do anything at all about it. The Spirit of God was going to fulfill the real need they had. They were going to Jerusalem for a Passover. He was going to give them a Passover; a real one; with Spiritual bread. He was going to feed them Divine bread. That means he was going to teach them Truth. Long before that, it was announced that they were hungry; the Spirit knew that they were spiritually hungry. And now the teaching began.

When Jesus then lifted up his eyes and saw a great company come unto him he saith unto Philip, "Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?" Now, Philip saw them as hungry people. And you know in the next line that the Christ didn't see them as hungry people at all. He was trying to show

us the level of Philip's consciousness for he said here: And this he said to prove him, but he himself knew what he would do. He was trying to show that his disciple, Philip, at this stage did not know Truth. When the Master said what shall we do to feed these, what was Philip's reply? It was the same reply that mankind has today. We need money. Philip turned to money. He said in his mind money is what we need to feed these people. He had two limitations. One is he needed money. The second was, even if he had the money, which would be a huge amount.

I don't know how much money it would take to feed five thousand people, but let's say a couple of hundred dollars. Even if he had it, where would he go? They were on the desert. And so Philip's concept of supply was money and a place where they would sell what was needed. Now, the Master is teaching us there is a real Passover in which you pass over from that consciousness which needs money and matter, to another Consciousness which doesn't need money and doesn't need matter. And that's quite different than our world knows about today.

And so Philip had failed. Philip had shown that he was in the normal human material consciousness. He didn't know what to do. All he could do was turn to matter. And you could see that if he had to rely on matter, it would fail him, because he couldn't find any. So Philip had no solution. In the material consciousness there is no solution for famine. While you're getting one country to give some food here, somebody goes and steals it, as we learned, by now, and the people get fed for a day or two, but there's a black market pretty soon, and all you're doing is shifting money into somebody's pocket while people continue to starve.

No, there is no material solution is what the Master is showing. There was no human way to feed that multitude. And if you expand the teaching, because he wasn't just talking about feeding their stomachs, there is no human solution to the human problems. They're all make-shift and temporary. You can transplant a kidney today and it's ruptured tomorrow. You can transplant a heart, and within a year or two you find out all you've done is prolong the agony of the victim. There are no human solutions to human problems. And the human mind insists that there are. In fact, the human mind only looks for human solutions. Here the Master is teaching us, Don't! Don't look to your human sense of values, because in the first place, what you are doing is making a human judgment that a problem exists. Your human judgment is denying the presence of your everywhere Spirit. Your human

judgment is denying that God is there. Your human judgment which does not see God or know God is there, then denies that God's power is there. And now, you're knee-deep in the hypnotism of the world. God isn't there. The power of God isn't there. All there is is this stark naked fact, that somebody put bombs in the banks, or somebody declared war on another country. The facts of the material mind are there, instantly judged by that material mind. And what has happened? The carnal mind, universal, places before us its pictures and then the carnal mind individualizes in us, looks out on its own pictures, and confirms them. And we say, yes, that's the condition. But it isn't! It's only a condition existing in the universal carnal mind which personalizes itself as the fine sense-mind of every person. It's that closed-circuit TV. None if it is of God. None of it exists. All of it seems to be.

And now, closed-circuit TV presents itself as five thousand people starving to death. Only one day there, you know. They didn't have to eat. No body would have died. That wasn't the issue at all, was it? But they had been learning from morning until after sundown. They had been learning Truth. You know that they had already been fed. They had been fed Spiritual bread. They were not hungry. Philip thought they ought to be, and the Master said "What will we do to feed them?" And Philip fell for it. Oh, we have to feed them. He was unaware that all day long they had been fed Spiritual food. That's how intelligent he was in the Spiritual way.

These five thousand had traveled and many on their way to Jerusalem had stopped off. Why? Because they were starved Spiritually. They were hungry Spiritually. And the Master was teaching that's what they were starved for; Spiritual bread. And that's what they had received. Philip was blind. All he could say was "Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little." He had a material concept of the whole thing; as the world has.

Now comes, I think Andrew; One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother saith, there is a lad here. Now maybe you thought of that as a key word when I originally read this. It is. There is a lad here which hath five barley loaves and two small fishes. Now Peter thought of supply outside. Right! Money, availability. Now, Andrew finds supply within the group. Ah, there is supply within us: (Two barley loaves); five barley loaves and two small fishes. But what are they among so many?

Now if you can, try to see that the five barley loaves and the two fishes represent mortality. We all start with that in this world; mortality. But, we're going to do something with those five loaves and two fishes; with this mortality. We're going to transform our mortality. You see, you're back to the water and the wine. Andrew is more advanced (than Peter), than Philip. Andrew recognizes there's a quality within us that can be transformed into something else. And the lad means, it should be clear now, that the lad means in our undeveloped state, in the young, not yet mature Spiritually, a lad has, in our sense state, we have five barley loaves and two fishes. In the sense state which is not yet matured into Spiritual Awareness, that's all we have. Fine! Now we know where the disciples stand.

Make them sit down. This was after a complete day of teaching. The shadows of the sun; the sun had gone down, the shadows of early twilight were beginning to fall. Make them sit down. Now, nobody had brought up the subject of feeding them; the Master, himself. As a matter of fact, if you read Luke or Matthew or Mark, you will discover that everybody thought they were going home. The disciples had even suggested, let's send them home now. Why did he wait so long before he said "Make them sit down?" Why did he wait so long before coming into this miracle of multiplying loaves and fishes? Why didn't he do it at the beginning so that they'd be ready for; the food would be ready later when they were ready for it? Because you couldn't have multiplied loaves and fishes until they had received Spiritual Truth. That's why no person in this world has duplicated that; not one. And no one ever will. It is the group Consciousness that was brought forth. "Greater works shall ye do. If you believe on Me, greater works shall ye do." That ye is the plural, meaning not one person here and one person there will do greater works at all. The world consciousness will be raised to do the greater works; the consciousness of the five thousand, lifted by the presence of the Spirit, which recognized Itself as the Self of the five thousand. See those five thousand. They're not there. My Spirit is there. And then that Spirit teaches each of the five thousand until they are aware of their Spirit to some degree, until they are Spiritually Consciousness at the end of this teaching, until they have received the food in their Soul. And this Bread of Life in their Soul is what is going to externalize as loaves and fishes.

The greater works that shall be done will be done when you and I, receiving the Spirit within ourselves, accepting it, living in it, being true to it, lift those in our households in our own Spiritual households, until this Circle of

Christ is built. And the Circle of Christ of those who are Spiritually Consciousness then externalizes, not as loaves and fishes, which is what happens here, but you're looking at the preview, the preview of Heaven on earth. The preview of the end of the world as we know it, as the Circle of Christ widens, as Consciousness expands, it will show forth there as loaves and fishes to feed a multitude. It isn't going to be limited to five thousand people. It's going to expand into the world around us, and as it does, as your everywhere Self becomes more known to you, more lived in, not only loaves and fishes, but the full spectrum of Reality will appear in the visible world, transforming the so-called evil, errors, appearances, that never were here. And that collective Consciousness of man lifted up will react exactly as the multitude did on this memorable day. The multiplication of loaves and fishes is a preview of the multiplication of the Divine Word, everywhere, coming through the Circle of Christ Consciousness, transforming earth into Heaven.

Make no mistake about it, it is presented to us in this book, to show us that it isn't your individual consciousness that's going to do the greater works, or mine. Oh, we'll go out like the disciples, like the seventy. We might even raise the dead here and there. You might do some great works. But the greater works will not be done by one enlightened individual. The greater works will be the Circle of Christ Consciousness bringing forth Divinity everywhere.

I think we could pause at this point and take a minute of silence and get our bearings.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

I think we should clarify the meaning of "Make them sit down; make the men sit down." Sorry to disappoint the ladies, but he said, "Make the men sit down." Now you see, a lady could have sat down and would be considered a man. In other words, those who had come to that place in Consciousness which is called male, meaning complete. You remember, he was going to make his mother male in the Gospel of Thomas. That means united into Oneness, One Self, Whole. And so, "Make the men sit down", those who are whole in Consciousness, was the meaning. But to sit down means direct their attention to the Truth. Not wander off into the mind, into opinions. "Make them sit down." Where? We have been supping at the table of Christ. Sit down at the table of Christ; accept! And now "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and his righteousness." Let's not wander off into our opinions,

but accepting the invisible Spirit of your Being, everywhere; that's where you stand fast, which is sitting down. Accept it!

All of your reasoning isn't going to change it. You've got to come to the point where you accept it. Sit down. Stop wandering. Stop testing all the new theories. Nothing human is going to work. You're being taught the principle that only Spiritual understanding can solve what we have called our human problems. We're being lifted above even the solving of the human problem. The human problems are just the signposts along the way, forcing us to Spiritual understanding. Because that's the way we will know the Father aright. Sit down! Stop putting off the day of wondering when you're going to do this or that. Get to the point of who you are. You are Spirit. You are Spirit now. Your Spirit is infinite. You are infinite Spirit now. Sit on that; make the men sit down. Those who have accepted that they are infinite Spirit are ready to sit on that. Those who have accepted that are the men. They are whole, united. The male and female of their being is united in One Self. The positive and the negative are united in One Self. They're not divided. When you're not divided in Spirit you're called a man. It doesn't matter what you wear on the outside; it's where your Consciousness is that is being described as the man.

And now we're sitting down with the Truth, that I am the Spirit of God. And God doesn't have a five by two spirit. God is infinite. I am the infinite Spirit of God. That's sitting down. That's the way you meditate. That's how you sit down at the table of Christ, to sup Divine Spirit. You come as the infinite Spirit of God, and you rest. That's why so many people have no fruitage to show for all their work; all their years of dedication. They will not sit down in their Identity and sup at the table of Christ.

Now there was much grass in the place. And this grass was the symbol placed here to show us that among the five thousand in the multitude, many had come to the place of the knowledge of Self. The grass represents the fertility of their Consciousness. It wasn't barren. There was grass there. That's why, now, we could show forth loaves and fishes; because there was much grass there. There was Spiritual Consciousness. And without it there could be no Spiritual Consciousness made visible as loaves and fishes. They had been studying hard. They had accepted. They had been lifted into a new concept of their Being. They had stepped out of materialism. They were ready to accept that God is alive, present, functioning, being their very Self. There was much grass there.

So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. Now Jesus took the loaves and when he had given thanks he distributed to the disciples and the disciples to them that were sat down, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. Now, only after they had sat down did he take the loaves. He had something to work with. Their sitting down and his taking the loaves are one and the same. They had a Spiritual Consciousness with which he could work. And that's signified by "taking the loaves". You cannot get nothing; you can get only nothing from nothing. And if you want something, you must have something to begin with. You must begin with Spiritual Consciousness. And materially, visibly, he took the few loaves they had to show, that in order to get something you must begin with something. And if you have had nothing to show it is because you haven't begun with something. That something being the acceptance of Spirit as identity. When you begin with that, you've got the few loaves you need to begin with, and then you're ready to start multiplying.

And he gave thanks. Now, in Luke it says he blessed the bread. So, giving thanks is the way John phrases it. Blessing it is the way Luke phrases it. But what did he do? Now, we come to the place where you and I are being told what we must do. For this giving thanks is so vital, that if you neglect it, overlook it, do not understand it, and do not practice it, you are unable to proceed Spiritually. The giving thanks was the recognition of the Source. As you are able to accept yourself to be the Spirit, and recognize your Spirit to be the Spirit of God, you are giving thanks; you are acknowledging the One Infinite Source of all.

That is what he did when he gave thanks. Recognizing One Infinite Self as the Self of all. One Infinite Substance. That Substance was all that he had to work with to manifest as loaves and fishes. Giving thanks that God is Omnipresent, God is Omnipotent, God is the Infinite Invisible Substance. And maybe one more thing; in the giving of thanks; in your gratitude, in your acceptance of One Divine Substance as the only present reality, you are surrendering your concept of you. When you give thanks to the one Source as the one Being, your thanks cannot be complete if there is still a little you. The great meaning of giving thanks is the recognition of your everywhere Self as the only Self in the universe, not in a corporeal form, time, or place. You are accepting the Infinite Substance called God, the Infinite Life called God, the Infinite Wisdom called God, the One. Giving thanks is the realization of One. It's at once the death of the false self and the birth of the true Self.

You see, the One Self is going to make the demonstration not a man. And in your life, as you walk this earth, the One Self makes the demonstration or you don't have a demonstration. All your lacks and your limitations can be a continuous day in and day out tragedy or you can accept the One Divine Self as your Being, and the Being of your brethren, of friend and foe, until you have depopulated this world of mortality.

And now, you are surrendering the five loaves and two fishes that you have. The symbol of mortality is being surrendered. This is what I seem to have, but it isn't me. I am not mortal being. Right here where there are five loaves and two fishes is something else. The Infinite Invisible is here. Right here where there's a mortal me is something else; that same Infinite Invisible. Just as a few loaves and fishes are not all that is there, neither is your mortality all that is here. This is a symbol of releasing your sense of mortal, material self. To accept Infinity present now is thank you Father. If we do not accept Infinity present now, we are not getting the meaning of, "He thanked the Father." And when you follow and accept Infinity present now as your Spirit, it won't make any difference if it's loaves and fishes, or employment, or the health of your family. Whatever it is, it's the sacrifice of the material belief to the acceptance of the Divine Self without opposite; as the Self of all. And then you're in that position where good can be multiplied and that which had seemed to be bad can be dissolved. That's the focal point of initiation. Thank you Father, I accept your present, Infinite Self as my Self and the Self of all. Nothing more to do but dwell there. Never to deny My Spirit to be your Spirit, My power to be your power, for I, here in this form, am but a transparency for the Infinite Spirit that I am.

And so, he's revealing to us the infinite storehouse of the Kingdom we were taught to seek. "Seek ye first the kingdom." Accept infinity of Spirit as all there is. And then the righteousness of Infinity will appear unto you as the things you had thought you wanted in the material world as the added things. That won't be the end when these things appear. They will be confirmation of the Truth that you are the Spirit of God so that you may continue to abide in this knowledge, until you know Eternal Life is the life you are living now; until you know that the Kingdom of heaven is where you are now, until that Consciousness in you lifts the consciousness of your neighbor, until the Circle of Christhood widens, until all become aware, to greater and lesser degrees, of the infinite availability of God, the ever presence of

perfection; though invisible to human eyes, the ever presence of supply, though invisible to human sense perception.

When you're fed Spiritual Truth, when you accept Spirit as the bread of your life, there's no missing bread in the outer world. There's nothing missing in the outer world if the bread of life is accepted as your substance. But when you have not made that acceptance, then that represents the separation from Substance which appears in the world as the separation from the things of the world; as the lacks and limitations. As long as Divine Bread, Spirit, is your name, and you're living there, consciously, depriving no one of that Spiritual recognition which you afford yourself, the Spirit externalizes as the bread of you life made visible; the wine and the water. Thank you Father is a key point of initiation in the multiplication of loaves and fishes.

"Then he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were sat down, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. When they were filled"; right before our human eyes, something unknown to man has happened. When they were filled; filled with what? The Spirit; that's what filled them. Filled with the Spirit. And then human sense translates that into food, absence of hunger. What happens is that with human sense we find the things that are wrong and right. With Spiritual awareness, we take the images that are wrong; we form new images; we change bad images to good images. The bad concept becomes a good concept. Always we interpret with our senses into our needs. And now they are filled.

So it is that as we are filled with the Spirit there is a process that takes place that we then interpret that Spirit into employment, into the rent, into health. And now we have converted Spirit into different images, all being very friendly images. And the reason is we now have Substance to work with. Before we only had sense images without Substance. And because they had no Substance, they became known as lacks and limitations. When we have Substance, Spirit, Spiritual Identity, that Substance becomes form with satisfies. All of these are landmarks along the road to life that is not dependent on matter at all.

For there is such a life, where matter is no longer needed. We need food now, because food is matter, and we live in our concept called a material body. Having a material sense of body, we need material food for it. As you develop your conscious awareness of a Spiritual body, you've probably noticed how your appetite and the things you eat, which food you

choose, changes. Why? Because your new growing awareness of a Spiritual body requires a different kind of a diet. And so, you begin to think differently, without knowing why. You're also looking here at a preview of the time when in your Spiritual body you will need no food whatsoever. You're looking at the announcement to the world that there will be a time when in your Spiritual body, food will not be necessary because your own Being is your own food. You can be sure that the Christ doesn't sit down to a material plate of food. And you can tell by your changing habits in eating; the quantities you need; the types of food, how your Spiritual progress is coming.

There will be a time, and it's quite obvious that there must be such a time, when you will not need food. Your food will be Spirit, itself, which contains its own needs fulfilled; Spirit being self-contained. You can, when you're in the Spiritual Consciousness, receive the food you need, the income you need, the clothes you need, the shelter you need, because these things are all invisible in Spirit and are translated by our sense mind into these things. When you have the Consciousness of supply, you'll always have the outward appearance of supply. When you have the Consciousness of health, you'll have the outward appearance of health. And ultimately, when you have the Consciousness of a Soul body, you will no longer require these outer appearances, because your Soul body is self inclusive. It walks through the fire. It requires no food, no wine, and no water, because I am the water, I am the wine, I am the bread. Momentarily these things seem to be divided in space and time, and then they appear and come together. But in your Spiritual Self, they are not divided in space and time. They are all in One, in a complete, permanent Self-fulfillment. This is all a preview of your life in Heaven on earth, in a Spiritual awareness. You might call it an intermediate stage.

"When they were filled he said unto his disciples, gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost." Now, you know they had twelve baskets full, which is more than they started out with; and nobody did anything. Spiritual Consciousness is the power. But there had to be a Christ Jesus there, aware, that where everyone appears to be, I am. There had to be an invisible Spiritual Consciousness there lifting up the others. And, we are to practice this; first on a small scale with ourselves, in your family, in your business; wherever you are, consciously to know that your invisible Self, present there, in that house, in that room, in that theater, on that freeway, in that city, in this world, is the One invisible Spirit. That I am the Spirit of the Father; my Spirit and the Father's Spirit are one Spirit. And abide there. And

the Spirit that you have acknowledged will not acknowledge Itself through you. And you'll become a transparency for the fullness that is in Spirit. And the forms it takes will be the expression of that fullness to the level of whatever need seems to be present, because everything is now present, here, in your Spirit. A million tomorrows, and all the things that you will have in those million tomorrows, are present here, now, in your Spirit. And only if you're aware of the fullness of your Spirit Now can this nowness distribute Itself into the tomorrows. "Gather up the fragments." There wasn't just enough there for that moment. There was enough there forever. Infinity was being brought to the attention of the world, for they could have five million extra baskets if more were needed. That's why there's more when they're finished, than when they started. To show that Infinity is present, and the way you experience Infinity is to release it from within yourself.

When he said thank you, when he gave thanks, he was releasing Infinity. When he surrendered the personal sense of self, he was giving of himself in order to receive. As you learn to give of your human self by accepting your Spiritual Self, by accepting this presence of your infinite Self, you may start off with a few loaves and fishes, but when you're all through with this giving of yourself, somehow you have twelve baskets full. Because in the un-selfing, you have replaced a human sense of me with a Divine Infinite Being. You receive Infinity when you give up me; twelve baskets full.

There's a point there that's very mammoth, and if there's something in you that sees it, you can see that the You that is, is already Infinite. And the only reason you don't experience that You, which is Infinite, is because something in you makes you live in the you that is finite. And so you really hurt your own self. Until you deny this false finite self, the twelve baskets full are a little short in some departments, because you're not letting the fullness of Infinity be yours. That word trust, that world confidence, the acceptance, not with reservations, not with caution, not testing it out to find out if it's really true; not sitting there with a human mind and saying some of this is good, but some of it isn't, no, you are the Spirit! You're not a person seeking things. Or, if you are, you're still stuck with a few loaves and fishes.

Later, the same one is going to show us that he's not in a form at all. That you can take the body and crucify it and it won't harm him in the slightest. Well, isn't that true right now? Is it only true at the time of crucifixion? Isn't it true throughout the three year ministry, that there's no one in that form.

It doesn't suddenly happen at the end of the Bible. It's always true. There's no one in that form; all there is there is Spirit, misperceived by man.

What about you? Who's in the form? How can you be Spirit and be in a form? When you realize you are the Spirit and there's no one in that form, and that your Spirit doesn't stop where the walls begin over here; that you are everywhere now, you're saying thanks Father. You're accepting I am the Spirit of God, everywhere now. You won't know famine. You won't know fear. You won't know violence. You won't be concerned about material problems in the world. And if you are, you're denying Identity. You're rejecting who you are. You're not saying thanks for the priceless gift of being the Self that God is. That's thanks. The Self that God is, I am. And of course, I have twelve baskets left over, plus twelve times twelve times twelve times twelve, unto Infinity. This is just the visible twelve that you're looking at. Infinite baskets of everything needed, because the Father and I are One, eternal, infinite Spirit. God individualizes as your Spirit. And so, the Master demonstrates this, and the world looks at him and says, 'what a marvelous thing'.

"Then those men when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did said, this is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world." And so, the great mistake: "This is the prophet that should come into the world." And the Spirit is saying to mankind, 'come out of the world'. The Spirit is saying, 'come out of the world into the Kingdom of heaven on earth'. There is no world there. You're looking through little five-sense mirrors at that which isn't there. Don't try to bring God into the world, or God into your experience as a human being. Don't make this man, Jesus, a king for this so-called miracle. He hasn't demonstrated a miracle. He has demonstrated that Spirit is present, and that the power of Spirit is present, and that it contains everything needed to those who are in the Consciousness of themselves to be that Spirit. And so, they say he's a king. They want to make him a king in this world. And that's the same as crucifying him, because he came into this world, not to be a king, but as the Spirit of our own Being, revealing Itself to us.

That's why it says when he learned that they; "Perceived that they would come and take him by force to make him a king, he departed, again unto a mountain himself, alone." They missed the point, but nevertheless, the point was established for those who would follow. It was a reference point that whoever says, thanks for the gift of Spirit that I am, and means it, by living it, is widening the Circle of Christhood, which will some day transform this world into what it is, by dissolving the veil, the mist of the senses. And lo and

behold, the perfection of Spirit made visible is the New world, the New Heaven on earth. Of course, the old world dies. Is that bad? When Heaven is revealed? When famine disappears? When pestilence disappears? When every evil we know disappears? Because it isn't here; it appears to be here to those who have not said thank you for the priceless gift of your Spirit as my Spirit. The only real hunger is Spiritual hunger. The only real lack is Spiritual lack. If we are not in the Spirit, we hunger and we lack, and we are limited, because we are not in that position of Consciousness which releases the power of Spirit. Each of us becomes a place where loaves and fishes are multiplied, where good is multiplied to the degree that we have accepted the gift of Spiritual Identity.

All over this world today, is a false picture painted by the carnal mind. It's a very important picture. Its importance is that you can either accept it or move through it, knowing that it isn't there; your Spirit is. And this is how you develop Spiritual Consciousness. Now, when you look out on a problem, that problem exists for several reasons. First, without knowing it, you have brought a form into this world which isn't here. You have brought a form into this world with five senses which you don't have. You have projected through those five senses your concept of form. Somebody else who has done the same looks at your five sense concept of form and says, there she is! There he is! They're looking at something that isn't there, which you have projected with five senses you do not have, and they, with their five senses they do not have, are accepting it. And the pyramid of errors begins. We look out with five senses at everything we do not have.

Now, this would seem to be ridiculous until you begin to prove that it isn't ridiculous at all. Up to now, in your handling of problems that come to your attention, whether they're your personal ones or problems of friends, you've struggled very valiantly to try to impersonalize that individual. You've said, 'Johnny isn't there'; Spirit is there. The gap has been that somewhere deep in you, you really thought Johnny was there. Why not? You've seen Johnny since he was a little tike. He's grown up now. But only the Spirit of God is there. Now, the individual you look at has placed himself there through his five senses. And now there's a problem. Where is that problem? It's not in the self he has placed there. It's in the five senses that have placed that self there, and so, this problem may be very severe, but the individual is misperceiving his own Spiritual Identity. The problem isn't really there. It's a mental projection, and it's in the five senses. That's where the problem is. And

you'll find that instead of trying to impersonalize this individual, so that you can begin to go further in your work; if you can catch the understanding that whatever problem confronts you in that person, is not there, but is in the five senses of that person. You'll find it's much easier to impersonalize it.

For instance, let's say it's a broken back or a sore collar bone, or whatever. Where is God? Right there! Where is God's power? Right there! Then how did this thing happen? That's the point. It didn't. Where is it? It's in the five senses of the individual who was projecting that idea called broken this or sore that. That's all you're looking at. Somebody's five sense concept made visible. That's where the problem is, in his five senses. Now, what are you going to do about it? Know that it's in his five senses. That's the only place a problem can be, because God is there. Where are his five senses? They don't exist. The problem in them exists only in them, and they do not exist. God is there. The human eye isn't God. The human ear isn't God. The human body isn't God. Where is the problem? In the five senses that conceived it and projected it. To your amazement, as you're able to dwell with that awhile and become confident that this is so, you'll find confirmation following.

There was a gentleman came the other day. It was a very interesting case. I think it's worthy of repetition for the purpose of demonstrating the point. Some kind of a disease in the ear had caused the problem. There were six solid years in which only sound was in that man's ear. It was terrific. There was no comfort for him; six years of sound. He couldn't get the sound out of his ears. And as he explained the case, this very Spirit of me was telling me the problem and the reason for it. And I didn't know a thing about it a minute before it was spoken. Never heard of a case like it or knew anything about it, and still don't. And it was beautiful to watch the way Spirit just said to the man, 'Oh, well, the reason you've had this problem for six years is because Spirit has made a demand upon you and you simply haven't answered it'. 'Well', he says, 'what do you mean? What do you mean?' 'Well, six years ago Spirit made a demand on you and when you didn't answer it became a problem, and in the ear exaggerated'. 'Well, what was the demand?' 'The demand was that you forget listening through that ear alone, and learn how to listen with the inner ear. That was the demand. And you haven't done it for six years. And once you start to try to do it, you will find that Spirit will remove your problem by revealing Itself to you'.

And then I know something else was speaking, because I couldn't say to the man let's get rid of the sound right now. I was quite amused to hear

that, in fact. And so we went inside and that was that, and he called later and said, 'Something happened on Tuesday at your house, because when I left there, all of a sudden I noticed there was no sound in my ears; after six years!' And he said, 'and then something spoke to me and I looked around and there was nobody there'. And it said "Acknowledge me in all thy ways". He said, 'is that right? Is that what I'm supposed to do'? I said, 'well, you heard it', and he said, 'I had vertigo, you know, because of this terrible sound that I've carried with me for six years, and that's gone'.

Well, the minute you realize that your problem is there because of some demand that you have not fulfilled or answered, you begin to look at that problem with new respect. Why have you got this problem? What didn't you do what you are asked to do by the Spirit? And there's a clue to your problem. Is it too late? Why, of course not. Any time you will answer the demand of the Spirit, you will find something comes within to remove the problem by revealing that where Spirit is accepted, the problem isn't there.

Where those who had no food found the Spirit within, they discovered they were fed, and they didn't do anything about it. Where you discover the Spirit of your own Being, well, you're naturally going to diminish the carnal mind in you which has pronounced the presence of problems. And I found it very helpful to see that the bad hearing of that individual, or the sound, was not a reality at all. Where do they exist? Well, in his sense of hearing; that's the only place it existed. Well, what about his hearing? Well, he has no hearing. That's a false sense. God does all the hearing. And his false sense of hearing is the only place the problem was. When the inner Soul is opened, the hearing of God appears, then interpreted by us as normal hearing.

Now, I can't guarantee that that condition won't come back. I know this; that Jesus didn't free the Hebrew nation. Jesus didn't go around the world raising all the dead. Jesus didn't get rid of sickness on the earth. Jesus did not even prevent the beheading of John the Baptist, one of his closest friends. Why? Because there is no point in just healing people. That isn't the point of the Christ ministry. You don't want to take someone from a bad sense of materialism and restore them to a good sense of materialism. That isn't what you really want. We don't want a false sense of comfort in matter. The Christ is lifting us to the place where we can accept the non-presence of matter, the non-reality of matter, the complete rejection of the belief that matter is here. To restore John the Baptist, wouldn't have accomplished that. To heal all the dead and bring them back to material life, wouldn't

accomplish that. You see, we're being lifted beyond the material consciousness of the world to the Spiritual Consciousness which lives in Spirit as Life, as Love, as Truth, as Being. That's why Jesus didn't free the Jews. He wasn't here on such a mission. His mission is Christ realized, to be a way-shower to those who are to realize their own Christhood, not their material comfort, but their Christhood. Material comfort can be a detriment, a blockade. We will become stagnant in matter.

Now, without matter visible, five thousand were fed. The message is clear: Spiritual understanding was the solution. Spiritual understanding released the presence of Spirit to reveal itself as fulfillment. Whatever the need had been, Spiritual understanding would have released the Spirit to show forth fulfillment of that need. Whatever you need, Spiritual understanding will release in you the fulfillment of that need. The need is not like Philip thought, to get money to buy this; not like Andrew thought, we have a few loaves and fishes. The need is to be fed Spiritually. The need is not to improve your physical comfort; that's your detour. The need is to be fed Spiritually, not by bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Father. And the only one who hears that word is you, the invisible Son.

So, we've come a long way through this sixth chapter now of the Gospel of John, to see that Spiritual understanding can only come to one who is Spirit. A mortal doesn't have Spiritual understanding, and you must take that and sit down with it and thank the Father, and abide in your Spiritual Identity. Then accept the everywhere-ness of it, and the fact that its power is always functioning. Stand by the window and look out. Stand on a hilltop and look down. Look up at the moon and know it isn't there; your Spirit is. Look at the heavenly bodies and know they are not there. Your Spirit is. And that's the fallacy of astrology. The heavenly bodies are not there; your Spirit is there. That is all that is anywhere. God is One Infinite Spirit. God is all. If you do not in any way deny that, but learn to live with it, it will show forth. Your life will take on its Divine qualities made visible. Your Spirit everywhere is all that is there, and the forms are walking through it, the rivers are flowing through it, the mountains are rising through it, the stars are going in their orbits through your everywhere Spirit. You must identify with it. The everywhere there is the here of you now. And when you do, you're ready for the miracle of multiplication.

We have three more classes this January before a little vacation. We're going to do, probably; I don't want to be held to it, probably next time we'll

do, His Rain Falls, which is Chapter 11. But, I know we have to also go back and do the statements made by the Christ in Chapter 5, after the healing that took place there. Those statements are going to tie up with what we've just learned today. So, we'll do one or the other next week; or both, and we're going to do Christ Walks the Earth, which is the last chapter, either in the next to the last class, or the last.

And then, we'll have, I hope a good complete summary of everything we have learned since we began the Gospel of John and Beyond Words and Thoughts, to prepare us for that month in which we learn to sit down in our everywhere Spirit, accepting the all-power of our own Being, everywhere; until we can glimpse the fruitage in visible manifestation. Whatever it is, we have three more classes in January, and I can assure you they are going to fulfill a need that is pressing through us all.

I think we all know what we're to do, and I think we'll end on that note, with an expression of Divine Love as the one force that is flowing through us.

Thank you very much.

CLASS 18

EQUAL WITH GOD

Herb: Good afternoon! I'd like to call your attention to a passage in Genesis, the 3rd chapter, 16th verse:

"Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee."

Now you know that's been accepted by the churches, and been taught to all of the peoples of the world who come to the churches. And to our sadness, it has never been understood by the churches that this is not God speaking. And so, we have accepted a God who could say to all motherhood, *"I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; "* and then of course, the woman's *"desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee."*

Now when you dwell with that awhile, and realize that fifty percent of the Christian speaking world lives with that belief, there's really no opportunity for the Circle of Christ to spread through them. So every mother, being a good Christian says, "Well, my children must suffer because the Bible says so. We must expect suffering. And my husband must rule me, because the Bible says so." But let's see who said that. And we find it isn't God at all. We find it's this fellow, the Lord God. The Lord God, the fellow who creates the serpent in the Garden.

Now, we are being told there something very fundamental. We are being told that there is a world mind, which is the god of this world, a carnal mind; and that it creates a birth of the flesh, and that birth of the flesh is condemned to suffering. True. Whoever accepts birth of the flesh is under the law of the carnal mind. This was Moses' way of awakening us to the fact that we are not 'born of the flesh,' to prepare us for the understanding to follow - that we are the Spirit, the very substance of God.

And so, accepting an imperfect God, a cruel God, a monster, and then worshiping such a monster who would condemn his own progeny, has been the basic miscarriage of Truth that has been presented as religion. That has become a conditioned thought woven into the very fabric of human

thought. Even now, if people were to hear this, they would find it very difficult to dissolve the beliefs that God said this. It would seem sacrilegious to them to say that God could not condemn the human race to suffer. That would seem sacrilegious to them. Just as it seemed sacrilegious to the Pharisees for one named Jesus Christ to heal on the Sabbath Day. It was sacrilegious. How dare you do that?

And the intellect would rather have paralysis than healing. The intellect would rather maintain its own man made laws, its own man made conditioned concepts, than yield to Truth. And all through the Bible you see this friction between the established conceptual mind of the world, and the Truth being revealed through glimpses of Light of those who have received it. And all of this is a drama of that which takes place within a man, within you. All of these forces are continuously operating. The Truth is presented, and the lie is presented. And you either see it through the carnal mind of the world in you, or through the Christ Mind of the Father in you. Whichever mind in you is your vision, your touch, your smell, your taste, your understanding - that mind decides your tomorrow.

Now, Moses did not think that he was the end of the line of prophets. He realized that the Spirit of God was his name, that which is I Am, I am. But he didn't ask anyone to worship Moses. In fact, he pointed out that although the Lord God which is the universal carnal mind, which the psychologists to some extent has isolated as the world subconscious, or the world unconscious, that that carnal mind is the father of all evil on the earth; that it actually creates an imaginary existence in which evil, which does not exist, appears to be; in which matter, which does not exist, appears to be; in which mortality, which does not exist, appears to be.

And those who live in these mental, mortal senses of life go through what they think is life, under the law of this condemnation which they are told is called karma; under the belief that from their last life span they brought certain debts that have to be paid off. And they live in this belief that by being good, I will reverse the bad and ultimately, I will come to a place where, perhaps after death, I can be released into another life, the Divine Life, the Life in which the Bible promises me I will enjoy the fruits of the Spirit.

Now if you were to be following any of the major religions of the world, you would be either under the belief in karma, or under the belief in an

afterlife provided you do certain things in this life. And you would also be under the belief that external to you is God.

The other day I happened to be in a hospital in the emergency ward, watching these wreckages of civilization being wheeled in every ten minutes; people who aren't going anywhere, all kinds of problems mentally, and physically, and emotionally, wheeled into a ward. Someone looks at them, someone sends them into a radiology room, someone sews them up, and finally they're sent home to return again with more shivers, more shakes, more DDTs. The same problems each month that they bring to this ward, they bring back to this ward four or five months later; and then again, and again with no one to tell them what their real problem is.

And in this little segment of total frustration you begin to say, "Well, what am I really looking at here?" And it's very clear that you're looking at an area of civilization in which the Spirit of God is unknown. You could go through the wards of the hospital itself, and you would find largely that the Spirit of God is unknown. And then you could step right out of that hospital and go to some of the places of religious worship, and you would see that the Spirit of God is unknown, just as in the emergency wards. All are living under the Lord God, the world mind, which builds physical bodies, physical events, physical experiences, and imprisons us completely within the physical senses, cut off from the kingdom of God, completely veiled, even unaware of Its presence.

But we skip over in Genesis to a later event. We see one who had an idea of the Spiritual nature of Life: Abraham. And whereas the seed of Eve is condemned, meaning the seed of the flesh, we find something interesting pointed up by Moses, and this is in Genesis 22, verse 18. And now the Father says to Abraham:

"And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice."

You remember what Abraham did? He was willing to sacrifice his son. Now the symbolism there is really no different than the crucifixion of Jesus Christ. On the one hand, the son would be sacrificed; on the other hand, Jesus Christ would be sacrificed. Why were they both perfectly willing to be sacrificed? Because there was nothing to sacrifice. There was a Spiritual Consciousness which did not recognize the reality of the physical form. Yes, you can take this son because there's no one there; the Spirit of God is there. Yes, you can take this body called Jesus Christ because there's no one there;

the Spirit of God is there. And how did he know that there was no one there? The answer is given: because you had heard My voice. The voice of the Christ within knows the Spirit of God.

And therefore, the seed of Abraham means all those who walk in the knowledge of Spiritual Identity. The seed of Eve represents all those who walk in the belief of physical identity. The Lord God, the carnal mind, entombs man in physical identity. The Divine Father, the Infinite Mind, has given us the priceless gift of Spiritual Identity, Spiritual body, Spiritual mind, Spiritual life without end. And depending on whether you're in the carnal mind or the Christ Mind, you are condemned or raised into that level of Consciousness called Christ Consciousness.

And so Moses has said very carefully that there are two ways: the Tree of Life, and the Tree of Non-Life, or good and evil. And there's a choice. And now we come to a very important statement. It takes us all the way to Deuteronomy, and there in the 13th verse - make it the 18th chapter - the 15th verse of the 18th chapter:

"The Lord thy God [not the Lord God - the Lord thy God – there's a difference] will raise up one unto thee a Prophet from the midst of them, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;"

Now Moses is telling us that there will be a prophet to follow him, like unto him.

"I will raise up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him."

Now, the purpose of this prophet like unto Moses is to show us the way, not to live in the conditioned mind through which all physical form is subject unto death, but to live in the liberated mind unto which all Spiritual form is blessed unto life. That's the reason for the prophet. And although the prophet is personalized as Jesus, the real prophet meant here is the Infinite Christ.

The Christ in you leads you from glory to glory. Christ in you is the prophet Moses was bringing to the attention of the world, as he dwelt with the Inner Voice and received guidance. He was revealing there would be a Christ Consciousness sweeping the world, liberating us from the conditioned beliefs of the world, the carnal mind, which he had previously announced in the early book of Genesis.

Now Paul caught this, and you can see that in the Acts. In the 26th chapter of Acts, we find Paul announcing his creed. Here's the 22nd verse of that chapter:

"Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come."

Meaning he was cleaving to Christ in him. The understanding of Spiritual Identity was the path which was enabling him to break the conditioned mind of the world in his life. He had accepted what Moses was teaching, that Christ in him would be the prophet. Now, you remember Nathaniel, later in John, under the fig tree. When he was called to the work, he called his brother and he said, in the 45th chapter of John:

"I have found the one that Moses spoke of in the law."

And so now, we're centering on the Christ appearing in form as Jesus Christ to men's eyes. And it's very essential to establish the identity of that Christ; and it's done by the Christ, Himself, in such a way that a demand is being made upon you and me to do the same.

Now let's go directly to our Book of John. The one spoken of by Moses appears as Christ Jesus to emancipate mankind. Not Jew or Gentile, not Jew or Greek, not one nation, not one race; to emancipate mankind, to reveal the inner Christ everywhere - Emmanuel.

And you will remember, well let's say in Matthew, you'll notice that in the 14th chapter they speak of loaves and fishes, way back in the 14th chapter. Now, why does John bring that up in the 5th chapter? Obviously, one writer is just recording events as they happen. The other is being an editor. He's putting together a story. He's taking the very same events, but he's arranging them not so much chronologically, but from an essential point of view to point up differences, to highlight the meanings behind the events.

And so you'll notice in the 2nd chapter of John, it's Passover time and the Jews are giving their sacrificial animals to God. But in the 5th chapter of John, it's Passover time again, and they're not giving sacrificial animals to God. Instead, they're realizing a 'withinness' and bringing forth invisible food. There's a change that had occurred, and the clue to it is given between chapter 2 and 5.

Nicodemus is told, "You must be reborn – change consciousness – from the consciousness which believed in the 'born of the flesh' condemnation, to the one which is reborn of the Spirit." The water is changed to wine – transformation of Consciousness. The paralytic, the woman at the well, is told that this new Consciousness comes by being released from the five senses. And then the paralytic in the five senses is released from them, and is no longer a paralytic. The withered arm is released, and is no longer withered. And then, to give us the great clue of how it's done and why, we see the great demonstration of mass feeding. All of this has been the turning from the material consciousness in the without, to the Inner Spirit.

Now when the paralytic and the withered arm are healed, there is a great turmoil created among the Pharisees. And you'll find that the discourse here between the miracles is the explanation of all the miracles. It's a great deal of inspiration to look at a miracle and see some wonderful thing happening. It sort of gives you a feeling that there's hope.

And so, mankind has jumped from miracle to miracle to miracle and repeated the fact that there were miracles, without getting to the basis behind the miracles. And that's these discourses, that from time to time, pop up. In the early discourses, you will find the secret method. When you finally come to Resurrection at the end, and the man walks on the earth, although crucified and buried, that's where the world likes to talk about. But it's in the discourses where you find the method that you can take into your life and work with.

And this discourse in particular that I have reference to now, is in the 5th John, the 5th chapter of John, after the paralytic and the withered arm are released from their conditioned concept, which is still part of the child of Eve concept, born of the flesh. Between that and the loaves and fishes, we have this:

"The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole...And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day."

Now, we're going to translate that word 'Jews' to mean the intellect in us. The intellect is unaware of the Spiritual body of man. The Jew was unaware of the Spiritual body of man. The highest intellect of that day and today is unaware that everyone who walks in a physical form is really living

under the false condemnation of the flesh. Even though they try to improve that physical form, the condemnation isn't removed.

In other words, they're in an imaginary sense of life. That's the condemnation. They are not walking in God-creation. The paralytic had been told, "Sin no more lest a greater evil come upon thee." And now, we're learning that our sins are quite different than we presumed. We have several major sins. The first one is not knowing that we are Spiritual Being. And then, the corollary sins which would be walking in a body not created by God, and thinking it's real; walking in a material world that God didn't create and thinking it's real; walking in a mortal sense of life and thinking it's real; walking and seeing evil and thinking it's real. And these are the sins: Thinking evil is real, matter is real, mortality is real, the imaginary life-span is real.

In other words, living in the wrong self, in the wrong universe is the basic sin. Well, the paralytic, of course, couldn't understand that. We're only now beginning to understand that our sin is not being the living Child of God in our Consciousness; doing everything else to improve the mortal sense of self, instead of accepting 'where I stand is the Child of God, under Divine protection, no matter what may appear.'

And so the Jew, the intellect in you, is ever at work striving to demolish the Christ, to slay the Christ. And even when you find yourself coming into a higher state of Consciousness, you'll notice how there's a great intensification of problems. Here you thought you had smooth sailing, and all of a sudden, out of the blue comes this real whopper of a problem, which you are unprepared for, because you thought, "Well, I've really made it now."

Now, all of that is symbolized here by the Jews turning on him because he was healing. You see, the intellect of you doesn't believe in your Spiritual Self. And that's the conflict that you face within yourself; and the Jew in you is always warring against the Christ in you. The intellect is always saying to the Soul, "You're not even here! You have no right to say anything! You have no right to expose me! Who do you think you are?"

And then the Soul, of course, brings in its Truth, and this creates a great problem in your life. The closer you get to Truth, sometimes the greater the problem. And if you're aware of that, you will take the great problems as a sign that you are closer to the Truth. The great problems only come to you as you get close to the Truth, because that's the nature of the intellect, of the carnal mind to fight for its man-made creation.

And so now, they're going to slay him.

"But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work."

And of course, there was no understanding there at what he was saying. He was exposing to those who would follow that there is One Self, there is One Life. He was exposing to those who would some day be ready, that they must wear the seamless Robe, you and I; to walk in that Oneness which can say, "Right here is the Father working, and that which you see me do is nothing but the expression of God coming through a Consciousness that is pure at heart, capable of being transparent to the expression of God." And that of course, could not be understood at that day.

"And therefore the Jews thought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God."

Now, you and I are called upon to make ourselves *equal with God*. There is no other pathway to Truth than the acceptance that I am equal with God. The intellect says, "No! It's impossible! It's heresy!" But God says, "If you're not equal with God, you're not even alive." You cannot be unequal with God, because God is All. Where are you if you're not equal with God? He was revealing that everyone who walks the earth is the invisible Substance of God, equal with God, meaning one with God. How else could the Father function and express except through His own Spirit in you?

In Philippians, our friend Paul reveals that that is precisely what we must do. The 2nd chapter, the 6th verse, speaking about Christ Jesus:

"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:...Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God.."

Paul knew, but I emphasized here at this point, 'who being in the form of God.' Jesus Christ in the form of God. You know what that means? Right there, he who could say, "*The Father worketh hitherto, and I work,*" is saying that you can't crucify me. The Father is working here. You're looking at one who is in the form of God.

Now, they wanted to slay him because he had broken the Sabbath and said he was equal with God, but who are they saying it to? They were saying it to one who was in the form of God. In other words, they were saying it to God, Itself. Is there another?

The intellect says to God, "We're going to slay you." The intellect says, "It is unlawful for God to reveal that evil is not real." That's what Christ had revealed: evil is not real. There is no paralysis. There is no withered arm. There is no matter. There is no mortality. There is My Kingdom of Spirit, right here, unobserved by the false consciousness of man born of the flesh, but not unobserved by the Christ-Mind.

Evil is not here. And the intellect says to the Christ, "How dare you reveal that evil is not here? We'll have none of that." And so they want to slay the Christ. But what does that mean? It means, that in us, we have not yet been able to accept that evil is not here. The intellect in us still believes there is evil. It still believes there is a problem around every corner; that there is a potential of problems everywhere; that life is a succession of problems that you solve. Why? Because we are the progeny of Eve, born of the flesh, not having shaken off that belief that we are of the flesh. We still have two fathers. We have a Divine Parent and mortal parents. We do not know that we are *only* the invisible Spirit of God.

And so we try to get into heaven through the back door. We try to cleanse up our mortality. We try to improve it. But the Master is showing us that there's nothing to be improved. You must start where you are, not where you want to become something, but where you are. You must drop that which you are not, and begin where you are. And where you are is perfect Spirit, now. Not born of Eve, not the progeny of woman.

And in this discourse, this will be clarified to the point where you will either accept it, or not accept it, but it will be clear that its intention is for you to know that whoever is born of the flesh in their belief has already committed themselves to the problems of the flesh. And whoever can discard that notion, which is a carnal mind planted within us, will find that they are perfectly free, right now; and that it is unnecessary for them to continue in the belief that they have brought from this previous incarnation, and previous ones, debts that must be repaid in this incarnation.

You will find that karma is as much a dream as materiality and mortality. You don't break karma; you break the false sense of karma. You don't break disease; you break the false sense of disease. You never break a problem. You break the false sense of a problem. And that is when you are pure at heart, willing to accept pure Spirit as the only substance, regardless of what the problem may seem to be.

Now, the human mind, characterized here by the Jew, is ready to slay the Christ for revealing that matter, mortality, problems exist only in the carnal mind. And that of course, is the tottering of the carnal mind if it ever is ever exposed and accepted. And so, Christ Jesus represents a threat, a danger to the intellect. Outwardly, in the visible world at that time, it represented a danger to Judaism. Judaism was built upon the belief of man worshiping God externally.

The Prophet who was to come, announced by Moses, the greatest prophet of Judaism up to that time, was the Inner Self realized, the Christ, which would actually liberate all on earth from every false power: the tyranny of a neighbor, the tyranny of lack, the tyranny of limitation, the tyranny of death, the tyranny of germs. The inner realization of Christ is the emancipator, where the Spirit of the Lord is. And there, where the Spirit of the Lord was, the paralytic was not paralyzed; the withered arm was not withered. Where the Spirit of the Lord was – Christ Jesus.

Now, we're overcoming the intellect which turns away from this demonstration and says, "I've got a material world out here, and you have to live it my way." That mind in you condemns you to tomorrows of materialism, when the Truth of your Being is the *now* of Spirit.

Let's watch how Christ-Mind reveals to us the path we are to take. After they have wanted to slay him, because he's said he was equal with God, not knowing that this was the very Spirit of God that stood before them, revealing to them that they themselves are the Children of God, he then further clarifies:

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever He doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise."

Now, the Son is you. The Son is your Spiritual Identity. And the Father in you, ever perfect, ever present, expresses as you, the Son. And so, here the Life, the Spirit, the Christ is revealing that God, infinite, the Infinite Father, expresses that infinity as the Infinite Son. Just like the hand has five fingers, so the Infinite Father becomes the infinite expression of the Father, which is your Sonship.

And this is a fact of life. You never attain it. It is your Being *now*. You don't go out to become It. This is where you should begin, if you understand

what Christ is revealing; that you are NOW the infinite individualization of Infinity. You are that perfect expression of Spirit. Your neighbor is. I am. Your father is. Your mother is. Whoever exists is the infinite individualization of the infinite Father. This is the reality, not the child born of flesh.

The imaginary world and the true reality of Being are clarified only when you are living in the acceptance of your infinite, Spiritual Self does the Father express in you, through your experience. Otherwise, you live outside of your own Being, unaware of the Divine Law that is functioning right where you stand. You live as a Pharisee, condemned to your own man-made beliefs; passing sentence on yourself, that you must die; you must have your share of the problems of the world. And Christ in you, standing before the Pharisees, declares this is not so.

The Father expresses the fullness of the Father, through the Son. And whoever knows himself to be a joint heir in Christ, knows himself to be the Son, 'equal with God'. The Son is equal with God, just as your human child. Would you say your human child is not equal with you? You wouldn't hear of such a thing. Of course your child is equal with you, of your very flesh. And so, we who have accepted that we are of the Spirit of God, are equal with God. Although the senses could not testify to this, Christ can and does.

And so the Bible is telling us that we are equal with God. And that means you are the Spirit of God. And you cannot be the Spirit of God and the flesh, too. This is the jump. You cannot continue to be the flesh in your consciousness if you wish to experience the reality of your Being; if you wish to partake of the Divine qualities, you must be that Divine Spirit which is equal with God, born of the Father.

Now, the question of *how* comes up so often. How shall I do this? I'll try to make it perfectly clear: *you don't do this; it has been done*. You don't do it. It has been done. This is the revelation of who you *are*, not who you *will* be. And the authority for it is the Christ of God speaking to you from the Bible.

Now tomorrow, when you run out into your human world, you're not running in the Kingdom of God; you're not walking in reality when you do that; you're going through your imaginary life. There comes a place where you stop. You really stop your imaginary life. You don't walk in an imaginary life continuously. You come to a direct stop and you accept, if you understand, that the Spirit of God which you are, is not the flesh that is running out into an imaginary life. And that's where you *rest*. You refuse to be an

imaginary person. And you wait upon the Lord. I think we're going to do that a little later.

I can tell you this: when you make that stand, something begins in you that doesn't seem to happen until you make that stand. A certain kind of New Life begins to make Itself known to you. And to your surprise, when you refuse to be the imaginary person of flesh, going about the imaginary chores of the material world, in that Silence, in that inspired moment, when you can shake away in your Consciousness all that you are not, and resolutely refuse to be it, into that vacuum falls the birth of the New Self.

You find yourself walking invisibly, not in the world, in another place. It might be called heaven. It might be called an intermediary place, which hasn't yet become the expression of heaven. But it isn't this world. And it isn't the you that you had been. It's another Self. It's really the Divine Self, and the glimmer of that, as the I Am. It's not up here in the lips anymore. It's the experience of It. Then you know why you are equal with God, because that experience tells you that 'I and the Father are One.'

That experience lifts you out of the world of concept, the world of duality, the world which is not under the Divine law, or Divine protection of Spiritual perfection. It lifts you out of chance into Grace. Now you see, if the infinity of Spirit is not functioning in you as your daily experience, that is a sign that you are still under the belief that you are mortal flesh, because we are told right here that the infinity of Spirit does function in the Son. Now the Son is Divine Spirit. And the human sense of life is mortal flesh. If you're in the awareness of Sonship, you feel the Grace, the effortless expression of the Divine from the Land of Cause, from the Invisible. You feel how it graces all of the actions that you seem to be going through, and you see the fruitage in the physical world. You know the meaning of Sonship. But if you're cut off from it because you haven't walked that extra mile, which takes you to the place where you refuse to be an imaginary creature anymore, then the actual experience of the Divine flowing through you is just a promise in a book.

Now, this is Law, Truth, permanent fact, that never changes, which is being revealed to us. It is going on all around you, right now. It's like electricity is here. To know that this is happening, and to "stand ye still," out of mortal sense, releases this into experience because it's here. It's now. It's always here now.

“For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth:and he will shew him greater works than these,that ye may marvel.”

It's clear then, the only thing that prevents us from experiencing God in action in our lives is that we have not come to a place where we know how to be the Son. *“For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things.”* Now let's suppose that you were consciously the Son of God. This would be happening; the Father would be showing you all things; meaning, your experience would be the expression of the Divine. And so, what we have considered problems would not be here. Only the Divine would be expressing.

Now, why do we have the problems? Because the Divine, which is invisibly present and expressing, cannot come through a human consciousness. It can only come through the Consciousness that 'I Am the Spirit of God.' As long as I consider myself the mortal child of a mortal parent, I am saying, "I'm not the Spirit of God. God isn't my parent. My mother and father are my parents." Now, that's the intellect in us which tells us that that's what we are. That keeps us imprisoned in the false mortal sense of self. Right there - under the condemnation of the Lord God pronouncing that whoever is born of woman is committed unto eternal sorrow – that's the Truth, because flesh is not God's creation. It's the carnal mind's creation.

Now, this is such a major step, and so contrary to all that we had learned in normal living that we've been slaying this Truth in us for centuries. The intellect in us has been slaying the Christ. Christ has been crucified in us every day of our lives. But in this discourse, the Christ in us opens our eyes to the fact that when we can accept that this is Holy Ground, here now; that I can never be less than what God says I am; we find this super-human strength perhaps, or perhaps the Spirit, Itself, lifts us; one way or another, at a certain place, you will have no other than your own true Sonship.

You're ready to go through the needle's eye. You don't want anything else - the comforts of the world, the pleasures of the flesh, the happy times. And as you are willing to lay those aside, and the tragedies as well, you're turning to no requirement in the external world. You're not reaching out for the externals, either the good ones or the bad ones. That's not your purpose anymore.

That would be like trying to live in the shadow of your Self, because the external, you find, is the shadow of your inner Consciousness. The external is

nothing but a mirror of where you are in Consciousness. You stop reaching into the illusion of the material world for things – good things, bad things, happy things. None of them are where your attention is directed. Now you go into your Self for substance. You take this human sense of self, like Abraham took his son, and you're willing to put it on the block; which means, you drop it.

You come to your Spiritual Self and you sit with It. It is the Son of God. *"The Father loveth the Son."* You abide in your Self, and the Father showeth you all things. We don't wait for problems to do that. We just do it. It becomes the way you live. You begin your day in God, not in you, in God. Today you begin in God; tomorrow you begin in God. You don't begin a day in you, but in God, in your Spiritual Sonship as the invisible Spirit of God.

You can't rush out with that by declaring it. You have to live in it; *feel it*, until in a moment, the bridegroom cometh. And you find all the things you had been using with the lips to declare are now declared within you, by the Spirit Itself. And the Father does love the Son. And the Spirit of you begins to express in the visible world.

And lo and behold, all the things you had thought you were sacrificing were not sacrificed at all; but rather, greater measure, greater depth, greater protection, greater safety, greater longevity, a greater capacity to receive the Divine, becomes your continuing endowment. You're living in Sonship, which is the way you live in the Father. For the Son lives in the Father, and the Father lives in the Son. Spirit lives within Itself.

All of the beliefs in matter, evil, mortality are released. They're not in your Consciousness, because they cannot be in your Consciousness if you have accepted Spiritual Selfhood. And that Spiritual Selfhood is where the Father expresses perfection. It's just like being given all of this pure, crystal water to drink, and saying, "Here, just reach in and help yourself. It's here. The fact that it's invisible shouldn't deter you. It's here. It's the Living fountain of God."

"The Father loveth the Son." And so we're told whoever does not accept himself to be Spirit, the Son of God, is committing suicide, walking out of life, and saying, "I'd rather live in the dying sense of self and have a few good moments in it." Christ reveals the way to glory. The way to Reality is to come to grips with who you are to such an extent that you stop being that imaginary self that you are not. Even your sense of touch, your sense of vision

– now you can rap on this rostrum here – you haven't rapped on anything. If there's no matter, what have you rapped on? You're perpetuating a dream. Whatever you touch, you're not touching anything. You may be the world's finest sculptor; you're not sculpting anything. It isn't there. It's all part of the dream. And if these few words here can awaken you to that, you can bypass all of the so-called creative energy we think we have, and instead let the Invisible be your creative energy. And watch the difference.

Everything must be changed by this new, inner, inspiration of the Spirit, not of the carnal mind. It has meaning; it gives Substance to the forms. Instead of the mental forms that look like matter, and feel like matter, something happens just as Paul said: he was the Divine Form. "He was in the form of God." Then the creations that come through you are in the form of God, in the Invisible before they come into the visible. And that's when they are touched with genius.

When you tap the Infinite Father in your life, and then the forms that come through and manifest as your experience - as what the world might call your creations - then they are touched with the genius of your Divine Self. They're not carnal mind thought-forms anymore. They are Divine forms, Divine ideas made visible, because *"the Father loveth the Son and showeth him all things."*

Without this dimension in our lives, we are grass, nothing; not even alive. And that's not my belief; it's the Word of the Father, here in this book, right now – that without His Spirit as your only identity, you are not alive. Any belief that you have another identity but pure Spirit is to live in a grave. And the very word itself is used: graves.

The grave is that place where mortals live in a body that does not exist. That's the grave. But there is a Prophet among us, a Christ Spirit in each one; an invisible Prophet coming forth to quicken those in their mortal bodies so that they step out of the graves, out of the dead, and become the quick, the living, the Immortal through the love of the Father, received and accepted.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

"For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will."

Now, there's no quickening except in Sonship. In mortality, we're the dead; we're the mortals; the fools who think they can of themselves live a life, when all they're doing is sleepwalking.

But the Father quickeneth, and whoever the Son touches, he quickeneth. In order to come into Life, out of death, you must be that Son. Now, if there are some of us who have said, "Well, how? How? How?" That's how! Not by asking, "how," but by hearing the words that are spoken and being still enough to learn how to accept the fact of your Being: that there's no way to go there. It's a matter of your willingness to lay aside what you are not, and to accept that which the Spirit of God tells you you *are*. There's no 'how' to it. It's just a matter of getting out of that inertia and doing it.

Now then, we have a real Life in Spirit, and an imaginary life in flesh. The intellect says, "how" because it wants to continue the imaginary life in the flesh. The Soul doesn't say, "How?" It's a matter of where we have been lifted in Consciousness to either wish the Will of the Father, or the will of the mortal self; to what degree we have shaken off the conditioned hypnosis of the carnal mind. I think, possibly, it would be wise to have a pause in a moment.

Take your mortal self and see if you can, for the moment, accept it as the Father sees it, that it isn't there, not created by God; that there is no mortality. See if you can see it as the Father sees it, as expressed through Moses, that whoever is born of the flesh being condemned, is not of God; and therefore, in your Consciousness, set aside the belief that you were born of the flesh. That means that which was born of the flesh wasn't, and therefore, isn't. And we come to a place where we're in a state of 'nothingness.'

Now that which wasn't and isn't has nothing to do. There's nothing it can do, because it isn't. And therefore, we discard the belief that I, of mine own self, can do anything. I'm in a state of 'nothingness.' I have no mortal self. Now, the intellect will want to enter this Silence, and your function if you wish to come to the final annihilation of that which is not you, is to remain in the Silence in spite of the intellect that wishes to intrude with its conditioned thoughts.

I have no mortal, material selfhood. I am the Spirit of God. I am Divine, now. I was Divine five thousand years ago. I will be Divine tomorrow and every day thereafter. I am the timeless, Divine Spirit of God. I can stand in this timeless, Divine Self and let God do God's work. Let the Father show the Son.

I'm not impatient. I have all eternity to let the Father show the Son. It's a beautiful way to spend a half hour. Your only interest is to be that invisible Spirit, which is one with God. There's no me to think; no me to plan; no me to do. There's just the pure, perfect Spirit of God.

As you are able to remain in that vacuum of thought, maybe not in this meditation, or the next, or the next – it doesn't matter when – you'll find some day that glorious exaltation of the Living Presence, which comes, not as God external to you, but as God in you; as Emmanuel; as the Living Truth of your own Being announcing Itself, "I Am the Spirit of your Being and My name is God."

God and your Spirit are one and the same. This is no longer union of two, but rather One reality revealed. The bridegroom cometh, and the marriage becomes an eternal Oneness in which there are no longer two. There is only Christ, where the world sees man of flesh. There's only Divine form, where the world sees physical form, because the world saw physical form where Jesus stood. There was only Divine form there, equal with God, because It was the expression of God.

Now, that wasn't the Truth of Jesus there, any more than it is the Truth of you and I here, at this very moment. You are the Divine form, which is the Living Spirit of God, right here and now. And if there were no five sense intellect that you had to wade through to know it, this would be your understanding, your realization, and the seed of every tomorrow. And you would know that the Kingdom of God is your very Being. You are His living Spirit.

To the degree that problems become less of a problem; to the degree that you stand in the emergency ward of this life and look around, and are unmoved by the sights, and the sounds, and the apparent tragedies, you will discover that you are further ahead than you imagined; that you have the capacity to look at the lie, without being touched by it. And you will discover that the senses sort of retract; you're lifted to a place above them where you are simply there as a Living Spirit beholding what is around you, without being involved.

The Spirit of Christ stands in the ward. The Spirit of Christ stands where you appear to be, but only the Spirit of Christ is there. And you are aware of It. And you are aware of those who around you are unaware of It; but the

invisible Self of them, and the invisible Self of you is accepted by you as One Self; and that is the blessing you leave – One, Invisible Self.

He may be a Pharisee and I may be Paul or John, but we are One, Invisible Self. You're not in a limited me or a limited him. You're out of it. You're in the One, Invisible Spirit of Being, the Son, and you have blessed those around you; taking them into your awareness of their Sonship, no matter what they appear to be doing, or saying, or feeling. You're not limiting your Sonship to just that little acreage under your toes.

As your senses retract and you're transcending them, there is an influx of a Substance you had not suspected. And that Substance is going to be the expression of the Ghost; that Substance is going to be your intelligence; that Substance is the Love of the Father becoming manifest in you; that Substance is carrying with it all Divine Intelligence to show you who you are, to give you the signs that you have come to your secret place; that Substance is going to translate into tomorrow.

It will be the fruitage of this moment of Truth, out of form, out of matter, out of mortality, out of the belief that there can be something other than Divine Being, out of the images, out of the carnal mind condemnation that goes way back, before even Moses wrote about it to enlighten us about the hypnosis of the human mind. You will know you have been quickened out of the dead and you will never go back.

Let's take a minute or two, and we'll be back.

"For the Father within judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:.."

Now, that word 'judgment' is telling us how we're going to spend our time. The judgment is whether or not you will live in the Kingdom of God, or in a reincarnating cycle. And because all judgment is in the Son, it means that, unless you are the Son, accepted, lived in, understood, recognized, expressing; unless you come to that Son-Consciousness, then you're not the Son accepted, and you have rendered judgment unto yourself. Because when you are not the Son, the judgment is reincarnation into flesh. When you are the Son, the judgment is translation out of the sense of flesh.

Now, this very simple line here then, is telling us what happens at the moment of so-called human death. 'All judgment is in the Son.' Are you or are you not the Spirit of God? That's the judgment. You make the judgment. And

it isn't a statement that I am or I'm not; it's the way you have found to live that understanding. If you are submitting to the Father, you are the Son. If you're living your own sense of life, you are not the Son, because the Son goes unto the Father.

And so, there's nobody to fool except you. You either are living in the Will of the Father consciously, accepting Spirituality as your Being - flesh as not your being - learning that the qualities of the Spirit are wherever the Spirit is accepted; and therefore rejecting those qualities that are not Spiritual qualities, because they're not real. In other words, proving your belief; living and demonstrating your belief. When you have to some measure shown who you are to yourself, and can trust yourself to be the Son, then you have accepted the judgment of the Son, which is that 'If you believe on Me, you are lifted into Life Everlasting.'

Now here, the Spirit within us all is teaching us that we need not go through the disasters, and diseases, and destructive elements of this world. We have to give up their opposites as well, in order to go through that needle's eye of Sonship; walking literally in the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth, now and here, consciously, in spite of the outer form, in spite of the outer forms all around us. All judgment is given unto the Son. Christ or not Christ, it's that simple. Christ or anti-Christ; immortal Self or mortal self? It's automatic.

It has nothing to do with God saying, "You've been a bad boy, or a good girl, or not." You're Christ, or you're not; you're Spirit, or you're not! And this being the Word of God, it means what it says. "*The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.*" And that's the judgment – that all men should honor the Son even as they honor the Father. You must honor the Son as your Identity in order to honor God. You cannot worship God unless you accept yourself to be the Spirit, the Child of God, the Son of God. To sit in a church all day and worship God, while you still think you're a mortal being, is to deny the very scripture which here says it cannot be done. To worship your Father, you must be His Son, His Substance, His Spirit.

"He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him."

If to you, Christ does not mean your name, your Self, your substance, your very Being now, you cannot and are not honoring the Father. Again, there's no 'how' to this. It's a matter of understanding, and then being only what you are to the best of your ability. No one can ever fault you for trying to

be what you are. The only fault is not trying, but hoping that in some way, It's going to come to you, without your effort to be It.

"I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come unto condemnation; [the condemnation is the reincarnating cycle] but is passed from death unto life."

And so, you move through death into life in your Identity, but not when you are not living in your Identity.

"I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live."

Now, in our mortal sense of self, we are the dead he's speaking of, but *"the hour is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God."* As we're awakening now to the fact that unless we're in Identity, we're unconscious - dead, nothing - that in us which has lived the false sense of life is discarded. We can summon new courage to face this great step, because we have the Word of the Father that this is the way.

I, in the midst of you, I am the way; I, in the midst of you am the Son of God; I, in the midst of you will be every tomorrow. I will be the bread of your life, but you have to trust I, in the midst of you. You can't do it if you're still thinking that your intellect is going to take you through. It doesn't part the sea. It doesn't release the paralytic or the withered arm. It doesn't open the heavens to hidden manna. I, in the midst of you do the work.

If you want the greater glories which you've read about; if you want to abandon the miseries that you've experienced, there are no shortcuts; there are no substitutes; there is only Spiritual Identity - the release of the personal me to I, the Spirit of God stand here, and nothing else. Then you begin to live your new life, your real life, right here, right now.

"For the hour is coming and now is." It's always in the now of Spirit, rather than in changing time. *"The Father loveth the Son,"* it said. But it didn't say, 'The Father loveth other than the Son.' If you want Divine Love, you've got to be in Sonship. That's the only place you'll find it.

"For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;"

The One Life which is Divine is revealed as Life of the Son of God, where you stand. You know what that means to me; that every thought in me, every

Pharisee that comes knocking at my door and says, "I don't believe it;" well, he gets his walking papers as quick as he shows up. I'm not interested in the Pharisee in me anymore; he who has not known God; he who has denied my Sonship; he who has tried to perpetuate a mortal sense of life. The Father's Word is all we need; and how much better to trust the Father's Word, than to trust the carnal mind, the thinking human sense of things.

Who has trusted the Father's Word who has not found it to be so? I've never met anyone. The only time it's found not to be so is when you haven't really trusted it. When you haven't walked on the waters of Spirit, accepting the Word of God in you as the only Law, the only Truth; when you haven't found that capacity to step out of that which you are not, you haven't given it a chance. But when you have, no one who has really given it a chance has found it wanting. It always makes itself known to you, for *"The Father loveth the Son."*

"And hath given him [the Son] authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man."

Now there's the emphasis, *"because he is the Son of man."* We heard the condemnation of the progeny of woman at the beginning. Now woman, you see, is flesh. The meaning of man is Spirit. These are symbols. Whoever is born of woman must be reborn until he is Son of man, reborn of the flesh, from the flesh, into the knowledge and acceptance of Spiritual Identity. And that is the Son of man: he who has gone through the human birth, and now the Spiritual birth. And when you go through this Spiritual rebirth, you're the Son of man, even though you came into this appearance as the son or child of woman.

"Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming in the world, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice."

Now, this grave should be emphasized. It means that the human body is a concept. That's why it's a grave. All that are in the concept called 'human body' are invited to hear the voice, the voice of Christ in themselves. Now remember, the Spirit which is saying this, is the Spirit which was present, making it possible for the multiplication of invisible loaves and fishes into visibility; of an invisible Kingdom of reality into visibility; revealing there never was a withered arm, or a paralyzed body. The Invisible Spirit had to be present to make that demonstration.

And that Invisible Spirit which performs these mighty acts says, "I am in the midst of you, and I am the Son of God, and the Father. I and the Father are One. And when you accept Me as your Identity, I will multiply loaves and fishes; I will reveal there is no withered arm, and no paralyzed body; I will take you into My Eternal Life, out of carnal mind, the Lord God, who has held us a prisoner in world thought, world beliefs, material beliefs, mortal beliefs, beliefs in the reality of evil that has to be overcome."

"Not true," says the Spirit, "I am the only Presence. You're suffering from distortion through the senses. You're suffering from a belief in the capacity of the intellect to know God, and it cannot. You're suffering from that which is not there. And you'll always suffer from that which is not there until you are willing to give up the sense of self, which is not the Spirit - Child of God."

I think the Father's words are clear, and it remains for those who hear or do not hear to act accordingly. There's a little more here to do, but I have something else in mind at the moment. I'd like to close this meeting today with an understanding of 'no judgment.' Now, the minute you move into judgment, you are not accepting Sonship. It's an escape valve from your Reality, and you don't know you're doing it half the time, and that's why I'd like to conclude this lesson today, with it.

Now, you're faced with the mortal sense of life and it weighs upon you; and you judge it to be evil or bad; or you even judge it to be unreal, but you still want to get rid of it. In other words, you're still in a level of consciousness that is touched by an event or a condition, and there is in you something that is responding to that event or condition. It may be the very mildest reaction; it may be a happy, good reaction, or a bad reaction. But it's there, and there's something in you moving in response to something out there.

Now, that which in you is moving in response - even if it's just a reflex action - we're going to call it judgment. And when you are in a state of response to the external, in a state of judgment, you are not in that frame of Consciousness which can receive of the Father, because that judgment in you, however slight, is carnal mind, and it becomes your veil.

Now, when you reverse this, you will find that your reaction to the condition is not a good one, or a bad one. And that's the meaning of 'no judgment.' The condition doesn't move you. It doesn't move you to do anything, nor to think anything about it. And take a condition now you face,

and let's see if we can thread the needle with no judgment; and you'll see that's the true meaning of the Middle Path.

You take a condition which to you has been a problem of some kind, and now face it without any qualms in you - no fear, no doubt; just it's an abstract condition, and you're merely looking at it. It isn't moving you in any way. You can, for the moment, detach yourself from that condition and just observe it. Now, maybe yesterday or this morning, that condition to you was perilous; maybe it was something that was driving you frantic; but now, it, it's just a thought.

We can look at that thought within ourselves. Let's observe that and make it inanimate. After all, it's nothing but your thought at the moment. It may be a condition somewhere else, but right here, right now in your thought, make it inanimate. Just see it as a thought, and look at it. And now, understand that that thought is all that you're looking at.

Now, it may have had many overtones, many suggestions for you; it may have awakened in you a whole chain of beliefs, but still those now and just look at this thought very impersonally, inanimately, and just see it as an idea in your carnal mind. Remove your carnal mind, which has no real existence. What happens? The thought goes with it. Alright! The thought is gone with the carnal mind because there isn't any.

Now, you're going to say, "But the condition still exists." It only exists in the carnal mind and you haven't discarded it. That's why it still exists. Now, you haven't discarded the carnal mind, and in it is this condition. And the reason you haven't discarded the carnal mind is because you haven't accepted that you are the Spirit of God. If you will accept that you are the Spirit of God, you do not have a carnal mind. You cannot even live in one, or think with one, or believe that it exists for you.

And so, as long as the condition persists in your belief, you're still in a carnal mind, and that carnal mind is your denial of your Spiritual Identity. Now, accept Spiritual Identity and see what happens. Accept that you are the Spirit of God. Now you don't have a carnal mind. The Spirit of God is the Christ-Mind. This is the Truth. You don't have to do it to become it. It's the Truth. It's your Truth. It's your Being, now. That's what this chapter has been all about: *you are the Spirit of God.*

Now, when the carnal mind brings something to you, you have to look at the carnal mind and say, "Who are you? You're not my mind. You have no existence. There is no carnal mind in the Son of God." In other words, there is no mind in the Son of God that is influenced by the material things of the world, or the material conditions of the world. You're living in the Spirit of God, not in the material world. You're not living in the external beliefs. You're living in the Spirit. You dwell there. And whatever comes to you from the carnal mind, you say, "Sorry. The Son of God does not dwell in the carnal mind." And you say, "Well, how will that get rid of the condition?" It won't get rid of the condition, but the Spiritual Mind will reveal to you that the condition isn't there. And then one day, you'll say, "Well, it got rid of it." But it didn't! It didn't get rid of the paralysis, or the withered arm. It revealed that when you're in the Spiritual Self, those conditions which seem to be present because of the carnal mind, are revealed to be nonexistent.

You are the Spiritual Child. And every time you let the carnal mind foist a material idea or condition on you, you are prescribing your own judgment. You're literally saying, "Father, don't bother me. I've got this thing here."

Now, there is a capacity in you to face that carnal mind knowing it isn't there. And therefore, the thoughts in the carnal mind, the conditions coming to your attention through the carnal mind cannot be in a mind that isn't there. The double illusion is seen clearly. And defenseless in Spirit, without might or power, without a need, you stand looking at what the carnal mind brings you, and you find the power of 'no judgment.'

No judgment. It isn't bad out there, and it isn't good. You don't have to do anything about it, or say anything about it. It isn't bad, and it isn't good. Don't go any further, just stand there and watch. It isn't bad. It isn't good. No judgment. Just be still with no judgment, and watch how beautifully Divine Judgment reveals the harmony that is present, because you are in 'no judgment.'

In 'no judgment,' whether you knew it or not, you are the realized Son of God. No judgment. It's delicate. It's beautiful. It enables you to find that there is a Middle Path between good judgment and bad judgment, where there is no judgment. And then, in that threading of the needle, in that Middle Path of no judgment, the Divine Self expresses because you have become the still water. You are standing still.

And I, in the midst of you, all judgment is committed to I, in the midst of you, the Son. You have not been influenced by the tempter, the carnal mind to make judgment about what is nonexistent in God. You rest in 'no judgment', neither good nor bad, and I, in the midst of you perfect all that concerneth thee.

Practice 'no judgment' this week. Practice it several times, and you'll see a great, gentle Power. Because into this 'no judgment' slides the bridegroom; the Christ Experience comes into it very quickly, unexpectedly.

And one more thing: as you are able to dwell for a time in 'no judgment,' as you are able to dwell for a time in the knowledge that I am the Invisible Spirit of God, you're accumulating a new kind of karma that's good. And you may find you reach a place where you come into what has been revealed within me as what I call a 'wheel of Consciousness.' It isn't the Buddha wheel. It's the something in you that seems to be a wheel, and you are lifted out of one sense of vision. There's a little more light in this next wheel, and then there's something that seemingly wants to come into your next turn of the wheel as a promise that hasn't yet quite come; and you're beginning to see forms that are invisible to human eyes, doing things.

You're beginning to see activity in another level of Consciousness, as this wheel slowly turns. It doesn't keep turning. It comes to a new place, and it stops. That's your New Consciousness at the moment. But you find more Light, more forms, more activity. It's a sign to you that you have begun to really accept Spiritual Sonship. The Light is flowing in response to your acceptance.

It was always there. The veil of carnal mind, your acceptance of its conditions and untruths had simply veiled away this everpresent Christ Light. And when that wheel turns, and you're looking at something inside you that you never saw before, It's saying to you, "You are moving into the inner plane now. You are finding the Inner Universe. You are finding the reality of Self, where death and destruction never were, and never can be."

I assure you, the experiences you have had up to now, in which you have found some sign from the Father, some invisible action of Grace, some beautiful Presence leading, guiding, instructing, these are magnified and magnified; "*for the hour has come, and now is*" when the Son of God within you is revealed as your Identity. But, it takes this practice, even though the tree doesn't rain down fruits tomorrow. It takes the continuous faith to practice, practice, practice the Within, the Inner Plane, the Divine Selfhood;

the 'no' to the carnal mind and its conditions; the 'no judgment' of anything or anyone. Because the minute you're in a state of judgment, one way or another, you're kissing goodbye to the Spiritual Self that you are, and you are brought into the reaction of the mental plane, turning away from the Wheel of Light within.

Now, some of the things then that you practice are these we've spoken of. Remember that God being the only Presence, the only Life, always the knowledge of God's presence where you are is the very fulcrum of all you do. And if you haven't done that, you see, you're in the reactive sense of mind. But if you have accepted the presence of God where you are now, knowing it will never leave you, and therefore will be there tomorrow; and if you accept it for your competitors, and friends, and your enemies, and your neighbors, because It's the Truth of their Being, too; then you're getting out of the separated forms of the world which the carnal mind is presenting.

You're behind it all. You're in the One Divine Life, which is the Son. You'll find the capacity to accept Spiritual Sonship is increased as you keep practicing the Allness of the Father's presence, everywhere.

Next week is the 11th chapter of Joel – [His Rain Falls](#), I believe. The following week is [Christ Walks the Earth](#), which is the final chapter and the intermission point of this series for a month. Now, in these two chapters, we are hoping to bring to a head the acceptance of Divine Sonship as living, Spiritual Identity. We want that to be the way you walk into this intermission.

If that is the Father's will, it will be so. 'No judgment' is very difficult for people. We leap into action the moment there's something happening in our lives. But if you've been practicing 'no judgment' silently with yourself, you'll find that when things do happen, you'll survey them with no judgment, and Christ will thread the needle for you.

I think that's it for today, and thank you very much.

CLASS 19

YOUR SPIRITUAL ALPHABET

Herb: Suppose we begin today with a meditation using a passage in Joel's chapter "His Rain Falls." It's on page 159.

"...Within me, though invisible, is the presence and power of God. Within me is the kingdom of God, the allness of God. I do not know how it operates. I only know that there is a Spirit in man, and that Spirit within me is the Son of God, my true Selfhood...."

"...This Spirit of God is within me for a specific purpose: to heal the sick, to raise the dead, to feed the hungry, to forgive the sinner. It is here to go before me to 'make the crooked places straight.' It is here to go before me to reveal 'mansions.' It walks beside me, and behind me."

"This Son of God within me, this Spiritual Presence, is here to govern my day. It is my food, clothing, and housing. It is the source of my inspiration, It is that which governs, guides, protects, and leads me through the activity of my entire day...."

The teaching of this chapter is, that we must sow to the Spirit and not the flesh, and we must broaden the word flesh to see that it covers the material universe. Sow not to matter, the things made of matter, but rather to the Spirit of God within your Being. And this, of course, translates again into the great principle that those who are seeking outside into the world, putting their faith in things, in people, in matter, in investments, in securities, in insurance, in the things that look so important to our world. We're not being told to do away with them at all. We're being told to put our trust in something more stable than matter, which must perish.

And so, we're given the key to live in the Spiritual Universe, the Realm of Cause, and let THAT Substance unfold as the investments, the securities, the insurance, the things in matter, to begin with Substance, not with effect. We're being told that, your Consciousness today is the Substance of your tomorrow. And if your consciousness today is in matter, you will reap matter tomorrow, and it will be either good matter or bad matter, because matter is under the control of a world mind, not of a personal self. There is no human way to control matter. It gets out of hand. But, if your Consciousness today is in the

Spirit, THAT becomes the Substance of your tomorrow, and it appears to you as harmonious matter, protective matter, safe matter, matter which is not both good and bad, but is subject to a different law than material law.

Now the disciples knew all about that. They learned the high teaching of multiplying loaves and fishes. And that fact that loaves and fishes were multiplied was evidence that they had all been fed Spiritual food, because that was their Consciousness visibly appearing as satisfaction from hunger. That was the evidence, that they had been fed Spiritual food. But then a very strange thing happened. And that which happened in that day is still happening this day. And that's why it bears our attention.

"...Those men, which then had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, "This of a truth is that prophet that should come into the world."....."

They were convinced by a physical miracle that his was the One.

"...{And} when Jesus therefore perceived they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone...."

Now, the departing of Jesus alone, is similar to the very same temptation that came to him after he had come out of the wilderness, after he had lived totally in Spiritual Communion. After he had been fed the Bread of Life, he was tested. So it is here that those disciples who now had witnessed and had experienced a Spiritual feeding, were now going to be subject to the tempter. They, too, had to be tested. Had they really understood? Did they know what had caused this demonstration? They all felt they had.

But now we must see that they had something that you and I have felt we had. They had theoretical truth. They had seen with their own eyes, and they thought that was Truth. They had absorbed the Truth in their mind, and they thought that was Truth, but now the Spirit was not with them. The Master had gone to a mountain alone, and so the symbolism now is cut three ways. You find that the disciples go into the sea on a ship. The others, who were not disciples, remain on the land and the Master goes to a mountain alone.

You have those disciples who are learning the letter of truth, and mistake it for the actual truth. That is why they're on the sea. They're on the voyage to Capernaum, Capernaum being another way of saying Jerusalem. Capernaum being the High Consciousness, the City of the Christ. And on the sea, meaning, they're making a pilgrimage from sense to Soul. And these are

the ones then, who are making this journey in a ship, and this ship is the letter of truth. And while they make this journey in the letter of truth, to the High Consciousness of Capernaum, there are those on the shore who are not yet qualified to even make that trip. And they are the creatures on the land. The disciples with the letter of truth are making the journey to High Consciousness.

But before this all happens, the Christ, the disciples, and those who are remaining on land were united in ONE, and in that One, loaves and fishes were multiplied. Now they had divided into three. And so the wind must rise, the darkness must fall. Without Christ there is a storm. And we discover that the theoretical truth, the truth in mind, is insufficient. They row and row. Oh they go a little distance, but not very far. They cannot come to the other side because Christ is alone on the mountain. They are without Christ in their consciousness. And even though they have the letter, even though they have witnessed the miracles up to that point, it has not deepened into Consciousness. It is only in the mind. It is theory. It is not Spiritual Experience.

And so the waves rise and fall. They have moments of glimpsing Truth, and moments of losing Truth. And that is us in the letter of truth, in the words that we squeeze into our minds. We have words that make sense to us, and we find that when we go on the sea to Capernaum, we cannot reach the other side. It's evening, and then it is dark. And in the darkness we are in fear. It is dark because we are in Spiritual darkness without the knowledge of the Presence of Christ, without the knowledge of the Presence of Christ.

Christ alone, means that they were unaware of the Presence that was always there. They had only the letter, without the Spirit. It isn't that Christ wasn't there with them, because in our meditation we just heard, "the kingdom of God is within you." The Christ is your Being. But they were unaware of the principle that Christ is My Being. They still thought a man had performed a miracle. They did not know that they had witnessed a Spiritual Law in operation; the Everpresent Christ manifesting as the fulfillment of a need. And now they were in a need, the very ones who had seen hunger fulfilled, they were in a need for protection, for safety, but they did not know their principle, the Omnipresence of Christ as My Being. And ONLY, ONLY when Christ within was realized, did we see Christ walking upon the waters.

Now, you must know by now that the Christ who walked upon the waters was not the form that came out of the womb of Mary, that the Christ who performed the miracles on this earth, was not the form that came out of

Mary, the mother of Jesus. And you must know, too, that the Christ which performed the miracles was revealing to us that there are certain requirements for us, in order to walk in the Kingdom of God on earth. And until those requirements are fulfilled, you will discover that in spite of every effort, in spite of your dedication, you still walk on the earth as a mortal, subject to mortal law. And oftentimes just a little reminder here and a reminder there, can nudge you back into the path of Truth.

Now, I'd like to call what we are about to do, our Spiritual Alphabet. It's very basic, and unless this is your Consciousness, you do not know the Spiritual Alphabet, and you walk in karma saying, " why? why? why?" when the Why is very clear. What we have been seeking is the Power of God. But the Power of God is only in the Kingdom of God, and we are not walking in the Kingdom because there is no human being in the Kingdom of God. There never has been. There never will be. And as long as you want the Power of God, which can only come in His Kingdom, as long as you remain a human being, you are staying OUT of the Kingdom where that Power is.

And so, you're forcing yourself into an untenable paradox. The Kingdom of God is where His Power is, and there are no mortal beings in that Kingdom. Ultimately, to experience Divine Power as a consistent, continuous activity of Being, there must be a death to the sense of mortal, material being. And that, incidentally, must be part of your Spiritual Alphabet. Now, as I read these to you, you might make a mental note to see where you have failed to know your Spiritual Alphabet. And don't feel too concerned about the availability of it, or the necessity to remember it, or jot it all down. It will be here, and you can make a copy after class, or you can catch it on the record. The important thing now, is not to be a clerk in a grocery store, making a list. Please don't! But rather expose yourself to what is being said, and let IT do the work instead of you. There will be plenty of time later to take inventory, after you have let your Soul-sense bring to you that which you must do to walk in the Spiritual Power in the Kingdom of God, here and now. Some of this is very elementary. Remember, it's the alphabet. And then it gets rather difficult.

First see if you have complied with the requirements that the Bible has set forth in certain places. "*Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God.*" Now, you know you want God's power. It comes in and from His Kingdom, but are you reborn? Because in humanhood, you're not in the Kingdom. To be in It, you must be reborn. And so, unless a man be reborn,

he cannot see the Kingdom of God, meaning, feel, experience, live in the Power of God. And so right there we're stopped. No, I'm not reborn! I'm very mortal, very human, very physical, very mental, and at times, very fearful. Now, how then, can I experience the Power of God? We go further: "*That which is born of flesh is flesh.*" Now then, out of paper comes money. Out of a tree comes fruit. Out of your material consciousness comes a material existence. That which is born of material consciousness is matter. *That which is born of flesh is flesh.* Does your daily activity concern the material world, the flesh? If so, how can you experience the Kingdom of God? And so you must learn a way to get under the material way of handling your daily activities, into the Spiritual Way.

Now, you know that a very perfect humanhood is not Spiritual Living. Spiritual Living means living in Spirit. You cannot live in humanhood, in even perfect humanhood, and say I am Spirit too. That which is born of flesh is flesh. And so, the whole consciousness must turn to that which anyone does who is sowing a field. The seeds must be sown, and in your consciousness the seeds of Spiritual Truth must be sown. And you must abide with them, nurture them into growth. Watch Spiritual Truth emerge as Spiritual Fruit. And unless you're sowing to Spiritual Truth, to you the world is always a karmic state of good and bad.

And so your alphabet is to include the fact that I must sow, I must keep my mind on Spiritual Reality. I must know what Spirit is. I must know that Spirit is the Substance behind ALL form. I must know that Spirit is Everywhere. I must know that Spirit is God. I must know that Spirit is my Being. I must know that Spirit is ALL. I must know, therefore, that Spirit is functioning Everywhere NOW. I must **know** this in order to sow to Spirit. And I must know that the opposite cannot be true. Knowing this, I reap Live Everlasting. Not knowing this, I reap corruption. Now these are some of the test-points.

Now we're told, "*God is a Spirit, and they that worship Him, must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth.*" The disciples on the sea, they were not worshipping God in Spirit, were they? They were worshipping Him only in the letter of truth, and that revealed itself as a storm at sea. And so, whenever you find you're in some kind of a financial, emotional, social, or any other kind of storm, it is because you are not worshipping God in Spirit and in Truth. It's symbolized in this walking on water scene, as finally they see Him walking on the water and they willingly accept Him in the ship. So, when you accept the Everpresence of Christ where you are, you are accepting Him in the ship of

your Consciousness. And when you accept Him in the ship of your Consciousness, the storm goes down. Why? Because in the Presence of Christ there is no other presence. There is only the Omnipresence of Christ realized. Sowing to the Everpresent, Invisible Christ, is the acceptance that Here, Now IS, right in the midst of this storm, Christ IS. Is the storm here or Christ? And when you know Christ is all that is here, you have taken Christ into the ship and you're on the other side immediately.

There's no time or distance. You have moved from sense perception to the acceptance of Christ Identity, Christ Presence, Christ Law, Christ Activity, ALL in One, and this is Soul perception becoming manifest as the Harmony of Christ taken into the ship, sowing to Spirit. And that has many facets, which we shall enlarge upon. *"Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon thee."* Now, while you're suffering, your own thought is, "how can I get rid of this suffering?" You find right here, at the beginning of the walking on the water scene, when Christ saw that they want to make him a king because of the miracles that he had done, He went to a mountain alone.

In your way, you may have been trying to do just that with Christ. We turn to God, we turn to the Spirit, and we want that Spiritual Power to fill our needs. They saw Him perform great miracles and said, "Be our king and fill our needs." But that isn't the mission of Christ, to fulfill your needs, or mine. No matter how we try, we cannot convert Christ into fulfilling our needs. *Sin no more* means, stop trying to make the Spirit of God fulfill your needs. That's one facet of it's meaning, *"Lest a greater evil come upon me."* And so, if you're turning to God and saying, "Take care of my suffering, remove it," you're just perpetuating the ignorance of your problem. Your problem isn't that you're suffering from any power on this earth. Your problem is that you're not willing or aware that ONLY CHRIST IS PRESENT. That God is ALL. That Spirit is HERE, NOW, as your BEING.

And so, when you're wailing and suffering in your lack, and in your limitation, you are merely showing the karmic effect of violating the Truth that when you sow to the Spirit, you reap Life Everlasting. And when you sow to the flesh, the suffering of the flesh, the lack of the flesh, the limitation of the flesh, any facet of the flesh, you reap corruption, because you're in sin. There is no flesh in God. There is no human being in the Kingdom of God. There is no human flesh in the Kingdom of God You're in that duality of wanting to improve the flesh, and getting the Power of the Kingdom of God to do it. And it doesn't work. And the answer, is turn ye to that Spirit of your Being and

accept it. I am NOT flesh and blood. Flesh and blood didn't walk the water to that ship. That which walked the water, not born in the womb of Mary, is telling me about who I am. That which the world sees of you, born in the womb of your mother, is not going to walk the water of Spirit. But there is a Divine Self present where you are, which IS that Christ, which ONLY walks the water of Spirit, and invisibly NOW, walks in the Fourth Dimension, always, without time and space, without distance, without encumbrance, without condition, without suffering.

If you sow to the physical self, accepting the physical self to be yours, is sowing to the flesh, then you merely prolong the agony. When you accept this teaching here, when you make your Spiritual Alphabet to include that you are not material being, you are not the flesh. You are the Child of God, and God has one substance, SPIRIT, and that is your Substance. Now, this is part of your Spiritual Alphabet. I AM THE SPIRIT OF GOD. This is sowing to the Spirit. And if it isn't your Spiritual Alphabet, let's not talk about Spiritual Living.

Let's face it, we're merely trying to get God to do something for a material, mortal being. And the continued failure of that program should indicate to you that your problem simply is, that you have not caught the wisdom of the Christ teaching, which says, unless you believe on Me, unless you believe on the Spirit as your being, you are not in the Kingdom of God, but you are in the world of man, and I will not be your king. I will go off to a mountain alone. I cannot serve the physical man. The Christ Mission is not to serve the physical man, but to lift us out of physicality. The Christ Mission is to lift us into the Kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven; to reveal to us the Divine Power that is in our own Being, ever available, no matter where we are, no matter what we are doing, provided we will not divide ourselves and call ourselves flesh and blood, material, mortal being. but rather, will accept that the demonstration of walking upon the water was to reveal that all matter is a concept of the human mind. There is no material anything.

You can walk on water when it freezes. A certain temperature of water enables you to walk on it. The scientist calls water atoms. Well, you can walk on other atoms. You can walk on atoms of iron. You can even walk on atoms of water when they're frozen. But what are atoms? We have learned that God never made atoms. What we haven't learned, and what we haven't put together is that the human mind thinks "atoms." The atoms that we see are our own thought. They are thought atoms. There aren't any other kind. The atoms that science has branded as these electrical charges, are the

cosmic thought that we think, and we're looking at our own thought atoms and calling them things, material things; we call it water. But you know a man doesn't walk on water. You know that matter cannot support a physical form.

Who is this Jesus? Why do we follow Him? We're given many many clues about His Identity. A Light has come into the world said John the Baptist. He is the Word of God. He can administer the baptism of the Holy Ghost. He is from Heaven. Are they talking about a man? Whoever drinks of His blood shall have Life Eternal. Are they talking about a man? And then, to the woman of Samaria, He, Himself, makes the declaration "*I can give thee Living water.*" And finally, "*I AM the Christ.*" Not I am Jesus. "*I AM the Christ.*" And so you see the Light of God, realized in Consciousness, appears to human sense, to be walking on the water. And that Light of God which walks upon the water, independent of matter, independent of water, doesn't even get wet as far as we can see, never gets a head cold or pneumonia from that experience either. Why? Because the Light that walks upon the water is revealing that there is no material form and no material water in the Kingdom of God, BUT GOD IS ALL.

The Allness of God is the basis of your alphabet, and therefore, where is material man and material water – in our thought-atoms, in our thinking capacities. We're looking out at these little images IN OUR MIND, water in our mind, water in our sense of touch. Who pollutes the water of God? How does the water of God flood and kill people? It doesn't. You're looking at the sense concept of matter which is not there. We're looking at sense-atoms, mind-atoms, thought-atoms, concept-atoms. What are they? God didn't make them. Where are they?

If there were fifty people looking at you today, fifty people would have a different image of you. There would be fifty images of you in their minds. One looking at you would see you in one way, and the you they saw would not be external to them, they would see an image in their mind; right in their eye, and in their brain, would be an image of you. And they would say, "That's him!" And the next fellow would have another image and say, "That's him!" And out of the fifty images, all would think they were looking at the same image, the same self, but nobody would. They'd all be looking at Christ, where you stand, and they would see a physical you, but that physical you would never exist, except in the image of their mind.

After witnessing the multiplication of fishes, and learning it was the Everywhere Invisible Christ being manifested, through the Consciousness of one who had attained that level, that same one now shows us that the Invisible Self is Present Everywhere. That water isn't there. Only the Invisible Self is there. Matter isn't there. Only the Invisible Self is there. What had happened? That individual had died, that individual had sown to the Spirit, not to the flesh, and had transcended the flesh, had transcended the illusion of the flesh, by transcending the mind.

Part of your Spiritual Alphabet must be to transcend the illusion of a material world by transcending the mind, transcending the senses, learning that, all you're looking at are your own thought-atoms. The whole world is your mental concept. All that is there is your Father's Spirit, the Pure, Perfect, Eternal Kingdom of God. Now you can take that in as a Truth and memorize it, or you can sit with it until you can stand and face the invisible atoms of this so-called world, and know the non-power of them, the non-existence of them, the non-reality of them, the Truth that all they are, are atoms in the mind of men. All matter is atoms and all atoms are thought. And thought never gets outside of the mind of the thinker. And as you stand still with it you are holding off the world of thought.

And so, the next question in the alphabet is, is God thinking thoughts through you? Would you be suffering if God were thinking thoughts through you? Would you be lacking or limited? IS GOD THINKING THOUGHTS THROUGH YOU? And if not, why not? You have your answer. You are taking human thought. You are still under the belief that in your mind you can solve the issues at hand. And you're rowing, and you're rowing, and you're rowing, and the water is rising and rising. And then you stop taking thought, and this emotional flood subsides, because the moment you stop taking thought, although you may not realize it at the time, all of the things you were experiencing, were the atoms of thought in your own mind, the pressures, the powers, the forces coming against you, the ones who didn't like you, or said nasty things about you, the limitations, and the lacks, and the pains, all this, were thought-atoms of your own mind. That's the only place they existed. And when you are able to be still, then the Father thinks Divine Thought through you, and lo and behold, again, Spirit reveals Itself, that only material thought had been. IS GOD THINKING THOUGHTS THROUGH YOU? You'll find that the moment you want God to think thoughts through you, you will

comply and take no thought. And then you will discover that you're breaking karma to that extent.

Are, you still saying, "four months to harvest?" That's what human beings say. "We can't harvest now." The Father says, "The way to harvest now is to know that Christ is NOW, not four months from now." If you're living in your tomorrows instead of today, you're saying, four months to harvest. If you're accepting that ONLY SPIRIT IS PRESENT EVERYWHERE NOW, your not saying, "four months to harvest." Do you believe there is a man or woman of physical flesh? Now, you know you do. You know that's the most difficult thing you've ever tried to do is to drop the notion of flesh. And so, we DO believe there is flesh, even though we know that there isn't. We know it as a theoretical truth.

Now, inasmuch as Paul has told us quite emphatically, that if you sow to the flesh, you reap corruption. And inasmuch as we just as emphatically do, deep inside us, truly believe that flesh is here, wouldn't you call that an area you must work on? Until in your Spiritual Alphabet you can say with confidence, with conviction, with the actual experience behind you, I know that there is no physical flesh. You see that you must work on it until it becomes normal in your Consciousness, to know there is no physical flesh. Otherwise, why should we be taught to sow to the Spirit, or suffer the karmic law of corruption? Now that's quite a gap then, between what you really believe, and what you're told to learn. And it's also an answer to the why, why, why, which I hear everyday. Do you still think matter is here? Mortality is here? Do you think death is real? Sickness real? Lack real? Do you think this world is real? You can go on and say, "Well I really do think some of those things are real."

But, Christ walking on the water is showing you that what we think is water, isn't. What we think is a human body isn't. And we have to come to the place where we can say to these questions, "No, I don't think matter is real, mortality is real, death is real, lack, limitation, sickness, are real, the world is real." And because I don't, I can stand in the Presence of my own Spiritual Being NOW, confident that these things will pass, that these things are not part of my Being NOW, that world mesmerism is tempting me to step away from the knowledge that this is now the Kingdom of Perfection. And as soon as I turn away from Perfection, where am I? I am in imperfection. You see, God doesn't make the choice for us. You make your choice. Either you turn away from the knowledge that all is Perfection Here, Now, OR you accept that imperfection is present. The choice is yours. The Truth IS that ONLY PERFECTION

IS HERE, BECAUSE ONLY SPIRIT IS HERE. And as long as you still dwell in the opinion that matter is here, you cannot have Perfection. There is no such thing as Perfection in matter. The line is fine.

Finally, of course further into your Spiritual Alphabet, do you believe what you see and feel? Mostly yes. But we're learning that what we see and feel and touch, by feel I mean touch, we're learning that these are the illusions of the senses. And therefore, if I believe in what I see and touch, I will always believe in the existence of matter. I must know that what I see and touch is a material concept, not a material reality. And if you still waver on some of these points, this question might help you. What exists besides God? Oh, now we know. We can say, "nothing, nothing, nothing, nothing at all. All right. Doesn't that answer every previous question? If nothing exists besides God, does a material man walk on water? Is water material? Is there sickness in matter if there is no matter? Is there pain in matter if there is no matter? Can you be a material mortal if there is no matter? If all there is, is God, and you're willing to accept that this is the Christ Teaching, isn't that where you must stand in order to sow to the Spirit? ALL THERE IS, IS GOD! AND GOD IS SPIRIT! That's quite an alphabet.

What is there then, besides Divine Goodness? Nothing! There isn't Divine Badness! There isn't Divine Limitation! But ALL THERE IS, IS GOD. And therefore, Divine Goodness is as everpresent as Divine Spirit. Divine Harmony is as everpresent as Divine Spirit. And so, sowing to the Spirit would have to mean, then, that you accept and live in the conscious awareness that Divine Perfection is all that is Present, Everywhere. Yes, we're on the sea, and we're rowing, and the storm is here, but fear has entered in and has veiled us from the Christ. Now let us allay our fears.

We have in some way become separated from the knowledge that ONLY DIVINE CHRIST IS HERE, ONLY DIVINE PERFECTION IS HERE. And you see, you're coming out of the hypnotism of a storm. You're coming out of the hypnotism of storm in water, which is not there. ONLY GOD IS HERE. ONLY GOD, ONLY SPIRIT. And Spirit is not water. Spirit is not human flesh. Spirit is not food or clothing or shelter. ONLY GOD IS HERE. Seek ye first, Spirit, the Kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you. And so now our Consciousness is riveted on SPIRIT IS HERE, AND SPIRIT ALONE, and if I rest in that Consciousness, the Substance of Spirit will manifest as those things of the material world. The Omnipresence of Spirit as my own Being. And now you come into the picture - Spirit is you. You don't have to row the ocean. You

don't have to remove all the problems you experience. You have to know who you are, and behold the non-existence of the problems is revealed.

Now you're coming close to the great point of the basic barrier to all of the problems of the world that you encounter, is that you insist on being a human, material, mortal being, and will not die to that belief, **will not**. The mind refuses to die to that belief. The mind says, "I know Christ does the miracles, and I'd like a few of those, Christ will be my king, and Christ will preserve me and protect me, and safeguard me." And Christ says, "No I will not. I will not be satisfied until you are completely Christed, dead to all mortal selfhood. Then I will be your King, because I will be your Self, Realized. Then you will not be alone or separated from Me, we will be One Self, One with the Father."

Now, while you're still in a mortal, material consciousness, thinking even partially as a mortal, material being, you are saying, GOD IS NOT ALL, AND THE POWER OF THE ONE SELF CANNOT MANIFEST IN YOUR LIFE. And so we come to the place where the only way I can know the One Self, the Infinite Self, is to stop being this limited finite self. I can't let the world revolve around what happens to me. I can't build a life out of me. It won't work. It will be like everybody else's life out there, up and down, rising and falling like the waves. It will be a repetition of what I've been through. Finally, you're coming to the end of me and the beginning of Christ where you stand, accepting that all that Spirit is, is the Christ that I am. There is no more good or bad in your world. You can't have good and bad if you're accepting the Allness of Spirit. There are no more variations. There are no more anticipation of problems tomorrow, if you're accepting the Allness of Spirit. Your Spiritual Alphabet says, Spirit is the One Infinite Self, and there is nothing finite in that Infinite Self, nothing material in the Infinite Self, nothing mortal in the Infinite Self. Where am I, then? I AM THE INFINITE SELF. You cannot even be a Spiritual Self and be complete. You must be the *Infinite* Spiritual Self, because Spirit is Infinite.

All right! To sow to the Spirit then, and not to the flesh, means I must accept that I am the Infinite Spiritual Self. Ask yourself how often you have accepted that? And compare that to the ups and downs of your life, and you know why those ups and downs had to be. They had to raise you to the place where, in order to stop that up and down, you came to I AM THE INFINITE SELF, THE SPIRIT, WITHOUT BEGINNING OR END IN SPACE AND TIME. And I cannot be another. I cannot have a remnant of material consciousness within me.

I can tell you this. That nobody here today is going to say to me, why? why? why? Because this IS why. You're either doing it or you're not. What do you lack? Nothing but Spiritual Identity accepted as the I AM THE INFINITE SPIRITUAL SELF. What do you seek? If you seek anything, you're making a mistake, because the only thing you could seek would be Identity. Everything else would be a second, and there is no second. In Identity, the One Infinite, Spiritual Self I Am, everything you would seek is included. And you remember how months ago we lived with that: Identity, Identity, Identity! We wrote charts about it to ourselves. Identity! And it was all to convince us, to drum into us, to hammer home the knowledge that I AM THE INFINITE SPIRITUAL SELF OF THE UNIVERSE. I AM THAT ONE! Not even a fragment of it. I AM ALL OF IT. I AND THE FATHER ARE THAT ONE. And that One is the Father, appearing as God the Father, and God the Son, BUT ONLY ONE. THAT ONE, I AM. And we have to be there in our Consciousness, or we're sowing to the flesh, reaping corruption, and missing the message of walking on water.

Do you accept ONLY DIVINE PERFECTION, present NOW? You will if you know that GOD IS ALL, AND THEREFORE THE SPIRIT OF GOD AS MY SPIRIT, BEING PERFECT, MEANS THAT INFINITE PERFECTION IS PRESENT NOW, EVERYWHERE. I CAN ONLY KNOW THAT WHEN I ACCPET SPIRITUAL, INFINITE IDENTITY.

Is there a power that causes evil, error, sickness, disease, pain? And your answer is immediately, of course not. God is Power, and God doesn't cause those things. Then what causes them? Well, if God is Power, and God is the only Cause, and God doesn't cause these things, do they have a cause? Can something exist without a cause? They have no cause. In other words, there is no power to cause them, because THE ONLY POWER IS GOD. That's the meaning in not believing in a second power. There is no power to cause anything, except God's Power to Cause. And that Cause being Perfect, It can only Cause Perfect Manifestation, and nothing else can be here but that which is Caused by the Power of God.

In material selfhood, we are hypnotized into believing that there is another cause, other causes, other powers that can cause things that God doesn't cause. But it isn't true. Sowing to Spiritual Identity, Infinite, Spiritual Identity, with no gap, no division, no separation, no seam, you know that the only Cause being God, whatever comes to me as an imperfect manifestation, is a lie, not there. It has no cause. It's just hanging out there as an image, not even in space, just atoms of thought in my mind, appearing to be, but not there. Even space is hanging out there, but isn't there. Space is

empty, empty of all matter. There is no matter in space. THERE IS YOUR SPIRIT, **YOUR SPIRIT** where space appears to be.

Now this chapter is called, His Rain Falls. I think Matthew gives us a pretty good statement of that.

"...I say unto you, Love your enemies..."

Why? Because your Spirit is there, not your enemies.

"...Bless them that curse you..."

Why? Because them that curse you are not there. Your Spirit is there. You see, in Spiritual Consciousness, there is no them, there. ONLY YOUR ONE INFINITE SPIRIT.

"...Do good to them that hate you..."

Same reason.

"...Pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you..."

Same reason. Your Infinite Spirit is all that is present. All material selfhood consists of thought-atoms in the mind of the beholder. That's the only place physical selfhood exists. There's no cause for physical selfhood. GOD IS THE ONLY CAUSE. THE SUBSTANCE OF GOD IS SPIRIT. THE ONLY SUBSTANCE IS SPIRIT. You're looking at Spirit and giving it a material definition through your mind. To bless them that persecute you curse you, and bless your enemies is to tell you that they are not there, YOUR SPIRIT IS THERE! That's the purpose of this statement. You bless, it means you recognize THE SPIRIT behind the appearance of form.

Now:

"that ye may be the children of your Father."

Unless you are accepting that the Spirit of God stands where your enemy appears to be, and that, that Spirit is YOUR INFINITE SPIRITUAL SELF, you are not accepting that you are the Child of God. And the purpose of it is that you may be the Child of God. You may realize that your Infinite Spiritual Self is the Child of God. You wipe the slate clean of enemies and persecutions by knowing there is no material selfhood.

"...For he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good..."

Now, you know God's sun doesn't rise on the evil and on the good, because He made no evil and He made no good. ALL IS SPIRIT. And the meaning of His sun rising on the good and on the evil, means that there is neither good nor evil. They are invisibly One and the Same, Perfect Spirit. His sun only rises on His Perfect Spirit. That's why it rises on both the good and the evil that we think we're seeing. The good and the evil aren't there. Only His Spirit is there. And His rain...

"He sendeth His rain on the just and the unjust."

You know there are no unjust. There's no unjust person and no just person. There is the revelation that only His Spirit is there. In other words, His rain falls and it's not the rain that you see. His LOVE, His nourishment, His Truth, His Harmony falls on His own Spiritual Selfhood Everywhere, which is **your** Spiritual Selfhood Everywhere.

There is no sea on which you can be alone, separated from the Infinite Selfhood of Spirit. All separation from the Selfhood of Spirit is a dream. It is impossible. Then there is no power that causes evil, error, sickness, disease, or pain. That must be your Spiritual Alphabet. Where are you now? Where are you? Usually the one who tells me about a problem is right there in a little form. That's where they are, but that's not *who* they are. That's *who* they are persuaded to think they are at that moment. And that's why the problem is there. Because they think they are that one, and they're not that one. They're not where they think they are. They think they're functioning out of a little form that they're calling on a telephone from their living room, or their bedroom, or their kitchen, but they're not.

The only Self there is is the Self of God. And in the moment that you stand still to accept THAT SELF, I AM, we must let our tentacles reach out, reach out, out, out, until you are not limiting yourself to this person in the kitchen, or the bedroom, or the living room. You must FEEL yourself Everywhere. If you don't, you're not sowing to the Spirit. Spirit isn't in a place. Spirit doesn't stop at a wall, or even in a century. Spirit is Everywhere. And you must come to the place where YOUR SPIRIT EVERYWHERE IS YOUR IDENTITY. YOUR SPIRIT EVERYWHERE must be lived consciously. And then, those who persecute you, curse you, deprive you, malpractice you. How can they do it, to your Spirit Everywhere? They can do it only to your false concept of you, and that's why you suffer because in your false concept of you, you create that which can never really exist and you suffer by that false creation.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

What is your Substance now? All right, quickly, you say Spirit. You know that. But what about the next question? Are you flesh and blood? You're willing to say, I'm Spirit, but are you willing to say I am not flesh and blood? Do you see how easily we can fall into a trap?

Now, there must come a time, when without thought, there's no need for you to even put the words to your mouth, but you simply know that you cannot be flesh and blood and be Spirit. You cannot be right here and be Spirit, you must be everywhere. Still the Alphabet. Do you trust God to be perfect, doing what is perfect? You say, "Oh yes, I do." Fine! If you really do, you'll never have another worry in your life. All of our problems, again, come from a distrust that God is Perfect and is doing what is perfect, an unawareness that ONLY MY SPIRIT IS HERE, THERE, AND EVERYWHERE.

Now, all of this becomes the working Spiritual Alphabet, before you begin to write words and sentences, and live out the experiences of that Alphabet. Because when you're practicing, even partially, what we've talked about, then you're not in a wrong selfhood, a non-self, and consequently you're not separated from the Spirit of God. And for you, even though you cannot see It Everywhere, you're Spirit is walking where the world is seeing water, where the world is seeing land, where the world is seeing air. They aren't there. ONLY YOUR SPIRIT IS WALKING THE EARTH. For you there is no land, no sea, no air. THERE IS YOUR CHIRST SPIRIT EVERYWHERE. And in that Consciousness is your dominion over land, sea, and air.

It may seem out of reach. It was probably out of reach for the prodigal who returned home, but the Father ran out to greet him. The Father within doeth the works. Your job is to accept the Father within, as the Presence of your Everywhere Spirit HERE, making you One with your Spirit Everywhere. And right facing that, is this death to the belief that I am flesh and blood, that I am limited, that I am person, that I was born on such a day and such a place, that I have these things I must do, that if I don't do them they won't get done.

All of that is the wrong level of Spiritual Living. That's mortal living, and you know it. Spiritual Living says, "I only have one job, and that is to be Spirit." In order to experience It, you must BE IT, and let the chips fall. And as you become more and more conscious of Spirit, your tomorrow will be a Spiritual tomorrow, with Spiritual fruitage. And you'll find the things you haven't been

able to accomplish through the might and power of the body and the mind, begin to shape up, because Spirit never fails.

Now, maybe the Spiritual Alphabet that we have talked about so far can't be condensed in a few words, but I'm going to leave it here. Whoever wants to look at it can, in the intermission or after class. It's fine with me if you make copies of it completely. I didn't get around to it, because it just came out, I think, this morning. But at any rate, you're welcome to look at it and make copies or do whatever you wish.

This must be your daily Bible, not necessarily in the form given to you today, but something akin to it, so you can catch yourself when you're stepping out of WHO YOU ARE, and wailing at the moon and saying, "Why did you do this to me?" Nobody's done anything to you. Karma is automatic. Step out of the Perfect Kingdom of God which is your Living Spirit, and you may call it Divine punishment, but it isn't so. And if you get a reward, it isn't from God. It's from stepping back into your Identity.

I suppose we could pause awhile, take a little breather, and then be back in five minutes.

(Intermission)

In this eleventh chapter we have a few statements to look at.

"...Your journey begins, this is the Spiritual Journey, the Real Journey begins only when you come to the realization, that going on as you have been, you're never going to learn the Truth..."

Now, I like to feel that when Joel said this, it was said through Joel. It wasn't said to the level we're working at, but nevertheless, it comes into contact with the level we're working at as we go along.

"...You're never going to learn the truth, that is, what lies behind this universe, because it's not to be known with the mind..."

Now, you know that physical science cannot tell you anything about Christ, because it's not to be known with the physical mind, the physical senses, the physical brain. There's no way to know anything about Christ. And Christ is the Identity of God on earth. So, if you keep squeezing Truth into the mind, you're the one Joel is talking to right here.

"...Stop. You cannot know God, you cannot know Christ, you cannot know the Invisible universe behind the appearing world in your mind. You must come to the end of faith, the end of hope, the end of the belief that the human mind is ever going to reveal Spiritual Truth..."

That could have gone on our Spiritual Alphabet.

"...If God does not speak, if you do not hear what He says, there is going to be no answer..."

All right. I guess that covers the question that we had, or rather the statement, "Is God thinking thoughts through you?"

"...If God does not speak, you do not hear what He says, there's going to be no answer. If you are still probing around in your mind, hoping for God to do something or change something, you're waiting for that which can never happen. Whatever is going to happen is an activity of your Consciousness..."

Now, we've covered that with a statement that, your tomorrow is your Consciousness today. If it's in matter, that's what you'll reap tomorrow. If it's in Spirit, that's what you'll reap. Right in here:

"...He that soweth to the flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption. He that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting..."

You'll find the same statement right here, in the same, sixth chapter, said in a different way.

"...I am the bread of life. He that cometh to me shall never hunger. He that believeth on me shall never thirst..."

Your Spirit is the bread of life. Your Spiritual Identity is what is meant by believing on me. Everything dovetails. Everything is repeating, repeating, repeating, so that ultimately you will let go of "rowing on the sea of the mind," and take Christ aboard as your Identity. And then, instantly the ship will be on the shore.

"...Right now, {he says}, drop out of your thought, any belief that an error of yours brought about any of your problems. It was not that way at all. Forgive yourself, right now. Forget your past, or present sins of omission or commission. Forgive yourself by recognizing the impersonal nature of evil, that

only ignorance of Spiritual Principles causes problems. And what is the basic Spiritual Principle? God is ALL”

The Allness of God, or the ignorance of the Allness of God, which is the cause of karma. The Allness of God, accepted, depended, lived in, to which you dedicate all that you do, and let that Allness, alone, be the Law unto you, rejecting all else that says, “I am here, when only the Spirit of God is here.

Let's pretend we're dead to the flesh right now. Can you see that's the beginning of something else? What do you think you're going to be when the flesh actually is no more? What something else will you be? Do you not see this is the preparation to be that something else NOW, instead of then? To come to the place where that something else that you will be some day, you accept NOW, and live in It. And this is what Spirit is pushing you to do. You're not going to be an appearance called “matter” forever. What will you be? Why can't you be that now? You're not going to become that. God is ALL. The Allness of God accepted, means, God isn't going to be different tomorrow. God is ALL right here, now, as my Being. Why should I wait fifty years to be that which I am now? And so, in the deadness to the belief in materiality, and mortality, you come out into the beginning glimmer of Being that NOW, and the fascination of It. And you say, “Why that's like walking on water.” It is precisely that! Being NOW, what you are, is like walking on water. Where are you? You're in the Invisible, aren't you? You're in the Infinite. What are you standing on? Nothing! You don't stand on anything. You ARE the Spirit of God.

Now, suppose you were able to go a little farther with that. Suppose you were able to actually experience yourself in the Invisible, not in material form. You know, that's what it will be some day, when you're not in material form. Why can't you experience it now? If you believe on Me, I, the Father will go before you. I'll make those crooked places straight. I'll perfect and perform that which you are appointed to do. I will be your wine and your water. I will be a lamp unto your feet. Do you see that it's not you, to do? It's you, to step out of the false sense of self, and lo and behold, It is already done. I AM, not I will be. Now that's how you step out of this thin veil. You accept the Truth. You get on the ship. But you also accept that the Presence of my own Spiritual Being is HERE. You accept Truth and Spirit. And you might find that instantly you are on the shore of Reality. And the more you are able to devote attention and time to this, the more you will see this is the inevitable fact of life. You WILL walk in the Invisible Sense of Self as Pure Spirit, before you

drop the material form. You WILL! And you will know, too, that there is no material form to drop. For the experience of the Incorporeal Self is the realization that material form never was.

The concepts called form, the thought-atoms called form, are revealed as nothing more than the mesmerism of the senses. You walk right out of the changing non-being, into BEING. You won't dissolve. You won't disappear. You will simply walk in another level of Self, the level revealed by the Master, as the force behind the visible, which functions so perfectly that nothing can ever change It, that all human powers are wasted in their futile attempt to change this Perfect, Invisible force of Self. Through the mind will you understand that? NO. Only by stepping out of mind and matter, out of theoretical knowledge, into Spiritual Experience, permitting yourself to do that, making the effort, and repeating the effort, until for you, there is a moment when there is no material you, and no material world, the first glimpse of the Pure at Heart.

"...You were born,,{says Joel}, into a material sense of life, therefore you have been sowing to the flesh all your human life..."

"...To be born into the average family means to be born into the strife the struggle of earning a living, being apprehensive about the body, into a consciousness that sows to flesh, pleasures of the flesh, pain of the flesh; but who has ever told you, who has ever heard of the Invisible Spirit that is in us, which is the Spirit of God in man. Who directed your attention to the Spirit of God in your neighbour? Or in the sinner? To the fact that not only saints, but all sinners, have the same Spirit of God in them, and that only your ignorance of this Truth brings upon you the discords of the flesh and of disease..."

One message, isn't it? One Perfect, Beautiful message forcing us to, not just stand there looking, but to move out into It.

"...Do you perceive, then,{says Joel}behind this visible universe, there is an Invisible Spiritual Presence, Power and Law, that That which is visible is really made of that which is Invisible..."

This physical form is really made of an Invisible Force, an Invisible Substance, and the senses just catch this level of it, and wear their mental garment of flesh, which is never really there. The Allness of Spirit, the Allness of God, your basic Principle.

"...If your sowing, [and that means where you concentrate, where you put your faith and trust, the way you live], if you're sowing is entirely on the materialistic plane, your reaping must be on that plane, and since everything in the material realm is constituted of both good and evil, you will be volleying back and forth between good and evil, between abundance and lack, sickness and health, life and death..."

Now, a very basic question is, "Well, what is sowing to the Spirit and what is sowing to the flesh?" And we can all answer that. But let's take his words, it might change some thought you have.

"...Sowing to the flesh means putting your faith in the visible world: in machinery, in dollar bills, securities, or governments, in "man, whose breath is in his nostril"..."

Now isn't that strange? We're not to put our faith in men, in women, in people. It says so. Don't put your faith in "man, whose breath is in his nostril," and that covers four billion people. So what will you put your faith in, if not that person? IN YOUR IDENTITY WHERE HE STANDS. That's what! IN YOUR IDENTITY, AS SPIRIT, WHERE HE APPEARS TO BE. And if you want to include him as Spirit, go ahead, but don't exclude you. It isn't enough to know he is Spirit. No, no. He is Spirit, and that Spirit that he is, I am. We must have the two as One. We can't have he is Spirit over there, and I am Spirit over here. No, we're One Spirit. So that's the dimension you go into in your faith. Not in man, whose breath is in his nostrils, but in the presence of the One Spirit, which is the Invisible Christ of him and of me. THAT IS WHAT I HAVE FAITH IN. That's sowing to the Spirit.

"Sowing to the Spirit means acknowledging the Spiritual as the basis of the visible. To acknowledge spiritual power in all your ways, to acknowledge spiritual law as governing you from waking in the morning to night, and from night to morning, acknowledging Spirit as the substance, law, activity, and the reality of being. Then you will be praying without ceasing..."

Once you have ONLY SPIRIT, you're praying without ceasing. There's no break in your knowledge that ONLY SPIRIT IS, that's without ceasing, ONLY SPIRIT.

"...And you will be knowing the truth that makes you free..."

All this is sowing to the Spirit without ceasing. You don't take your coffee break when you're sowing to the Spirit. Even the Spirit behind that cup

of coffee must be accepted. ALL IS INVISIBLE SPIRIT, AND IT IS **YOUR** SPIRIT, WITHOUT DIVISION. Unless you know that the Invisible Spirit Everywhere is your Spirit, you've got division, and you've got this little fellow out here trying to squeeze things into his mind. But you can let go, when it's all your Spirit, when you know that, you can let go, and trust the Spirit to be Everywhere, the Perfection of God in Action.

The last statement I have selected from this chapter is:

"...You would be surprised what happens in your personal life, when you come to an actual realization that there is nothing good or evil in 'this world.'..."

Nothing good or evil in this world. That should be clear, because all there is is YOUR Spirit, where the world appears.

I made a note to have a little meditation on something else in this chapter, the last page of it:

"...The only substance this evil has, [and this evil refers to the imperfections we allegedly suffer] The only substance this evil has is the carnal mind..."

Now you know that means the universal carnal mind, the universal mortal mind, because there is none, and that which does not exist functions as the individual human mind. Universal non-existence, universal hypnotism becomes a personal hypnotism. And now we have evil, where only My Perfect Spirit is. Spirit is, and the evil is not. The belief in two powers. The belief that beside your Spirit, beside God, there is something else that can become a power. But there's nothing else, period. So how can there be another power? If you grow in your realization of ONE Infinite Self, Spirit, there can only be ONE Power, the Power of that Spirit. The Allness of God, the Allness of the Spirit of God, as the Spirit of all who walk in the appearances called form.

"...But now there no longer is any belief in two powers. [meaning a power beside the Power of Spirit entertained in my Consciousness.] There cannot be two powers in a purely spiritual universe created by a pure God: there cannot be both good and evil in God. ..."

And God being All, there cannot be both good and evil, because there's no evil in God.

"... 'Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one.' God is one and God is love: not in combinations of good and evil, not a combination of reward and punishment. God is one. ..."

This Consciousness, dwelt with, ultimately leads us to the realization, which is the very title of the next chapter, and which is the Consciousness I'm hoping we will all walk away with as we begin our month's sabbatical. God Revealing Himself as Christ on Earth, with nobody missing, nobody left out, nothing to be improved, nothing to be corrected. Just God revealing Himself as Christ on Earth, and you come along and say, THAT I AM.

Now that's going to be our twelfth chapter, the final chapter of the January series, something out of John, all this is preliminary to the month. And to me, this month is just as important as every Sunday we've had, because in this month you're getting time, without a change of message, to dwell in what will be established next week: God Revealing Himself as Christ on Earth, where you are, as your Being, as the Being of Tom, Mary Jones, and Harry, as the Invisible Self of this world. You see, we will learn to dwell in that Consciousness, and if we spend our month doing that, when you come back in March, you will come back to the book, "**Realization of Oneness**," which is precisely what you will have been doing for one month. Oh, I know you've been doing it beside that, but this will be one month of nothing else. THE ONE INFINITE CONSCIOUSNESS, I AM, which is God revealing Himself as Christ on Earth. And so, next week we hope to light the fuse that will enable you, for that month, to follow, to walk in that Consciousness, to let it grow, to let it mature into the Realization of ONENESS.

So next week is the last talk until March. I must express a great joy at the way some of you have shown an inborn capacity to walk in Christ. It shows. It shows in many ways. And you will never know the importance of it, as individuals alone, but you will feel that great thrill of knowing what you are coming into in your Consciousness, is part of an Infinite, Divine Plan. You are lifting the Consciousness of the world as you are able to let your Self express without a human barrier. I hope to see some of you next week.

Thank you very much.

CLASS 20

GOD IS 100% EVERYWHERE

Herb: The reason we won't have a seating problem after today's class is because we come now to the hard sayings. There was a time in the life of Christ Jesus on earth here, when the disciples were faced with these hard sayings, and quite a number broke ranks, who were the faint-hearted, and I don't believe He ever really had an over-crowding problem.

We're in chapter six of John, and we're in the chapter titled "God Revealing Himself as Christ on Earth," which is the last chapter of Beyond Words and Thoughts.

Now I suppose we should be "beyond words" by now and "beyond thoughts," living that way. We know that there is a requirement in Scripture, that man goes through a second birth. Most people dread the idea, and those who think they like it, find they like it up to a point. Rebirth, of course, sounds very good, like I can add something to myself, but we discover that the only way we can add to ourselves is by subtracting. We have to remove the onion skins of the serpent, and that serpent is a very strange fellow. He has fooled the world. Moses gave the name "serpent" to this world-mind and throughout your Bible you find serpent and serpents mentioned quite frequently. It seems that the serpent "thinks" and the thoughts of the serpent are usually referred to as serpents. And so you will find references to the "hissing serpent" or the "furious serpent" or the "poisoned tongue" of the serpent, or the "painful bite of the serpent;" these are all talking about mortal thought. And even the disciples were told they would have the power to tread on serpents. And, of course, that meant that they would have the power to overcome mortal thought. Then later we saw in another passage in Matthew somewhere, the Master says, "*I saw Satan fall out of heaven.*"

And, we find that Satan is the serpent and its falling out of heaven, means that, its power to keep man out of heaven has been broken. And so, always the serpent represents a very strange thing in our lives, something that stands between us and Reality. The full extent of the serpent is being revealed by Christ Jesus, showing the non-reality, the non-existence, and the non-power of matter. The matter of this world is the creation of the serpent, the world mind. And when you get to the hard sayings, you discover that the

body of a person is the creation of the serpent. And this is when you cease to be over crowded. This is when the disciple looks at the Christ and says, "Isn't that going a little bit too far? What do you expect of us?" And the Christ says, "I expect of you the cross." That's where we're going; we're going to the cross. We're going to the place of total reliance on the Spirit, not on matter. That's what the teaching is about, overcoming the belief in the existence of matter, is dropping away that sense of birth, which is the first, that the second birth may take place, which is Spiritual Awareness.

Now, there's no hedging in this rebirth. You can't keep one foot in Spirit and one foot in matter. You can't even make statements like, "I'm going to take dominion over my body," because the moment you think your going to do that, you've got one, and there's none to take dominion over. The sayings get harder and harder and harder. They are demanding that you accept a 100% God. Very rarely will you meet anyone in all your travels who has accepted a 100% God. And if you have even met such a one, that is a rarity. The 100% God is the acceptance that God is ALL THERE IS, and that which is not God is nonexistent. The minute you have found an evil somewhere, you have found a place where God is not 100%, and either you are wrong or God is wrong. The minute you have found a human form, you have found a place where God is not 100%. Why? Because God is not a human form.

So, the cross is the crossing out of that which is not God in our Consciousness. All that is not God and of God, is to be crossed out. And the miracles were not a miracle at all. They were a crucifixion of the lie, culminating in the final crucifixion of the lie. We only associate crucifixion to the moment on the tree. But the life of the adult Christ Jesus, walking this earth, was a crucifixion of matter and material conditions every day, a crucifixion of the beliefs of mortal mind, a crucifixion of the serpent. And when the final crucifixion of the serpent occurred, no one was aware of it. They thought it was the crucifixion of Jesus. It was the crucifixion of the world. The world was crucified. The power of the world was crucified and revealed as nonexistent. And the shock of what happened is still reverberating, has veiled for us, the Reality of Being. Christ on earth is the expression of God in you. You cannot be less than what you are. And when you find that you cannot live as Christ, it is because the serpent still has managed to imprison you in beliefs that God is less than 100%.

The revelation of your own Invisible Self opens the doorway to the transformation. Whenever you find yourself at a place where you can go no

further, and you're frustrated because of it, you will discover it is because you have not accepted the Invisibility of your Being. You're still trying to pierce the "veil" on the visible plane, and that's part of the trickery of the serpent.

Now, let's see this serpent as a "cosmic serpent." Let's see the serpent trying to peek into heaven on one end, and forming an idea of the Kingdom of God with that one end of the serpent, and then through the other end, it projects that idea, interpreted, distorted, into what we call a material world. You see that curving horn of the serpent? On one end it receives its impressions, on the other end it projects its impressions. It is the "dreamer." The world-carnal-mind is the dreamer, and we are the dream. And when Moses, illuminated, is able to tell us about the serpent in the Garden, he's pulling a little stunt like Shakespeare did. "Over here," he says, "this is a tree." We don't need a studio or a scenic designer. You just know its a tree because the sign says so. And Moses did that. He said, "Over here is a serpent."

But what I really mean is, that in Adam is a mind, and that mind is a serpent. And in Eve is a mind, and that mind is a serpent. And there's another end to that serpent; it's called Lord God. It's part of the same serpent. The end, which is called Lord God, talks to the mind in Adam and the mind in Eve. The world-mind, the world-serpent speaks out of one head into the other. One head individualizes as the mind of a man, the mind of a woman, the mind of a child. The other head is the cosmic serpent speaking through itself, to itself. So, Moses, to clarify that, brings that serpent out into the open where you can see him. Instead of saying, God says to Adam, he says, the Lord God says to the serpent, and then the serpent says to Adam. But what he really means is the mind in Adam is part of the serpent which receives from the cosmic self, the cosmic world self, the lie about that which is not God's creation.

God's creation coming into the serpent mind becomes our material world. See out there, that's the tree of good and evil, says the serpent. But it isn't there. All that's out there is God's Perfect, Spiritual Universe. All that's out there is the Tree of Life. And where is this tree of good and evil? It is in the very mind of the serpent, which is exclaiming that it is there. And this being, the mind of Adam, he sees evil in the world and he sees good in the world, because he has a house divided for a mind, it's called a serpent. It is going to recreate Creation in its own serpent image, and it is going to destroy its own creation. It is a self-destructive mind. It creates and destroys. It tempts. It lies. It fools. It knows NOT the Father. It is called by the Master, the Father of lies.

And that mind is in the mind of every person who walks this earth. The high and the low, the presidents and the peasants, it makes no difference. Human birth is coming into the serpent-mind and the serpent-mind knows only its own creation. That's the world we've all been so proud of. The world mind, the serpent, creates its own world. And that world exists only within the world mind. And yet, it's here for a purpose.

Until we have come to grips with the knowledge, that that which we are seeing external to ourselves exists only within the serpent-mind, we have no defence against it. We are helpless. We are compelled to accept whatever our mind thinks. And naturally it's going to paint pretty pictures. It paints many pictures of many benefits that we can obtain if we will follow this course or that. And while we trustingly accept it, we discover that the benefits we are to receive are time-bombs. They explode in our faces. They are perishables. They are not permanent, because they are not Divine. And then, not trying to discredit the Father, we still look everywhere to find a cause, never suspecting that the human mind is an accomplice with the world mind in this valley of the shadow of death.

Now, up to a point, we have the opinion that we can make this a better world. We think we can make certain improvements, eliminate certain things, and ultimately, there will be peace between nations, there will be happiness in human hearts. But, if we still believe that, we are mistaken. The Christ Mission was to show us that the world already IS dead. It never has been alive. It isn't something that's going to end. It never began. It never was. The Kingdom of Heaven is all that IS, and God revealing Himself as Christ on earth, in you, reveals that the only place you can ever be, whether knowingly or not, is in the Kingdom of Heaven, for there is no other Self than the Christ, and only the false sense of self prevents us from experiencing Divine Government Here and Now.

So we're told to lift up the serpent in man, to overcome the serpent, to learn how to tread on serpents, meaning, each of us, individually, has to be able to face the human mind within us, and recognize that **it** is the "natural man who receiveth not the things of God." That's the first birth, that mind. And we have to come over the belief that through and with that mind, we can make this a better world. My Kingdom is our only goal, our only acceptance. We're not interested in THIS world, which is not my Father's Kingdom. We're not interested in "nothingness." We're not interested in the perishables of this world.

Where do we go? We can continue our life in matter, disregarding the teaching, disregarding the Christ, disregarding the Word of God, and try to make it a better physical life. But that's what people have been doing for five thousand years. And people will continue doing it, because you can go through an entire life span without even being aware that there is such a thing as Christ on earth. You can put your faith in the League of Nations, and then a United Nations, and tomorrow in another kind of collective activity. But there'll still be boys going off to war and boys not coming home. There'll still be germs. There'll still be accidents. There'll still be hate and violence. There will still be the statistics that show that approximately one per cent of the population dies every year. Why? Because they have put their faith in a "better physical life," a "better material world." And here's our Bible telling us "*that to know God aright is Life Everlasting.*"

To know Spirit aright is not reincarnating in the flesh. Who are the disciples going to be then? They are going to be those who have reached that level of understanding where they're not interested in defying or violating the Word of God, nor are they interested in maintaining their present sense of humanhood, but rather have come to a place where the second birth, the realization of Selfhood, is not only their individual wish for themselves, but for all men. They are now ready to tighten their belts, to do whatever is necessary to come into that place where they accept Christ on earth as the ONE inhabitant of what we have called "our world."

They literally step out of the powers of the visible world and learn how to walk, how to live, how to stand fast in the Invisible Universe of Spirit. They come to a place where they can say, "I am an Invisible Being. No human being on earth can see me. I'm not a perishable being. And because I am Spirit, the Child of God, I never could have been born, because Spirit has no beginning in matter. Spirit has no ending in matter. And I, Spirit, accept my Spiritual Identity everywhere that form appears."

There is no place where form appears, that my Spiritual Identity is not there. Why? Because God is 100%. Over there is 100% of God. Across the bay is 100% of God. Down the peninsula is 100% God. Off in every state and country of the world is 100% of God. And you can't find a place in the sky where God isn't 100% either. No, I'm not trying to take dominion over a body, I'm trying to live in my Spiritual body; for all dominion is simply in Being what you are.

Now, the Master had to train His disciples to the point where they were ready to renounce all material lies, all material bondage, all material limitations, and all material laws as non-existent in God. They were leaving all concepts. They were leaving families. They were leaving the material way of life. They were crossing it out. They were learning to crucify matter, material conditions, mortal sense. They were literally crucifying the world mind at every opportunity, wherever it appeared before them, wherever it made its claim of a presence other than God; they learned to crucify it in their Consciousness, to be reborn in Christ Identity, to walk the earth expressing the qualities of God, and to cross out the limiting belief of a temporary life span.

In Christ there is Life, not a life span. In Christ there is Infinity, not finite living, finite thinking, finite experience. I, the heir of the Father, am heir to all that the Father hath. And so, the Child of God accepts Infinite Individuality. Now, eight feet away from you God IS. And eight feet behind you God is, and eight feet above you God IS. Wherever you look, up, down, left or right, GOD IS. Human beings think in terms of one percent here and one percent there, and add up all the percents, and it's 100%. But that's not the Divine Way. God is 100% behind you and God is 100% in front of you, and God is 100% right where you stand. And that 100% is the fact of life. You don't have to make it so. God is 100% of your Being, right now. And when that is your Consciousness through the daily acceptance of it, the daily proving of it, the daily experience of it, you will discover that 100% of God where you are is the meaning of:

"I in the midst of thee am mighty, I, in the midst of thee have meat the world knows not of, I, in the midst of thee can perfect and perform all that you are appointed to do, I, in the midst of thee know nothing about non-existence, nothing about problems, nothing about errors, nothing about human children."

The moment you have human children, you have said God is not 100%.

Now, the great conditioning of the years makes it difficult for us to say, "That's not a human child." But if God is revealing Himself as Christ on earth, WHERE is God, Christ on earth? Over here and not over there? In one little place and not in another? Or does His rain fall on all. Is the Substance of God the Substance of every individual on earth or not? And if it is, is that a human child? No. It's the serpent who declares, "This is a human child." And that serpent is the mind of man which says, "This is a human child, this is a mortal

child." And the Father says, "THERE ARE NONE. I AM ALL, AND THEREFORE, THE CHILD YOU HAVE CALLED A HUMAN IS THE MORTAL MIND'S CONCEPT." And you have misnamed that child because the serpent mind has done the naming.

Now, this serpent, later, has got to be dragged out of your consciousness. Today I'd like you to see that you could stand and watch this mind of yours, and even overcome its tricks. Now, you look outside and there you see a sick child. Right where the sick child is, unknown to the serpent-mind, there is the Perfect 100% Christ of God. Obviously, if you stay in the serpent-mind, that's all you're going to see, the sick child. But God didn't make that sick child and God isn't that sick child, and God isn't that material child. And yet, ONLY GOD IS THERE! Then what is putting a sick child out there? And that's the reason for the serpent, the world mind. It puts out there, a sick child. But is it *out there*? No, that serpent is the mind in you which "thinks" it's out there. It can't be because GOD IS THERE. Where is the sick child? It's only in the mind that beholds it.

And so we see the trick of matter is to appear out there, but it never is. GOD IS THERE. Where you appear materially, GOD IS THERE. The serpent mind looks at it and says, "There's you." But you're not there. CHRIST IS THERE. THE SPIRIT OF GOD IS THERE. And the rebirth is the realization of that fact. Now, the trick of the serpent is so subtle, that while you're looking out and seeing a sick child out there, it's that very instant that you are receiving the belief in a sick child from the world mind within you. The receipt of the idea, and the perception of it out there, are simultaneous. From the world mind to you comes the belief, and your mind then identifies that belief as an external object which isn't there.

There isn't anything you can see on this earth that isn't in your mind, and being received at this instant in your mind, from the world mind. Always, what you think you're looking at out there is the world mind coming through to your mind. And simultaneously your mind transposes it into the belief of an external object. If the world is not God's Creation, it can only exist as a belief, not as a Reality.

If the world is not the Kingdom, then you have discovered that the serpent-mind is the creator of the world, and its method is world mind individualizing as the individual human mind, then pointing to its own inner creation as if it were an external creation, and the very mind that points,

confirms its own creation in you. And all the while you're saying, "There it is!" But it isn't you, it's the mind in you saying, "There it is," and that isn't Christ Mind.

And so we find, right in the midst of ourselves, in the midst of this Garden of Eden, right here is the mind that isn't, the house divided, the double header, forming concepts about your Father's Kingdom, about you, about your life itself. And all this is the testing. It isn't here accidentally. It's here, so that as we learn to look now at the serpent-mind within, and to fast from it, to detach from it, to be alert to it, to watch it, to be uninfluenced by it, having been alerted to its tricks, we can watch it and say, "Oh, I know who you are. You're that fellow Pilate that Christ Jesus stood before and said, *"Thou couldst have no power over me."* And I, looking at you now, I am the Christ making that declaration to you, in me. I say to you that you can have no power over me because I understand the nothingness of the serpent mind. Now, unless you're watching that mind, you're going to be deceived by it continuously. You're going to go out and live in a world of matter that isn't there.

But when you are able to STAND and watch that mind in you, until you are divorced from its suggestions, its beliefs, its condemnations, its thoughts, whether they are good thoughts or bad thoughts; until you are able to step aside from that mind and render it powerless to influence you one way or another, you cannot experience the Christ Mind. And that Christ Mind comes as you are able to cross out and crucify the world mind in you. It is the Father of lies, the tempter; called in the Bible, Satan, the devil, the dragon, and many other names, Jezebel, all of this is the world mind that has pretended to be our individual human mind, foolishness to us as human beings. But it is the natural mind that veils us from our own Divinity, and from the Garden of Eden in which we unknowingly walk twenty-four hours a day. Gradually, the transformation reveals New Mansions of Consciousness, New fruitage, a New sense of Self. And finally, you're eating the Real Bread. Instead of the bread of the human mind, you find you're eating the Bread of Life, the Real Substance which is Eternal. You break the karma of this world mind which has embedded civilization in the "dream" or "nothingness" state, separate and apart from the activity of Christ on Earth.

Now it's very encouraging to see that many people have already been able to prove to themselves that this is so. That as they are able to "fool" that which has "fooled" them, as they are able to stare down the "Satan-

mind" which declares the evils of the world around us, which it, itself, has created in our minds, we find those dissolving, we find Divine qualities coming through, we find God expressing in our lives. And we see the Master was giving us all the power to stand here and say, "In my Self, I need no defence. In my Self, I am the only Presence." He was pointing out that there is an Invisible Seed of Spirit behind the imagined material world of the serpent.

Now, you have total dominion by virtue of Christ, to live in this Sea of Spirit all around you, in the knowledge that God Everywhere is at full strength and it makes no difference what physically, or materially, or mentally may deny it, it doesn't change the full strength of God. You can walk anywhere knowing 100% of God is there or wherever else you may want to go. And finally, we're to come into an awareness so receptive to this Invisible Sea of Spirit, that It is living Itself where we stand. It isn't anymore a 'you' making decisions. As the serpent-mind is flooded out, the Infinite Sea of Spirit around you thinks through you, moves through you, expresses through you, and only Divine qualities come through you. But that is NOW what you're called upon to walk in, so that you can say, "*Mine own has come to me.*" There was a time when we said It would come to me, it will come. But the truth is that in my Christ Self I realize, *Mine own HAS come to me*, that the complete fulfilment of Being is included, nothing can be withheld, nothing can be subtracted, nothing can be removed. There is no one to seek, nothing to seek. We are already the accepted Presence of the Christ of God.

This is your NOW universe, the Pure Infinite Spirit of God, Everywhere as YOUR Spirit - Christ on earth. And as the feeling of It mounts within you, you can know that Everywhere is flowing through this point where my imaged form seems to be, and Everywhere is expressing Divine qualities through me and in all my relationships. Everywhere is expressing Itself as my Perfect Self.

Now, you have to strongly tear yourself away from the condemnation of Christ. Not just condemning persons. Every time you identify anywhere as a "problem area," you're condemning Christ. You're denying the Invisible Sea of Spirit. Now it makes no difference how close to home the problem area may be. All of us will find that our "problem areas" are testing moments. They're moments in which there is a sifting out. There are those who will accept the "problem area" and all they're doing is bowing to the serpent and agreeing, "Yes, you are right, God isn't there." And then there are those who, alerted to this, will say to the mind within them which is pointing out a problem area, "Why, you are just the serpent-mind of the world creating

within yourself a problem area, and trying to convince me there is such a place. Where can it be, if God is ALL?"

You see, the hypnotism is located right within you. And then you find you don't have to change the "problem area" or go after it with any of the human methods. You have to recognize the nature of the problem is the "double-headed-serpent," which is the channel through which problems come into your visible world. And YOUR belief that they are there is the serpent in you, giving you a belief. And right there, the problem isn't the problem that you're seeing out there. It's always one problem, just the "serpent-mind" in us, no other place. And so, I have to now, become aware of this so much that I either awaken to the world or to the Kingdom. If I find myself in the world, I'm in that serpent-mind.

Now, this is a very difficult WATCHING. You may not be able to do it all day. But you're going to have to find time to do it. You're going to have to WATCH this mind within you, because that's the method through which you are imprisoned in material bondage, in a material world. The unobstructed Universe is all around us, and we must live in It *consciously*, free of the impediments of matter, free of the false material laws that apply only to material persons, but never to he who has accepted Spiritual Identity.

Now, your greatest strength in coming out of the serpent-mind is to know there is ONE INFINITE DIVINE SELF. You can't haul yourself out of this through human thinking, because you're using the serpent-mind. And it will always trap you into thinking you've got a solution. There are no human solutions. You must be conscious of the One Self, Everywhere as God Self, Everywhere, not 89 or 99%, but Perfect, 100%. And therefore, wherever the problem appears, you, in your Consciousness supply the missing ingredient, the knowledge that God there, is 100%. And then, NO COMPROMISE. Stand on the Truth as presented through Scripture, that God there, is ALL THAT IS THERE. God where you are is ALL THAT IS THERE. THE ONE DIVINE SELF IS ALL THAT IS PRESENT. And you will discover the serpent-mind is starved. It has been living off of our ignorance of the 100% of God.

Let's take a peek at Scripture now, and I think you'll find that it explains itself. Even though "loaves and fishes" have rained out of the sky, and they have wanted to make Christ king, he is teaching them a higher teaching. He is not teaching them how to be comfortable human beings, well fed, happy. He is teaching them the secret of Christ Identity, as Self-fulfilling and Life

without end. Being material creatures guided by the serpent-mind, they're very content with normal matter. It's only when their normal matter is threatened, that they're even interested in following Christ Jesus. And so now they come to him for more "loaves and fishes".

"...And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, whence camest thou hither?..." {John 6:25}

Somehow, it appears that he crossed the sea again, without a boat, and they couldn't understand how that could happen.

"...Jesus answered them and said, verily, verily, I say unto you, ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto Everlasting life, which the Son of Man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed..."

Now, the Son of Man, we know by now, is the Christ Self of YOU. And so, Everlasting life, permanence, only comes through Christ - accepted. The human methods are perishable. It's not a deep dark secret, we know they're perishable. What we didn't know was that there is a way that is imperishable. And Christ in you, accepted, is the way to the imperishable. Now, it says, *"Labour not for the meat that perisheth."* And that means labour not in a sense of material selfhood.

We're coming to the place where materialism, the belief in its existence, is being pointed up to us as the barrier, the sense veil of the serpent which is erected in mind, keeping us out of our realization of Life Everlasting, opening us to all of the false powers, which take away Life Everlasting. Without the belief in matter, all of the material conditions that remove Life Everlasting, will themselves be removed. And the method is, Christ in you. For Christ in you is sealed by the Father. Now, this sealing by the Father means that the Will, the Wisdom, the Love, the Truth, the very Life of God is in Christ, in you.

And the acceptance of Christ in you is the second birth, for Christ in you is the Spiritual Self, and man is the material self. Choose ye, man, the material self or Christ the Spiritual Self. But don't make the mistake that the serpent will try to press upon you to choose a little bit of each. *"Choose ye, this day, God or mammon."* It doesn't say, a little of each. Which are you going to follow? Christ in you, is sealed by the Father. Christ in you is the Bread

that is imperishable. Matter is not sealed by the Father. Matter is perishable. *"Labour not for the meat that perisheth."*

Why are we being pushed out of material form so steadfastly throughout the teaching of Jesus Christ? That we may know the Father aright, because in material form you cannot know the Father aright. You cannot know God as a human, material, mortal being. You can only know the false world of the serpent. Now, try to see that the human sense of us is presented here by the Pharisees, asking Jesus all these questions. And so, the very serpent-mind is asking the Christ mind. In you, is this inner conflict between the serpent-mind which refuses to accept the Christ Mind. And this drama is played here, by the Pharisees questioning Jesus Christ. The Soul is saying one thing, and the mind of man is saying another. This is the dialogue between the Soul and the mind.

"...They said unto him, what shall we do that we might work the works of God?...?" {John 6:28}

That's the mind. We want to work the works of God. The Soul says:

"...This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent..."

And so, when your mind says, "Oh yes, I want to do the works of God," the Soul corrects it and says, "Well if you do, it's telling you to accept Christ as your Identity. What are you waiting for?" *"Believe on him whom he hath sent."* The Christ of God is the only Begotten of the Father. Now I think you can see that the acceptance of Christ is unquestionably where you're going every day. The question is HOW? And having uncovered the nature of the human mind to turn away from Christ, it's a rather drastic step to label your own human mind as the anti-Christ. But that's the way of accepting that ONLY THE MIND OF GOD IN YOU CAN BE ACCEPTABLE.

The mind of God in you is not identifying any problems in your life. The mind of God in you only sees the Kingdom of God and It's Perfection, and therefore, that which you see which is not the Kingdom of God and It's Perfection, is another mind looking out of you, and that's the mind that has fooled you. It is the anti-Christ. Don't be surprised, because there's a Judas in among the twelve disciples. Even while you're learning who you are, what you are, where you are, there's a Judas, and that Judas is part of the serpent-mind, and it's purpose reveals itself in time, to force you above all human thought, all human words, into a blanket acceptance that ONLY GOD IS

PRESENT ON THE EARTH. All else is the serpent-mind's imagination, and in that knowledge the serpent falls out of heaven, and world karma, for you, is broken. There is no serpent-mind. Here, stands revealed, the Christ and the Christ Mind as your Identity. This NOW fact can be accepted to the degree that you have the capacity to reject all suggestions of the human mind, that nothing begins in the human mind for you, but rather the Sea of Spirit becomes your thinking apparatus.

That Infinite Sea is what you wait for. This is the *waiting upon the Lord*. This is being still, and letting the Infinite Sea of Spirit come through the midst of you, letting that River of Love be all that can nudge you into action, nothing else. And then you are not labouring for the meat that perisheth. You are not hypnotized into temporary benefits when you are the heir to the Allness of the Father NOW.

Now, you may feel that you're making your transformation in Consciousness. The moment you can look at the world around you and know that it is nothing more than the mind within you, out-picturing, at that instant, what God did not create; the moment you have this awareness, it's like the "drunk" finding that the serpents he's been seeing in head, aren't there. The moment you can identify what's happening, you've overcome it. All this world is the mind of you out-picturing, and it is creating the world for you. And next to you, your neighbour has another outlet of that serpent-mind, and the serpent-mind there is creating the world for your neighbour. It looks pretty much like your world, but your neighbour's experiences are definitely different than yours. So you can see, it's really a different world for your neighbour. And all of our experiences being different, the serpent-mind in each paints a little different world. We all look out upon it and think it's the same one world. But as many as there are serpent-minds, there are that many worlds.

You remember that where you are one person sees you one way and another person really sees you a different way. No two people see you identically. If twenty people sit down to paint a landscape, no twenty people paint the same landscape. They're all looking, not at the same landscape, they're all looking out through an image in their mind. And there are twenty landscapes that they're painting, because there are twenty different minds there. Each individual serpent-mind is painting its mental picture, and they all think there's a landscape out there. But there isn't. There's just twenty pictures in the mind. And if there are five million people, there are five million pictures in the mind. And if there are fifty people looking at Jesus, there are fifty

images in mind about what he looks like. But He isn't there. Only the Invisible Christ is there.

And so, you've heard Joel say many times, "You've never seen me, and I've never seen you." That wasn't a joke. You had never seen him, and he had never seen you because YOU are not a physical creature. God is revealing Himself as Christ on earth. And then, who is this physical creature? It's the world mind's concept about you. It comes through your mind as the world mind individualized, and then it merely sees its own concept. And because you've accepted that mind as yours, you see what it sees. And you say, "That's me." But if not for the Christ on earth, we'd never get beyond this Fourth Day of Genesis in which we live in material forms that are temporary, just frameworks of the imagination. Why, that would be like stopping a bud on a tree and saying, "You can't go any further. You're a bud. You must stay a bud." We'd never have flowers. We are to "flower" into the Fifth Day of Soul. And until we destroy the belief in a mind that is not a Divine Mind, that Fifth Day does not come. We don't move into that New Mansion of Self in Soul.

And so, the world is changing now. The Christ emphasis is coming through, and in the vanguard here, you are learning HOW to come into Christ Awareness, without letting blood, without dying physically, without being buried in a coffin. You are learning to be Christ by the acceptance of the Living Word, and the fasting from the serpent-mind which has dominated the world. You're learning to catch it, in you, at its source, before it can paint its lurid pictures of a good and evil world that wasn't made by the Father. You're learning not to go outside to correct it, but to catch it in you before the projection, to literally cut the serpent in half, invalidating it, so that one end that's receiving impressions that are unreal, cannot broadcast those impressions through you. The serpent is unmasked. Christ rises

Now, that's what the carnal mind, then, is. This cosmic serpent which lieth, which paints its illusory world, and peoples its illusory world with what it calls mortal beings, when all that is there, where the mortal being seems to be, is the Immortal Self. You can just shake it off, shake it off again and shake it off a dozen more times, until you don't feel bound into a limited area, until you can see beyond what the eye can see, until you can feel the unobstruction of the Perfect, Endless, Spiritual Universe, and feel the scope of your True Being.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Then you're accepting, you're turning. You're going to get all kinds of Invisible Help when you do that. And you're out of labouring for the meat that perisheth. Now you can see then, our Consciousness remains in the fact that **I am Invisible Being NOW**. And that Invisible Being is the Christ of God which needs no help. It seeks nothing in the material world, because it is the Source of ALL that ultimately appears in the material world, It is the Reality. It is the Substance. And that which, in time, grows on a tree and then comes down and falls into a farmer's orchard, and then finally gets transported to the city, and then gets processed and gets into your home, on your table, all that is being done Invisibly, in the Christ Self, without process. The whole time picture is just a spread out visual explanation of what is being done in the Invisible, Perfectly, ALL OF THE TIME.

We're making a very positive journey to our Fifth World, the world of the Soul, the moment we have learned to crucify the material beliefs that we have entertained. *"This is the work of God, that ye believe on him, whom he hath sent."* Christ in you. They want a "sign" now, which, of course, should sound ridiculous to us; they've had all kinds of signs. In fact, he has duplicated exactly what Moses did. They had bread in their trek through the desert out of Egypt. And here's the same bread in the time of Christ Jesus, and they say Moses gave us manna, what are you going to show us for a sign? It would appear that if somebody today were to do this, we wouldn't necessarily have the reign of Christ on earth, because people would take the bread and go home and come back tomorrow, just as they did, and say, "How about some more?" Or they might say, "Well show us how you did that."

But the principle behind it, which is complete freedom in Christ from ALL lack and limitation, was not seen. And so, they're asking for a sign of some kind. Now he explains something to them:

"...Moses gave you not the bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven..."

Now, what he's saying then, is that Moses produced bread, true. But that bread was for their stomachs. It was physical bread and they ate it. *"But my Father giveth you the true bread..."*

Unless you have the "true bread" we're just filling our stomachs, back in materialism. Eat today and die tomorrow. The "true bread," of course, is the Life of God, because Christ in you is the Life of God. That's the "true bread."

The Life of God is the Life of YOU. And because God is 100% God, the 100% Life of God is the 100% Life of you, and we haven't been accepting that. Not having accepted it for ourselves, we can look at the rest of our family, and we can see why we didn't accept it for them. We hadn't proved it for our self, we hadn't even thought perhaps, that 100% of God Life is mine. And so, we were willing to take the problems that they came to us with, and accept them, and try to sympathize with them, and try to unburden them, and unburden ourselves as best we could. But only the serpent was identifying all of these problems. We hadn't accepted 100% God right here and right there and weren't willing to stand on that Truth, because we didn't have the Truth to stand on.

But you will never find a place where God is 99%. That's just another way of saying, "Infinite Father," the 100% Way, the Infinite Way. Now, if you're good at mathematics, maybe that would be a simple way for you to see it. God is never going to be 97% where you stand. You're only shortchanging yourself, and you're losing thereby. God is never going to be finite. God is never going to die. God is never going to have recurring life spans. Who is? The serpent-mind. If mind is matter, then the material world is the serpent. The mind of the serpent is the flesh of the serpent. The flesh of the world is the mind of the serpent made visible. That's the "dream" isn't it. And all the while, 100% of God is all that is Present ANYWHERE. And that's easy to remember, and it isn't as difficult to practice as it might sound, because you ALWAYS get your Invisible Help when you move toward the Truth.

The Real Bread then, is that the Life of God is the Christ of your Being. In order to live in the Life of God you must accept the Christ, and then you find the Life of God and the Christ are ONE and the same. This is the fact of your existence. It's not a future fact. It's a present fact. It's the I AM THAT I AM NOW, fact. "*I am the Bread of Life,*" said Jesus. And Christ in you is saying that, this moment. That's the meaning of It. Right now, Christ in you is saying, "*I am the bread of life.*" That's your Soul talking. And when it talks, the mind of you seems to dissolve itself. The moment the Soul talks, the mind dissolves. The moment the Soul talks, the serpent gets out of there real quick.

"...I am the bread of life, says Christ in you, "he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst..."

And then Christ says to the throng, "*And I have come unto you, that ye also have seen me, but believe not.*" And this is the case of all of us. Christ has

come. Christ is, and we never seem to be willing to relinquish the mortal sense long enough to dwell as Christ, without fear, without doubt, without a belief that we have a half-God instead of a full God. You see, how if this was your permanent Consciousness, you wouldn't know any sick people. How could they exist in your Consciousness? Do you see the blessing we can be? The moment our Consciousness refuses to accept the serpent, we lose sick people. And they've got to feel it, because the Christ in us is the Christ in them. Do you see how each one of us adds to that mass Power which is waiting, which would make the power of the atom look like a little fish in a pond.

"...But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe me not..."

"...But all that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out..." {John 6:36-37}

There's the promise of Christ in you. Come to Christ and you will not be cast out. Coming to Christ is leaving the belief in the material, mortal selfhood.

Now, you might play this little game with yourself. When you see something, quickly now, that which I am seeing is a world broadcast coming within me, seeming to be what I am seeing out there. The moment of seeing out there is the moment of reception from the world mind within you. You begin to find that the mere identification of this process breaks the continuity of it, you're going to short-circuit that world mind eventually, just by standing there knowing everything I see is world mind coming through me, now stand at the place it's coming through and WATCH. And then, what I see out there isn't going to make me react to it. I know its method, I know its an image in time and space. I can watch it.

"Who convinceth me of sin?" Who convinceth me of matter? Who convinceth me there is a condition unlike God revealing Himself as Christ on earth? The method is known. Mortal mind in you personalizes itself as the people you know, as the things you see, as the material good and the material evil. And very cleverly, it paints many material good things; beautiful trees, beautiful flowers, beautiful scenic landscapes, and also, battlefields with blood. It gives us the opposites. And we say God didn't do this, but surely God did do that. No. God did nothing of a material nature. This is the Spiritual Universe, and as your Soul opens, and opens, and you witness the Spiritual

Universe FOR YOU, the good and the bad of materialism becomes past history. The perishables, for you, are no more. Only that which is of the Father, Eternal as the Father, Perfect as the Father. Reality reveals Itself through the Life of God, the Christ IN YOU.

I think we'll pause. In a sense, you might call this our testing, because when the demand is put before us, to crucify or be crucified, to live in the flesh that perisheth, or to die to the flesh that we may be alive in Christ. There has to be IN YOU, an understanding of what that means before you have the vision and the courage to go forward with it. And so, the testing of the disciples here, is almost coincidental with the testing of you and I here, too. You'll find those who could follow him were those who had been in the sea, to whom he had walked, who had in some measure discovered that the Word of Christ awakened them to an understanding, even a glimmer, of their true Being. And those who had stayed on the shore, they hadn't had this experience of Christ walking on the water to them. They said, "Oh, this is too hard a saying." Which are we?

So, we'll pause for a moment and be back in about five minutes.

[Pause]

Joel says in this chapter:

"...Right identification is the recognition of the truth that I is God. I is God. And the ability, not to think out from the standpoint of being man, limited and subject to human laws..."

All of that is right identification. I is God, and then the ability to accept that, and not think out from the standpoint of being a human being, subject to human laws. Now, if I is God, and I is Christ, and I is the Bread of Life, then only the Will and the Rhythm, and the Power, and the Substance of God can express through I. And if the serpent-mind moves you off into many different points, is it not time to see that the human body itself, is not I? That the human body is the "dust?" The serpent has created a man of "dust," atomic "dust," which perisheth, and the outer visible body is the mind of the serpent externalized.

So, wherever the body runs to do this or that, it's nothing but the serpent turning away from I, always turning away from I. The Hebrew word, "Sata." Miamonides had a book in which he told me that "Sata" means

Satan, and "Sata" means turning away from, turning away from - Satan, "Sata." And that's what the human mind does. It turns away. It turns away from your Being. It runs off in every direction except the Divine Direction. So there has to be a pausing, a reminder that if I in the midst of me is not doing this, the serpent-mind, the Satan-mind, the world mind IS doing this, and it is not ordained. It has no purpose. It is without Substance, without Divine Law. Spirit isn't going to be for the serpent-mind to make any crooked places straight.

Consciously, you're resting in the Sea of Infinite Spirit, which is your Being. It's not a little Christ in the middle here, somewhere tucked in your diaphragm. Christ is Infinite, and expresses where the image of form seem to be. And so, the Infinite Sea of Spirit is the Christ of you, all of It. There's no place where It begins or ends. You cannot accept Christ in your diaphragm. Christ is the Infinite Sea of Spirit, and that is what you accept. And then, the Infinite Sea of Spirit, which is the Christ of you, flows forth as a River of Love. And I in the midst of you, go before you. And then you're not acting out from a finite, human standpoint. And the serpent-mind has lost its sting. The Infinite Rhythm of the Father becomes the expression of what you do.

"In dealing with mental, physical, moral and financial problems, the answer is the same. One answer, many problems. This is the tempter appearing to me, claiming that we are man, [whatever that word "man" means.] that is the whole temptation. The temptation is not that we lack, or are sick, or have no integrity, or are immoral, the temptation is to accept ourselves as MAN. There's only one tempter, Satan or devil, and that is the impersonal, universal belief. But there is only one temptation, and that is to accept yourself and myself as other than what we are."

The temptation to believe that we are man is the only temptation. And, you'll find if you can accept that, that there's no one to be tempted. If you're not man or woman, who will be tempted? And that's why he called it 'the only temptation'. But he says it because there is no man, no woman, there is only Christ. You see, he's teaching us absolute Truth. Now if the temptation is to believe that you are man when you are Christ, there is also the temptation to believe that other people are man or woman, when they are Christ. And therefore, he is telling us that wherever you look, there's no man or woman on the face of the earth.

Now that doesn't mean that you expect the world to accept this. It's only for the disciple of Christ. Everyone is free to believe what they wish to believe. You are talking only about YOUR belief, not about influencing anyone in this world to believe what you believe. And so, you either accept Joel's word here, that Christ is the only identity, and there is no man and no woman, or today is just another afternoon with a few more words and thoughts, some of which we may remember. And to underline that he says the following:

*"...Nobody can take another person into the Promised Land, as long as he or she thinks there is God **and** man. I and my Father are One, is the realized relationship between God and man. There are not two. The life of God is the life of man..."*

Now then, the life of God is the life of everyone you're looking at. Now, if you can stop right there, you won't have to worry about them. BUT, you have to be able to accept that. THE LIFE OF GOD IS THE LIFE OF MAN. But that life over there, which is the life of that one, is not separated from the life of that one over there, because God Life is Indivisible. And so you're really seeing ONE Life, Everywhere Invisible which is DIVINE, and you're accepting the INFINITE ONE DIVINE LIFE. You'll find that's where the Power is, that's where the Peace comes from, that's what the serpent-mind is counterfeiting into a visible world of imagination. And you can use this visible world as a yardstick. Every time you are able to touch the One Divine Life, Everywhere in your Consciousness, that outer visible world is going to shine forth with more harmony. That's what it's there for, to show you you have made Divine Contact in Consciousness. You're going to make that world out there transform, not to the serpent-mind, but to the Divine Mind. But don't expect to do it for somebody else. You've got all you can do to do it for yourself. If it was going to be done for the world, the Christ would have done it. It may be your time, and you cannot decide the time for another. Only those whom the Love of the Father brings to that level are ready. The ordainment does not come from a human self.

We have one great advantage over the rest of the world, which lives in fear of every pain, because they think it's a sign they're going to die. But as Joel says here:

"We know there is an answer. And what is that answer? The right degree of Spiritual Realization. That degree of Spiritual Realization which knows that LIFE HAS NO OPPOSITE."

That what we have called death was the human concept, born in the serpent-mind, which knoweth not the Father.

And when we get this broader base of Life, Everywhere, in all time and space, without beginning or end, as MY LIFE, tranquillity begins to establish itself very, very firmly as your Consciousness. You're not concerned about whether you're even going to be sick tomorrow. You know that Life is never going to be sick. You're keeping your Consciousness on the One Divine Life of your Being, Everywhere.

Now, who's sick over there? Divine Life? No! The serpent-concept called flesh. You can't heal the serpent-concept. You can become independent of it and watch it dissolve that way. How? By not dividing yourself into the belief that there is a material world and a Spiritual world, that there is a Divine Life and a mortal, physical life. As you become one-minded instead of double-minded, and consciously live out from that center which is 'I,' the Infinite Divine Self flowing through this point, you'll discover you have the capacity to stand as the One Infinite Life expressing, and accept It here and there for someone else, without any fear or doubt or concern, because what you're accepting is all there is, THE LIFE OF GOD. Shall I fear for the Life of God? Does Christ fear? What is fearing? The serpent- mind in you. That's all that ever fears. It fears because it cannot see the Father. You're learning to watch that serpent-mind and deny it. Pick up your Christ Mind, your knowledge of the Mind which is the Life of yourself, and follow It instead of the serpent-mind.

"All that I have is thine." All! Again, 100%. This God reveals, so that we do not make the mistake of pleading with God for something. We can never do that if we're abiding in the Word. And this isn't words and thoughts, this is the Living Word, the Word is I, in the midst of you. If I'm abiding in the Word, in the knowledge that I, in the midst of me is the Infinite Invisible Christ expressing, then there's nothing to ask for, FOR ALL THAT I HAVE IS THINE.

Jesus indicated that He had come to the realization that there was no God outside of Himself, meaning, this is what we must come to. Outside of your Self, YOUR SELF, there is no God, because YOUR SELF IS GOD. Not your

mortal self, not your material self, not the mental self, YOUR SELF, I, the Infinite Invisible, Everywhere, I am your SELF. And outside of Me there is no God. He was virtually denying that there was any God or any power separate and apart from his own Consciousness of Self. And every time the tempter comes to you, you, too, must bear witness to the Truth of I, which is your oneness with the Father. The Infinity of all the Father is embodied in the I that you are. Now, remember, THE INFINITY OF THE FATHER IS EMBODIED IN THE I THAT YOU ARE. That's the 100% God, Present Everywhere AS 100%.

"The Kingdom of God is within you, and the I of you is God. Turn within to this I for Its Grace and Its Peace. The I within you is God."

That's a positive statement here. It isn't asking, do you believe it? It's telling you, this is the fact of existence. The Life of God is the only life you have.

"In our humanhood, we are not the children of God."

Then who wants to stay in the belief of humanhood?

"There's nothing God-like about men. Man is an animal, virtually a beast. He's not under the Law of God. That's why he can sin and have sinful appetites. That's why he can be diseased, be uncharitable, and unmerciful. In fact, that is what is wrong, [says Joel], with the whole human race."

There are no human children of God. So he cautions us;

"Live in the Word I, Live in It, be still and know that I am God, with absolute secrecy, or you will lose it. But be still and know that I am God, and those out in the world will begin setting you free. They will not know why. This one Truth will begin to break all the crusts of limitation and outside powers that bind you. Just be still."

Now, you can spend an hour, just "being still" without trying to think of a thing, and you will find that a great refreshment comes out of it. So many of us try to spend that Silence thinking, pushing those words back and forth, hoping that the words are going to open some doors. That's not being still. Who's doing the thinking that you think you're thinking? The serpent-mind. You're playing right into the trap. Being still means BEING STILL, free of the thinking mind, and that's how you drive the wedge between the thinking

mind and its false creation. And in that wedge comes through the Infinite Sea of Spirit, with REALITY.

Even to spend time in Silence, with no purpose other than to just BE refreshed, is a great liberating activity. You accomplish more by this kind of Silence than by all of the great thoughts that you may cram into your mind. The Father does all the thinking. There's nothing for you to think. Simply rest in the knowledge that I, here, is God, and I is the God that is God Everywhere. The God Everywhere is the God here, and just lie back on this Infinite Sea of Spirit relaxed, abiding in I. That will break the chains of mortality, materialism, material conditions, mental conditions, emotional conditions. The acceptance of I here, and there, Everywhere. Only the 100% Divine Life IS. Let all the cluttering serpent thoughts dissolve in that knowledge.

You might say, that at this point Christ Jesus was telling His disciples, even though they didn't know it, that they too, were going to mount the cross, but in a different way. And I think each of us must suspect that we have reached the point where even though our mounting the cross isn't this moment in flesh, we must know that the serpent-mind, the world mind and its world cannot continue forever. There is a time when either we crucify it or it crucifies us. There can be no material you when you're accepting I, the Life of God.

Now, some of you have said to me, "Well, while we're still in this human form, and this human world," perish that thought, it isn't true at all. You're not in a human form. That's what the serpent-mind, exactly, wants you to believe. You're not. I'll admit you appear to be. But that's exactly the reason why the teaching has come, because we're not in a human form, but think we are. Christ on earth isn't in a human form. Don't put Christ inside of a mortal form and think you've got something. Christ on earth is revealing there is no mortal form. There's not God And.

And so this is a stumbling block when you think you're still in a human form, and some day you're going to learn how to get out of it, or overcome it. That's like thinking you're going to cure the disease that isn't there. No, that's the thought that must drop, and you must look at the serpent-mind which says, you're a human form, and recognize that all human form is in the mentality of the beholder, that God never made a human form. Remember those words, there are no human children in God. Somehow the human mind just has its little blocks, and when it hears something it doesn't like, it sort of

lowers its hearing apparatus, pretending it wasn't said. You can't get away with it. There is no human form in the Kingdom of God. And this IS the Kingdom of God. And you can 'pinch' one and it will shout, you can 'kick' one and it will shout, but it's still not there. And the you that's pinching it and kicking it isn't there. You're accepting the DREAM. When you accept that, you've got to accept the pain and the suffering and the death as just as real. And then you're saying, God doesn't know a thing. The words of Christ are meaningless. What do they know? We're here, though, to follow those words, and to lay aside our mortal beliefs. In our mortal sense, all of the that things we have experienced are true, but they have led us nowhere except a little closer to the grave. They haven't lessened sickness in the world, or pain, or suffering. And they never will. Christ in you takes you out of the tomb of a world that was non-existent in the Father.

Now, you'll notice right here, as He talks to His disciples, he says: "*And there is one among you who is diabolical.*" The Greek word is "diabolis." It means slanderous. Out of nowhere He says that, one of you here is slanderous. Nobody knows who He is talking about. And the world has thought that Judas was a traitor. Now, you'll discover as you go along further, that Judas is going to betray Him in a different way than we have betrayed the Christ.

We betray the Christ through a certain kind of ignorance, and so we betray ourselves. Judas is going to do it through a different kind of ignorance. He believes in the miracles that are performed by Jesus Christ. He knows this man has the power, and he wants that power. He wants the wealth and the status. He wants this man to be king. Some turn away because they don't understand. It's too hard a teaching for them. But he stays with it, and his betrayal is for a very unusual purpose. He is going to bring the authorities to Christ Jesus, and believing that Christ Jesus can do anything He wants to do, he's going to put Him in an untenable position where He's going to have to save Himself, and prove who He is. This is the purpose of Judas.

Judas is going to bring such conditions around his teacher, that his teacher has to show the Power of Christ, which breaks the Roman yoke. And he thinks that by threatening the life of Jesus, this will be accomplished. All the rest have accepted that He won't be king, but Judas is determined. He must be king. We need Him. There is no one else can do this. And so his betrayal is to force the hand of Jesus Christ to be king, to force Him to break all attempts to crucify Him, so that the people will swarm in hysteria and put Him on a

throne, to fulfill human needs. There's always that last Judas in us, that's going to try to convert this Power to human needs. It's always going to say, "Well, we've got to improve this form before we accept Christ. There are problems here. And how can I accept Christ, until I get these problems out of the way? Just give me a little more time with these problems and I'll lick them, and then I'm ready for Christ." That's the serpent-mind. It thinks there are problems. It doesn't know 100% God.

Now, Judas's reason was a little different than some who didn't follow him. But he discovered that it didn't work that way. He didn't know 100% God is all that is here. It boomeranged! Now, right in each of us there are little stray thoughts, little delays, little deferments, and nobody is going to try to convince you not to follow these little delays. It is entirely your business. But we have a month off, too. And just as the disciples here are given an opportunity to follow the hard saying, and go through with the crucifixion of materialism, or turn away, as many did, so are we. And in this month you can think about it, because when you come back in March, it means to me that you're ready for the crucifixion of materialism, because that's what it's all going to be. The Realization of Oneness is the crucifixion of materialism. This is the direction, and this is the Third Degree.

So our month is either a month of renewal, regeneration, re-dedication, or some of us won't be seeing each other again. Now, those of us who plan to work together will find it very valuable to spend their month, wherever they are, accepting, regardless of consequence, the only life there is, is the Infinite Divine Life which indwells every form appearance on the earth. And that Divine Life is there, and not the form that appears to be there. They will become Life Conscious, and they will need that Consciousness in order to see Satan fall out of heaven, powerless to keep us out of Reality. ONE INFINITE, DIVINE, 100% LIFE EVERYWHERE IS YOUR LIFE.

The Power of It can only reveal Itself to one who is accepting It, dwelling with It, spending moments with It, living with it, and then It percolates through you. I can't deny It over there, and have It here. If I've got 98% over there, I've got 98% here, because they're the same LIFE. If that fellow over there is a terrible fellow, I'm down to 40% of Divine Life, and I've got the same 40% over here. Whatever I say is over there, is what I've got here. The minute I condemn, criticize, kill, murder, lie, cheat, whatever I do out there, I'm doing here, because It's One Divine Life. I CANNOT be separated from my deed or my thought. I cannot claim it here and not there. It is Indivisible One and the

Same. And I cannot accept It, except by accepting It as an INFINITE ONE LIFE. I cannot have a finite life. You've got to live in your Infinite Divine Life to experience It, and to get out of the obstruction of form. That breaks the serpent's back. It has herded us all into little individual forms. It is the Tempter because it is the initiation into the Kingdom.

You'll find when you're in the Infinite, Divine Life accepted, your life is being lived for you under Divine Law. You have no words, no thoughts, except the Words and Thoughts of the Father within, Living Words, and for you, God is Living God, and not just an idea in the mind. For you, God is a God who isn't watching boys die on battlefields, people dying in hospitals. You realize this is the lie of the human mind, which knows not the Reality of God, Everywhere.

So, that is going to be our work for this month, SILENCE, living in the "hard" sayings, the Truth. In the book, Realization of Oneness, it may not be at the two libraries here in town, "Fritzies," and "Mr. White's," at 420, but DeVorss, D-e-V-o-r-s-s in Los Angeles now has all of Joel's books. And so if you can't find it in the library near you, you can find it at DeVorss in Los Angeles. They've just taken on the whole line of the books.

Now, I'll be here during this month. I'm not going anywhere. Your Silence and my Silence are the same, so I'll be able to receive your call if you phone, and talk to you if you want to talk. And then in March, your appearance here, to me, means you're ready to live in the Third Degree of Consciousness, on route to the complete and total reliance on Spirit, without compromise.

I hope you all have a wonderful vacation.

Thank you.